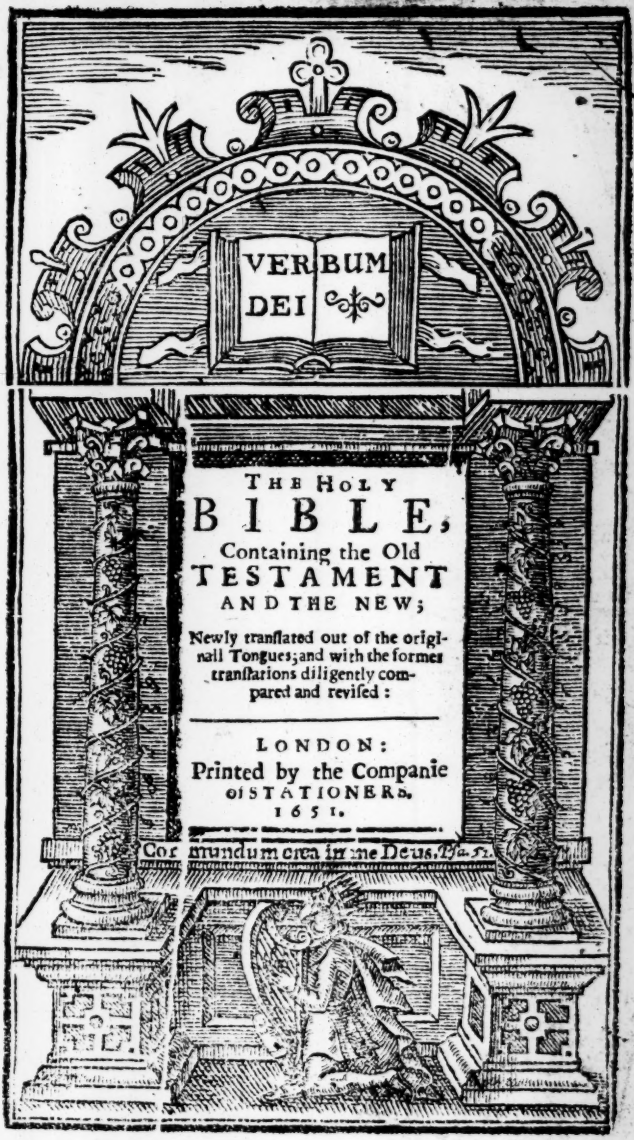


THE HOLY

BIBLE,

Containing the Old

TESTAMENT

AND THE NEW;

Newly translated out of the originall Tongues; and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:

LONDON:
Printed by the Companie
of STATIONERS.
1651.

Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.

Mrs Shepworth
1806 London 17

4
270

TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAIN, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the BIBLE wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queen Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so have overshadowed this Land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State: the appearance of your Majestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the governments established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven. Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who under God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse.

And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majestie towards the house of God, doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Majesty, but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now with all humilitie we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our own and other forreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did never desist, to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majestie, not only as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the principall mover and Authour of the Work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majestie, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren who runne their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord, and sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as he heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Iſaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Joſhua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hoſea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Eſther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Pſalms	150	Zechariah 14 — Malachi	4

¶ The Books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Theſſalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	I. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	II. Timotheus	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epiſtle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Epheſians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Coloſſians	4	III. John	1
I. Theſſalonians	5	Jude 1 — Revelation	22



¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the sun, moon, and starrs,* 20 *of fish and fowl,* 24 *of beasts and cattell.* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called * the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to * rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every † living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed; * to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth

---

Pſal. 33. 6. & 136. 5. acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. hebr. 11. 3.

2 Cor. 4. 6.

† *Hebr.* between the light, and between the darkneſſe.

† *Hebr.* and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.

* Pſa. 136. 5. jer. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† *Hebr.* expanſion.

* Jer. 31. 35.

* Pſal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. job 38. 8.

† *Hebr.* tender graſſe.

Deut. 4. 9 pſal. 33. 7. † *Hebr.* between the day and between the night.

* Jer. 31. 35.

† *Hebr.* for the rule of the day, &c.

* 2 Eſd. 6. 47.

‖ Or, creeping.

† *Hebr.* ſoul.

† *Hebr.* face of the firmament of heaven.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 1 & 9. 6. 1 cor. 11. 7. ephe. 5. 14. col. 3. 10.

* Matth. 19. 4. wiſd. 2. 23.

* Chap. 9. 1.

† *Hebr.* creepeth.

† *Hebr.* feeding ſeed.

* Chap. 9. 3.

upon the earth wherein there is † life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

† Hebr. a living soul.
* Eccles. 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden.* 10 *and the river thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19, 20. *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God † created and made.

* Exod. 20. 11. & 31. 17. deut. 5. 14. heb. 4. 4.
† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a mist which went up from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and * man became a living soul.

† Hebr. dust of the ground.
* 1 Cor. 15. 47.
* 1 Cor. 15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden: and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where *there is* gold,

* Eccles. 24. 29.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cush.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the east of Assyria: and the fourth river is Euphrates.

‖ Or, eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God took ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eat.

† Hebr. eating thou shalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

† Hebr. dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him † an help meet for him.

* Eccles. 37. 5.
† Hebr. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattell, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

† Hebr.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

† Hebr. builded.

23 And Adam said, * This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

* 1 Cor. 11. 8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Matth. 19. 5. mar. 10 7. 1 cor. 6. 16. ephes. 5. 31

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† Hebr. Yea, because, &c.

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, * Ye shall not surely die.

* 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Hebr. a desire. * Eccles. 25. 25. 1 tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

† Hebr. winde.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? and the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattell, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire

ſhall be ‖ to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule over thee.

‖ Or, ſubject to thy husband. * 1 Cor. 14. 34.

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it, curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake, in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of the field.

† Heb. cauſe to bud.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

† Heb. Chavah.

21 Unto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of ſkins, & clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth. 26 and Enoſh.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother † Abel; and Abel was a † keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Heb. Hebel. † Heb. a feeder.

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect unto Abel, and to his offering.

† Heb. ſheep, or goats. * Hebr. 11. 4.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

‖ Or, [have] the excellencie?

7 If thou do well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſin lieth at the door: and ‖ unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

‖ Or, ſubject unto thee, &c.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe, * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

* Wiſd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1 Joh. 3. 12 Jude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: am I my brothers keeper?

† Hebr. bloods.

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength: a fugitive, and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

‖ Or, my inquiry [is] greater then that it may be forgiven.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* every one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeven fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceived, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his ſon, Enoch.

† Heb. Chanoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methuſael, and Methuſael begat † Lameeh.

† Hebr. Lemech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattell.

† Hebr. whetter.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harp and organ.

‖ Or, I would ſlay a man in my wounds, &c.

22 And Zillah ſhe alſo bare Tubal Cain, an † inſtructer of every artificer *in* braſſe, and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

‖ Or, in my hurt.

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for ‖ I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.

† Heb. Sheth.

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven fold, truly Lamech ſeventy and ſeven fold.

† Hebr. Enoſh. ‖ Or, to call [themſelves] by the Name of the LORD.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and ſhe bare a ſon, and called his name † Seth: for God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſon, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call upon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The tranſlation and godlineſſe of Enoch.

* 1 Chro. 1. 1.

* THis *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

* Wiſd. 2. 23.

2 * Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a ſon* in his own likeneſſe, after his image, and called his name Seth.

* 1 Chro. 1. 1, &c.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat ſons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers: and begat † Enos.

† Hebr. Enoſh.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and ſeven yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat † Cainan.

† Hebr. Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Gr. Maaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat ſons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.
16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.
18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Jared lived, after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five yeers.
24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not, for God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeers, and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuselah lived, after he begat † Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat a son.
29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech lived, after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeers, and he died.
32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which provoked Gods wrath & caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them:
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.
4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.
5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely evil † continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a just man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begat three sons: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.
13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.
17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.
19 And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shall be male and female.
20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.
21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee and for them.
22 * Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the living creatures enter into the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the * LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.
2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean, by two, the male and his female.
3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.
4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.
5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,
9 There went in two and two unto Noah in-

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.
* Chap 8. 21. matth. 15. 19.
† Hebr. every day.
† Hebr from man unto beast.

† Hebr. Jared.
† Gr. Mathusala
* Ecclus. 44. 16. Heb. 11. 5.
† Hebr. Lemech.
† Gr. Noe.
* Ecclus. 44. 17. 2 pet. 2. 5.
‖ Or, upright.
† Hebr. nests.
‖ Or, from the earth.
† Hebr. rooms.
* Heb. 11. 7.
* 2 Pet. 2. 5.
† Hebr. seven seven.
† Hebr. blot out.

to the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖ Or, on the seventh day.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windows of heaven were opened.

‖ Or, floodgates.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entered Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark,

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth, and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the mountains were covered.

* Wisd. 10.4.

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

* Wisd. 10.4. 2 pet.2.5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He ‖ buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth: and promiseth to curse † the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark, and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

† Hebr. [in]going and returning.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

† Hebr. [were] in going and decreasing

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Hebr. [in]going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes: and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo in her mouth *was* an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from *off* the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

† Hebr. a savour of rest.

21 And the LORD ‖ smelled a † sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living as I have done.

‖ Chap. 6.5 matth. 15.19. † Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods covenant* 13 *signified by the rainbowe.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world.* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his son.* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. and 9.1.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things.

* Chap. 1.29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

* Levit. 17.14.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

Matth. 5 52. Gen. 9 20. Chap. 27.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattell, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

Isaiah 54.9.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, & it shalbe for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

Ezchus 43.11,12.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japhet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† *Hebr.* Chenaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.

‖ Or, servant to them.

27 God shall ‖ inlarge Japhet, & he shall dwell in the tents of Shem: and † Canaan shalbe his servant.

‖ Or, perswade. † *Hebr.* Chenaan.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sons of Japhet.* 6 *The sons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 * The sons of Japhet, Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, & Tubal, and Meshech, & Tiras.

* 1 Chro. 1.5.

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands: every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1 Chro. 1.8.

7 And the sons of Cush: Sheba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechia: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was † Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† *Gr.* Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ *Or.* he went out [into] Assyria. ‖ *Or.* the streets of the city.

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first born, and Heth,

† *Hebr.* Tzidon.

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

† *Hebr.* Azzah.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

* 1 Chro. 1.17.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

† *Hebr.* Arpachshad.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

† *Hebr.* Shelah.

25 * And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

* 1 Chro. 1.19.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they saids Go to; let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may *reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeers old, and begat Arphaxad two yeers after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty yeers, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty yeers, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived four and thirty yeers, and begat * Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred & nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat * Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ:* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran:* 6 *He journeyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driven by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister* 14 *Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOW the * LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five yeers old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said; * Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake:

---

* Wif. 10.5.
† *Hebr.* lip.
† *Hebr.* words.
† *Hebr.* a man said to his neighbour.
† *Hebr.* burn them to a burning.
‖ *That is,* confusion.
* 1 Chro. 1.17.
* 1 Chro. 1.19.
* Called Luk.3 35. Phalec.
* Luk. 3 35. Saruch.
* Luk. 3.34. Thara.
* Josh. 24.2. 1 chron. 1.26.
* Neh. 9.7. judith 5 acts 7.4
* Act.7.
* Chap. 18 18. & 22.18. acts 3.25 gal.3.8.
* Chap. 13.15.
† Chap. 13.4.
† *Heb.* in going and journeying.

and he had ſheep and oxen and he-aſſes and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abraham, and ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done unto me? why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She is my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By diſagreement they part aſunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God renewеth the promiſe to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſilver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the ſouth, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Hai:

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herd-men of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? ſeparate thy ſelf, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt, and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward:

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbered.

17 Ariſe, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the † plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD.

† Hebr. plain.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of four kings againſt five.* 11 *Lot is taken priſoner.* 14 *Abram reſcueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek bleſſeth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The reſt of the ſpoil: his partners having had their portions, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *theſe* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeers they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaveh-Kirjathaim,

|| Or, the plain of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto † El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, the plain of Paran.

7 And they returned and came to En-Miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom & Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers ſon, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he § armed his || trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

|| Or, let forth.

§ Or, inſtructed.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * kings dale.

* 2 Sam. 18.18.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the prieſt of the moſt high God.

* Heb. 7.1.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and
*Heb 7.4. he gave him * tithes of all.
21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy
† Hebr. soule. self.
22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth,
23 That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:
24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a signe. 12 and a vision.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding
* Psal. 16.5. * great reward.
2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.
3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is my heir.
4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir: but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.
5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto
* Rom. 4.18. him, * So shall thy seed be.
* Rom. 4.3. gal.3.6. Jam.2.23. 6 And he * believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.
7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.
8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?
9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a she-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.
10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.
11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.
12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram: and lo! an horrour of great darknesse fell upon him.
13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety,
† Acts 7.6. * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred yeers.
14 And also that nation whom they shall serve will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.
15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.
16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.
17 And it came to passe, that when the sun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a smoking
† Hebr. a lamp of fire. furnace, and a † burning lamp that passed between those pieces.
18 In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, * Unto thy seed have I
* Chap. 12.7. & 13.15. & 25.4. deut.34. given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:
19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:
20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims:
21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An angel sendeth her back to submit her self. 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, and she had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.
2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may
† Hebr. be builded by her. † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.
3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.
4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.
5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; & when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.
6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand; do to her † as it pleaseth thee. And
† Hebr. that which is good in thy eyes. when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from
† Hebr. afflicted her. her face.
7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wildernesse, by the fountain in the way to Shur:
8 And he said, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.
9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistresse, and submit thy self under her hands.
10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.
11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael: because the
‖ That is, God shall hear. LORD hath heard thy affliction.
12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be against every man, and every mans hand against
* Chap. 25.18. him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.
13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?
* Chap. 24.62. 14 Wherefore the well was called * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is between Cadesh and Bered.
‖ That is, the well of him that liveth, and seeth me. 15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.
16 And Abram was fourscore and six yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

ANd when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and

said unto him, I am the Almighty God, * walk before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying;

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you and thy seed after thee: * Every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a * token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you: every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thine house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh, for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, & give thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations, kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac, and I will establish my covenant with him, for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him: and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the self same day, as God had

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in § flesh of his foreskin

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in § flesh of his foreskin

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, and he sat in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord! if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selves under the tree?

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread: and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore are † you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham haitened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, & make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he haited to dresse it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well striken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 I will

Chap. 22. Or, right, sincere

† Hebr. multitude of nations Rom. 4.17.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings

*Acts 7.8.

*Acts 7.8. Rom. 4.11.

† Hebr. a son of eight dayes. * Levit. 12.3. Luke 2.21. Joh. 7.22.

† Hebr. she shall become nations.

* Chap. 18.10. and 21.2.

* Chap. 25.12.

* Hebr. 13.2.

† Hebr. stay

† Hebr. you have passed.

† Hebr. haste.

* Chap. 17.19. and 21.2.

* 1 Pet. 3.6.

* Chap. 12.3. and 22.18. & 28.14. & 26.4. Gal. 3.8.

21 Iwill go down now, and ſee whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be far from thee: ſhall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold, now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes:

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fifty righteous, wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack* of five? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhall be fourty found there: And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirty be found there: And he ſaid, I will not do *it* if I finde thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold, now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord: Peradventure there ſhall be twenty found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten ſhall be found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels,* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are ſtriken with blindneſſe.* 12 *Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountains:* 18 *He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar.* 24 *Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cave.* 31 *The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe up to meet them, and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants houſe, and tarry all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay: but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entered into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where are ſ men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and ſhut the door after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing: for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid again, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break § door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the door.

11 And they ſmote the men, * that *were* at the door of the houſe with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſons in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain; eſcape to the mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord,

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither: (is it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſun was † riſen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the country went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the

* Wiſd. 19. 16.

* Chap. 18. 20.

† *Hebr.* are found.

‖ *Or,* puniſhment.

* Wiſd. 10. 6.

† *Hebr.* thy face.

† *Hebr.* gone forth

* Deut. 29. 23. luke 17. 29. iſaiah 13. 19. jer. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. jude. 7.

* Chap. 18. 4.

overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt born bare a ſon, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſon, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and loſeth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham.* 14 *reſtoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproveth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth countrey, and dwelled between Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: and Abimeleh king of Gerar ſent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

† Hebr. married to an huſband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

‖ Or, ſimplicity, or ſincerity.

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou, that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their ears: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me, and on my kingdom a great ſin? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter: ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; at every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men ſervants and women ſervants, and gave them unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee: dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

† Hebr. is [*is*] good in thine eyes.

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſervants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombs of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſaac is born.* 4 *He is circumciſed.* 6 *Sarahs joy.* 9 *Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth.* 15 *Hagar in diſtreſſe.* 17 *The angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.*

AND the LORD viſited Sarah, as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18. 10. * Acts 7. 8. gal. 4. 22. heb. 11. 11.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſon in his old age, at the ſet time of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſon that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſon Iſaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his ſon Iſaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, *ſo that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would have ſaid unto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould have given children ſuck? for I have born *him* a ſon in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the *ſame* day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſon of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherfore ſhe ſaid unto Abraham, * Caſt out this bond-woman and her ſon; for the ſon of this bond woman ſhall not be heir with my ſon, *even* with Iſaac.

* Gal. 4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſon.

12 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad, and becauſe of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſon of the bond-woman will I make a nation: becauſe he is thy ſeed.

14 And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her ſhoulder) and the childe, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the childe under one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went and ſate her down over againſt *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe-ſhot: for ſhe

she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt ſpake unto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt:

23 Now therefore ſwear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deal falſly with me, nor with my ſon, nor with my ſons ſon, *but* according to the kindneſſe that I have done unto thee, thou ſhalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſojourned.

† *Hebr.* If thou ſhalt lie unto me.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſwear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water which Abimelechs ſervants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took ſheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeven ew-lambs of the flock by themſelves.

29 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What mean theſe ſeven ew-lambs which thou haſt ſet by themſelves?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeven ew-lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe unto me, that I have digged this well.

|| *That is,* the well of the oath.

31 Wherefore he called that place || Beer-ſheba; becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe up, and Phichol the chief captain of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

|| *Or,* tree.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a || grove in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſojourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel ſtayeth him.* 13 *Iſaac is exchanged with a ram:* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is bleſſed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid unto him, Abraham: and he ſaid, † Behold here I am.

* Hebr. 21. 17.

† *Hebr.* behold me

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely ſon Iſaac, whom thou loveſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe up early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and took two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſon, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and roſe up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and ſaw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham ſaid unto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will go yonder and worſhip, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Iſaac his ſon, and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake unto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father, and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſon. And he ſaid, Behold, the fire and wood, but where is the || lamb for a burnt-offering?

† *Hebr.* behold me

|| *Or,* kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will provide himſelf a lamb for a burnt-offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* James 2. 21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and took the knife to ſlay his ſon.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham, and he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thickee by his horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place || Jehovah-jireh; as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeen.

|| *That is,* the LORD will ſee, or provide.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelf have I ſworn, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſon, thine onely ſon;

* Pſal. 105. 9. eccluſ. 44. 21. luke 1. 73. heb. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtars of the heaven, and as the ſand which is upon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies;

† *Hebr.* lip.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. eccluſ. 44. 21. acts 3. 25. gal. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they roſe up and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, behold Milcah, ſhe hath alſo born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called rom. 9. 10.

24 And his concubine, whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahath, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeven and tweny yeers old: *theſe were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kir jath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood up from before his

dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,
4 I am a stranger, and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,
† Hebr. prince of God. 6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for
† Hebr. full money. † as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.
10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham
† Hebr. ears. in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,
11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.
13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee, hear me, I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about were made sure
18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his servant.* 10 *The servants journey:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *his signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe.* 22 *receiveth jewels,* 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inviteth him home.* 26 *The servant blesseth God.* 29 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The servant sheweth his message:* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approve it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

† Hebr. gone into dayes. AND Abraham was old, *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.
2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:
* Chap. 47. 29.
3 And I will make thee swear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongst whom I dwell.
4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.
5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me into this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?
6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.
7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, * Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15 and 15. 18. and 26. 4.
8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.
9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master: and sware to him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.
‖ Or, and.
11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.
† Hebr. that women which draw [water] go forth.
12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.
13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:
* Vers. 43.
14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.
15 ¶ And it came to passe, before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.
16 And the damsell was † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.
† Hebr. good of countenance.
17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.
19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.
20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.
22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, and ten *shekels* weight of gold,
‖ Or, jewell for the forehead.
23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw & provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to passe, when he saw the earring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go;

* Ver. 13. 43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, & blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth † jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things. † Hebr. vessels.

54 And they did eat and drink, he, and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said, * Send me away unto my master. * Vers. 56 and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that she shall go. ‖ Or, a full yeers or ten monethes

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south-countrey. * Chap. 16. 14 and 25. 11.

63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming. ‖ Or, to pray.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sons of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The division of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren:* 22 *The children strive in her womb.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Jacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birth-right.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
* 1 Chro. 1.32. 3 And * Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.
4 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.
5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.
6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.
7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.
8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeers*, and was gathered to his people.
9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;
* Chap. 23.16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.
11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.
* Chap. 16.14. & 24.62. 12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham:
* 1 Chro. 1.29. 13 And * these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth: and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,
15 Hadar, & Tema, Jetur, Naphish, & Kedemah.
16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.
17 And these *are* the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers; and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.
18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.
† Hebr. fell.
19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac.
20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.
21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.
22 And the children struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.
23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serve the younger.
* Rom. 9.12. 24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her womb.
25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.
* Hosea 12.3. 26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old when she bare them.
27 And the boyes grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.
28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.
† Hebr. venison was in his mouth.
29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.
30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.
† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.
31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.
32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: & what profit shall this birthright do to me?
† Hebr. going to die.
33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.
* Heb. 12. 15.
34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him.* 7 *He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *He groweth rich.* 18 *He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Reboloth.* 26 *Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba.* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistims unto Gerar.
2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.
3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.
* Chap. 13.15. and 15.18.
4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starrs of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:
* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. and 22.18.
5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.
6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.
7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife: lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.
8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.
9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because, I said, Lest I die for her.
10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.
11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.
12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.
† Hebr. found.
13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great.
† Hebr. went going.
14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants: and the Philistims envied him.
‖ Or, husbandry.
15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Hebr. living.

20 And the herd-men of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herd-men, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

‖ That is, contention.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, hatred.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, room.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abram thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

† Hebr. Seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Hebr. If thou shalt do, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Sheba: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-sheba, unto this day.

‖ That is, an oath.

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

* Chap. 27.46.

† Hebr. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructed Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threateneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bowe, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and † he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son.

† Hebr. desirable.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born, I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Hebr. before me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neer, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neer unto Isaac his father: and he felt him and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neer, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

* Heb. El 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

† Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Blesse me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is, a supplanter.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

‖ Or, supported

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? Blesse me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice * and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Vers. 28. ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

‖ Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 6 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-Aram to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Hose. 12. 12.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Hebr. an assembly of people.

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence, and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

† Hebr. were evil in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called acts 7. 2. Charran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and * in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Hebr. break forth. * Deut. 12. 3.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

‖ That is, the house of God.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Jacob cometh to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Jacob covenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceived with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven yeers more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Levi,* 35 *and Judah.*

† *Hebr.* lift up his feet.

THen Jacob † went on his journey, and came into the land of the † people of the east.

2 And he looked, & behold a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

† *Hebr.* children.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him.*

† *Hebr.* Is there peace to him?

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

† *Hebr.* yet the day [is] great.

7 And he said, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them.*

8 And they said, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, untill they roll the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheep; for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother: and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

† *Hebr.* hearing.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† *Hebr.* a moneth of dayes.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh, and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters, the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven yeers for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven yeers for Rachel: and they seemed unto him but a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

† *Hebr.* place.

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more then Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when § LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

|| *That is,* see a son.

32 And Leah conceived: and bare a son, and she called his name || Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon mine affliction, now therefore my husband will love me.

|| *That is,* hearing

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also, and she called his name || Simeon.

|| *That is,* joyned. * Mat. 1. 2.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called || Levi.

|| *That is* praise. † *Hebr.* stood from bearing.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * || Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan & Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher.* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joseph.* 25 *Jacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban stayeth him on a new covenant.* 37 *Jacobs policy, whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

† *Heb.* be built by her.

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also † have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

|| *That is,* judging.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son, therefore called she his name || Dan.

† *Hebr.* wrestlings of God. || *That is,* my wrestling. * called Mat 4. 13. Nephthalim.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name || * Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

|| *That is* a troop, or company.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name || Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name || Aſher.

† Hebr. in my happineſs.

|| That is, Happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harveſt, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſons mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, Is it a ſmall matter that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night for thy ſons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me: for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth ſon.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me my hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name || Iſſachar.

|| That is, an hire.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the ſixth ſon.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I have born him ſix ſons: and ſhe called his name || * Zebulun.

|| That is, dwelling. * Called Mat. 4. 13. Zabulon.

21 And afterward ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

|| That is, judgement.

22 ¶ And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſon, and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproach:

|| That is, adding.

24 And ſhe called his name || Joſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſon.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had born Joſeph, that Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go: for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, If I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadſt before I *came*: and it is *now* † increaſed unto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my coming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine own houſe alſo?

† Hebr. broken forth.

† Hebr. at my foot.

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I give thee? and Jacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will paſſe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the brown cattell among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

† Hebr. to morrow.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face; every one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be counted ſtolen with me.

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-ſtraked and ſpotted, and all the ſhe-goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* every one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the brown amongſt the ſheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his ſons.

36 And he ſet three dayes journey betwixt himſelf and Jacob, and Jacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haſell, and chelnut-tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appear, which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they ſhould conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoever the ſtronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policy to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† Hebr. as yeſterday, and the day before.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the || rams which leaped upon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and grizled.

|| Or, he-goats.

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Jacob: and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rams which leap upon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and grizled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedſt

* Chap. 28. 18.

ointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me : now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens : now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep : and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers. † Hebr. teraphim.

20 And Jacob stole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. † Hebr. the heart of Laban.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up and passed over the river, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob † either good or bad. † Hebr. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount : and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp, † Hebr. hast stolen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt : but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid : for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live : before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee : for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents : but he found *them* not : then went he out of Leahs tent, and entered into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat upon them : and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not. † Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me : and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban : and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both. † Hebr. felt.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee : thy ewes, and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts* I brought not unto thee : I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night. * Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house : I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty : God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine : and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou : and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones : and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-Sahadutha; but Jacob called it Galeed. ‖ *That is,* the heap of witnes.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah : for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another. ‖ *That is,* a beacon, or watch-tower.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives beside my daughters, no *man* is with us, see, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap, and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob swear by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, & called his brethren to eat bread : and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount. ‖ *Or,* killed beasts.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons & his daughters, and blessed them : and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jacobs vision at Mahanaim : 3 His message to Esau : 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming : 9 He prayeth for deliverance : 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host : and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim. ‖ *That is,* two hosts, or camps.

3 And

† Hebr. field.

3 And Jacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeak unto my lord Eſau, Thy ſervant Jacob ſaith thus, I have ſojourned with Laban, and ſtayed there untill now.

5 And I have oxen, and aſſes, flocks, and menſervants, and women-ſervants: and I have ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Jacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, & alſo he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, if Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company, which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Jacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee:

* Chap. 31.13.

† Hebr. I am leſſe then all, &c.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the truth which thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant: for with my ſtaff I paſſed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I fear him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children.

† Hebr. upon.

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely do thee good, and make thy ſeed as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and took of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother.

14 Two hundred ſhe-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams.

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty ſhe-aſſes, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his ſervants, every drove by themſelves, and ſaid unto his ſervants, Paſſe over before me, and put a ſpace betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe *art* thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe *are* theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They *be* thy ſervant Jacobs: it is a preſent ſent unto my lord Eſau, and behold alſo, he is behinde us.

19 And ſo commanded he the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droves, ſaying, On this manner ſhall you ſpeak unto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay ye moreover, Behold, thy ſervant Jacob is behinde us: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I will ſee his face, peradventure he will accept † of me.

† Hebr. my face.

21 So went the preſent over before him: and himſelf lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-ſervants, and his eleven ſons, and paſſed over the ford Jabbok.

† Hebr. cauſed to paſſe.

23 And he took them, and † ſent them over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

† Hebr. aſcending of the morning.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: & there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

* Hoſea 12.4.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Jacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, & with men, and haſt prevailed.

* Chap. 35.10.

29 And Jacob aſked *him* and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt aſk after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place || Peniel, for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

|| That is, the face of God.

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel, the ſun roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not of the ſinew which ſhrank: which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day, becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar, called El-Elohe-Iſrael.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him four hundred men, and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neer to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And he liſt up his eyes, and ſaw the women, and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.

† Hebr. to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neer, they and their children, and they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neer, and bowed themſelves: and after came Joſeph neer and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this drove, which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough: my brother, † keep that thou haſt unto thy ſelf.

† Hebr. be that to thee that [is] thine.

10 And Jacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand: for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God, and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee: becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he ſaid, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he ſaid unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men ſhould overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

† Hebr. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe over before his ſervant: and I will lead on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† Hebr. ſet, or place.

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leave with thee *ſome* of the folk that are with me: and he ſaid,

† Hebr. wherefore is this? ſaid, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

|| That is, booth. * Called acts 7. 15. Sychem. * Called act 7.16. Emor. ‖ Or, lambs. || That is, God, the God of Iſrael. 17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, & made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called || Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it || El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is raviſhed by Shechem: 4 He ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſons of Jacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſons of Jacob upon that advantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare unto Jacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the countrey ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his ſoul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damſell, and ſpake † kindely unto the damſell.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his ſons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace, untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob, to commune with him.

7 And the ſons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoul of my ſon Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay unto me I will give.

12 Aſk me never ſo much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye ſhall ſay unto me: but give me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſons of Jacob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter;

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we conſent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumciſed, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſon.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſon came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his ſon hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the city boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

* Chap. 49 6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſon with the † edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

† Hebr. mouth.

27 The ſons of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled § city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I, being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God ſendeth Jacob to Bethel: 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols: 6 He buildeth an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Jacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel travelleth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſons of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Iſaac at Hebron: 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.*

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, Go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

* Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their earrings which *were* in their ears: and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

* Chap. 28.19. || *That is*, the God of Bethel.

7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place || El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared unto him when he fled from the face of his brother.

|| *That is*, the oak of weeping.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak, and the name of it was called || Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

* Chap. 32.28.

10 And God ſaid unto him, Thy name is Jacob, thy name ſhall not be called any more Jacob, * but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; and he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Iſaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

† *Hebr.* a little piece of ground.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhe was in hard labour, that the midwife ſaid unto her, Fear not: thou ſhalt have this ſon alſo.

§ *That is*, ſon of my ſorrow. || *That is*, the ſon of the right hand.

18 And it came to paſſe, as her ſoul was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name § Benoni: but his father called him || Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael journeyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

* Chap. 49.4.

22 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs firſt-born, & Simeon, and Levi, & Judah, & Iſſachar, & Zebulun.

24 The ſons of Rachel: Joſeph and Benjamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the ſons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid: Gad and Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Jacob which were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Iſaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſojourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourſcore yeers.

* Chap. 25.8.

29 And Iſaac gave up the ghoſt, & died, and was * gathered unto his people, being old, and full of dayes: and his ſons Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſaus three wives: 6 His removing to mount Seir: 9 His ſons. 15 The dukes which deſcended of his ſons. 20 The ſons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 the kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

* 1 Chron. 1.35.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

† *Hebr.* ſoules.

6 And Eſau took his wives, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers could not bear them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

* Joſh. 24.4.

† *Hebr.* Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

* 1 Chron. 1.35, &c.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: * Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſons of Eſau: the ſons of Eliphaz the firſt-born ſon of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: theſe *were* the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſon: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſons of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſons of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: theſe were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſons of Eſau (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

* 1 Chron. 1.38.

20 ¶ * Theſe *are* the ſons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam, and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.

28 The

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, & Hadad the son of Bedad (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan, the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† *Hebr.* Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father deceived by the bloody coat mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

† *Hebr.* of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ *Or,* pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright, and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† *Hebr.* see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came neer unto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

† *Hebr.* master of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him:

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit, that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ *Or,* pieces.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels, bearing spicery and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, & let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother & our flesh; and his brethren † were content.

† *Hebr.* hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen, and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and * sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105.17. Hos. 12.1. Acts 7.9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and

and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat, or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an * evil beast hath devoured him, Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ captain of the guard.

* Chap. 44.28.

† Hebr. eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely eunuchs, but also chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.

† Hebr. chief of the slaughter-men, or, executioners. [‖ Or,] chief marshall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar stayeth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiveth Judah,* 27 *She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he took her, and went in unto her.

* 1 Chro. 2.3.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Er.

4 * And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

* Numb. 26.19.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er Judahs first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

* Numb. 26.19.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed unto his brother.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be growen: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

† Hebr. the daves were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers, to Timnath, he, and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not given unto him to wife.

† Hebr. the door of eyes, [Or,] of Enajim.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhod.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

‖ Or, in Enaiim.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† Hebr. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Judah acceknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travell, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

‖ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ [That is] a breach.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, ỳ behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

* 1 Chro. 2.4. mat. 1.3.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet thread upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphars house:* 7 *He resisteth his mistresses temptation:* 13 *He is falsely accused:* 19 *He is cast in prison:* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and wel-favoured.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sin against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went in to the house to do his businesse, and there was none of § men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw † he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† Hebr. great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us came in unto me, to mock me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse unto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison: and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them: 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler, and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † look ye so sadly to day?

† Hebr. [are] your faces evil.

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes:

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

‖ Or, or reckon.

14 But † think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Hebr. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

† Hebr. meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook.

18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof, the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee, [and take thy office] from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe § third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

‖ Or, reckoned.

21 And he restored § chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, † rank and good.

† Hebr. fat.

6 And

6 And behold, ſeven thin ears, and blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

7 And the ſeven thin ears devoured the ſeven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dream: but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards houſe, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I, and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, ſervant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12, &c.

13 And it came to paſſe as he interpreted to us, ſo it was; me he reſtored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent, and called Joſeph, and they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: and he ſhaved himſelf, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

* Pſal. 105. 20. † Hebr. made him run.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I have dreamed a dream, and there *is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard ſay of thee, *that* ‖ thou canſt underſtand a dream to interpret it.

‖ Or, [when] thou heareſt a dream, thou canſt interpret it.

16 And Joſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It *is* not in me: God ſhall give Pharaoh an anſwer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, In my dream, behold, I ſtood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven kine, fat-fleſhed, and wel-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill favoured, and lean-fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in all the land of Egypt, for badneſſe.

20 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I ſaw in my dream, and behold, ſeven ears came up in one ſtalk, full and good.

23 And behold, ſeven ears ‖ withered, thin, and blaſted *with* the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

‖ Or, ſmall.

24 And the thin ears devoured the ſeven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joſeph ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one: God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The ſeven good kine are ſeven yeers, and the ſeven good ears are ſeven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the ſeven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are ſeven yeers: and the ſeven empty ears, blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſhall be ſeven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have ſpoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he ſheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeven yeers of great plenty thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeven yeers of famine, and all the plenty ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not be known in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhall be* very † grievous.

† Hebr. heavie.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* becauſe ſ thing is ‖ eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the ſeven plenteous yeers.

‖ Or, overſeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeven yeers of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

† Hebr. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſervants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his ſervants, Can we finde ſuch a one as this is, a man in whom the ſpirit of God *is*.

39 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe, as thou art.

40 * Thou ſhalt be over my houſe, and according unto thy word ſhall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Pſal. 105. 21. 1 mac. 2. 53. acts 7. 10. † Hebr. armed, or kiſſe.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, See, I have ſet thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, ſilk.

43 And he made him to ride in the ſecond chariot which he had: and they cried before him ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, tender father: heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joſephs name Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ prieſt of On: and Joſeph went out over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, prince.

46 (¶ And Joſeph was thirty yeers old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Joſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeven plenteous yeers the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the ſeven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in the ſame.

49 And Joſeph gathered corn as the ſand of the ſea, very much, untill he left numbering: for it was without number.

50 * And unto Joſeph were born two ſons, before the yeers of famine came, which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ prieſt of On, bare unto him.

* Chap. 45. 20. and 48. 5.

‖ Or, prince.

51 And Joſeph called the name of the firſt-born, ‖ Manaſſeh; for God, *ſaid he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers houſe.

‖ That is forgetting

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the ſeven yeers of plenteouſneſſe, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the ſeven yeers of dearth began to come,

* Pſal. 105. 16.

come, according as Joſeph had ſaid, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joſeph; what he ſaith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joſeph opened all † the ſtorehouſes, and ſold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. all where-in [was]

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joſeph for to buy corn; becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Jacob ſendeth his ten ſons to buy corn in Egypt:* 6 *They are impriſoned by Joſeph for ſpies.* 18 *They are ſet at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin.* 21 *They have remorſe for Joſeph.* 24 *Simeon is kept for a pledge.* 25 *They return with corn, and their money.* 29 *Their relation to Jacob.* 36 *Jacob refuſeth to ſend Benjamin.*

* Acts 7.12.

NOw when * Jacob ſaw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob ſaid unto his ſons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joſephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Joſephs brother, Jacob ſent not with his brethren; for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befall him.

5 And the ſons of Iſrael came to buy corn among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joſeph was the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Joſephs brethren came and bowed down themſelves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and ſpake † roughly unto them; and he ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

† Hebr. hard [things] with them

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37.5.

9 And Joſeph * remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and ſaid unto them, Ye are ſpies, to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy ſervants come.

11 We are all one mans ſons: we are true men: thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants are twelve brethren, the ſons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, That is it that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are ſpies.

† Hebr. bound.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

† Hebr. gathered.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother unto me, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die: and they did ſo.

* Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſin againſt the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37.21.

23 And they knew not that Joſeph underſtood them: for † he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.

† Hebr. an interpreter was between them.

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money: for behold, it *was* in his ſacks mouth.

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored; and lo, *it is* even in my ſack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

† Hebr. went forth

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them; ſaying,

30 The man, *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the country.

† Hebr. with us hard things.]

31 And we ſaid unto him, We are true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We be twelve brethren, ſons of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: ſo will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſack: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not go down with you: for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Jacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Benjamin.* 15 *Joſeph entertaineth his brethren:* 31 *He maketh them a feaſt.*

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had

eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

† Hebr. protesting he protested

* Chap. 43.20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore deal ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

† Hebr. asking he asked us.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. knowing could we know?

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the †tenour of these words: †could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

* Chap. 44.32.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned || this second time.

|| Or, twice by this.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: || If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

|| Or, and I, as I have been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noon.

† Hebr. kill a killing.

† Heb. eat.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may †seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

† Hebr. roll himself upon us.

19 And they came neer to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

* Chap. 42.3.

† Hebr. coming down we came down.

21 And it came to passe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

† Hebr. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

* Chap. 18. 4. and 34. and 22.32.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their †welfare, and said, † Is your father well? the old man of whom ye spake, is he yet alive?

†Heb. peace. † Hebr. [Is there] peace to your father?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe *was* five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and † were merry with him.

† Hebr. they drank largly.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Josephs policy to stay his brethren.* 18 *Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

† Hebr. him that was over his house.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he || divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

|| Or, maketh triall?

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack

sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.
12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.
13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.
14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.
15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly || divine?
16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.
17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.
18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, & let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.
19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?
20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man; and a childe of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.
21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.
22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.
23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, *Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.
24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.
25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.
26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.
27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*:
28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torn in pieces; & I saw him not since.
29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.
30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)
31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with us, that he will die, and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.
32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad a bond-man to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.
34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall † come on my father?

|| Or, make triall?

* Chap. 43.3.

* Chap. 37.33.

* Chap. 43.9.

† Hebr. Unde my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods providence.* 9 *He sendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Jacob is revived at the news.*

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him, and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.
2 And he wept † aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.
3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, * I *am* Joseph: Doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him: for they were || troubled at his presence.
4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come neer to me, I pray you: and they came neer: and he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserve life.
6 For these two yeers hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five yeers, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.
7 And God sent me before you, to † preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.
8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.
9 Haste you, and go up to my father, & say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not.
10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.
11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five yeers of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.
12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.
13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen, and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.
14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.
15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.
16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan.
18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.
19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt, for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.
20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.
22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.
23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of

† Hebr. gave forth his voice in weeping. * Acts 7.13.

|| Or, terrified.

† Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

* Chap. 50.20.

† Hebr. to put for you a remnant.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

† Hebr. let not your eye spare &c.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Hebr. carrying.

Egypt: and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed, and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him: saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Hebr. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough, Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24.4. psal. 105. 23. isa. 52.4.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: * Reuben, Jacobs first-born:

* Exod. 1.1. & 6. 14. num. 26.8. and 1 chro. 5.1.

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Numb. 26.5.

10 ¶ * And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

* Exod. 6.15. 1 chro. 4.24.

11 ¶ and the sons of * Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1 Chro. 5.1.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

* 1 Chro. 2.3. and 4. 21. chap. 38.3.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

* 1 Chro. 7.1.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Jimnah and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Chro. 7.30.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacobs wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 41.50. ‖ Or, prince.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin *were*: Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1 Chro. 7.6. and 8.1.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the * souls that came with Jacob into Egypt which came out of his † loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

* Deut. 10.22. † Hebr. thigh.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren & unto his fathers house, I will go up and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in ‖ land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men *are* shepherds: for † their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they have brought their flocks, and their heards, & all that they have.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, even untill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen. For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren. 7 and father before Pharaoh: 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell

dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

† Hebr. How many are the dayes of the yeers of thy life? * Hebr. 11.9,13.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ Or, as a little childe is nourished. Hebr. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, & said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell: and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeer.

† Hebr. led them.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we, and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

‖ Or, princes.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made *it a law* over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the ‖ priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

† Hebr. the dayes of the yeers of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Joseph with his sons visit his sick father.* 2 *Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them:* 3 *He repeateth the promise:* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own:* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers grave:* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh:* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder:* 21 *He prophesieth their return to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28.13. and 35.6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben, and Simeon they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41.50. ioh. 13.7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

* Genes. 35.19.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

† Hebr. heavie.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid

Egypt: and ten she asses laden with corn, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed, and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father;

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he believed them not.

† Hebr. his.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough, Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24.4. psal.105. 23. isa. 52.4.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: * Reuben, Jacobs first-born:

* Exod. 2.1. & 6. 14. num. 26 8. and 1chro. 5.1.

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

* Numb. 26.5.

11 ¶ and the sons of * Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.15. 1 chro. 5.27.

12 ¶ And the sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1 Chro. 2.3. and 4. 21. chap. 28.3.

13 ¶ * And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

* 1 Chro. 7.1.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1 Chro. 7.30.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel, Jacobs wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 41.50.

‖ *Or*, prince.

21 ¶ * And the sons of Benjamin *were*: Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1 Chro. 7.6. and 8.1.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the * souls that came with Jacob into Egypt which came out of his † loins, besides Jacobs sons wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six.

* Deut. 10.22.

† Hebr. thigh.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren & unto his fathers house, I will go up and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in † land of Canaan, are come unto me.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

32 And the men *are* shepherds: for † their trade hath been to feed cattell: and they have brought their flocks, and their heards, & all that they have.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattell from our youth, even untill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen. For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and father before Pharaoh: 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age. 29 He sweareth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell,

dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

† Hebr. How many are the dayes of the yeers of thy life? * Hebr. 11.9,13.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ Or, as a little childe is nourished. Hebr. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, & said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattell: and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattell unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeer.

† Hebr. led them.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we, and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

‖ Or, princes.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the ‖ priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and seven yeers.

† Hebr. the dayes of the yeers of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And * Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

* Hebr. 14.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visit his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to blesse them: 3 He repeateth the promise: 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own: 7 He telleth him of his mothers grave: 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh: 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder: 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

* Chap. 28.13. and 35.6.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben, and Simeon they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41.50. 10m.13.7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

* Genes. 35.19.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

† Hebr. heavie.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid

laid it upon Ephraims head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh was the firſt-born.

* Hebr. 11.21.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God before whom my fathers, Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Hebr. as fiſhes do increaſe.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head, unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſon, I know *it*: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great: but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Hebr. fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſons to bleſſe them: 3 Their bleſſing in particular: 29 He chargeth them about his buriall: 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his ſons, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and hear, ye ſons of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

† Hebr. do not thou excell.

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell; becauſe thou *wenteſt up to thy fathers bed: then defiledſt thou *it*: || he went up to my couch.

* Chap. 35.22. 1 chron. 5.1.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, || inſtruments of cruelty *are* in their habitations.

|| Or, my couch is gone.

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they || digged down a wall.

|| Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruell: I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow down before thee.

|| Or, houghed oxen.

9 Judah is a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſon, thou art gone up: he ſtooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come: and unto him ſhall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine, he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt was good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and he became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† Hebr. an arrow-ſnake.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troop ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

† Hebr. daughters.

22 ¶ Joſeph is a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence is the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who ſhall help thee, And by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breſts and of the womb.

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours: unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills, they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravin *as a* wolf: in the morning he ſhall devour the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelve tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them: every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

* Chap. 47.30.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

* Chap. 23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the cave that is therein *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob: 4 Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him: 7 The funerall. 15 Joſeph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon: 22 His age: 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſons: 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return: 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones: 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, ſaying,

* Chap. 47.29.

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: In my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father, and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both charets and horſmen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called || Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

|| That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his ſons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7.16. * Chap. 23.15.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

† Hebr. charged.

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went & fell down before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we be thy ſervants.

19 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 5.45.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſave much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindely unto them.

† Hebr. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, & his fathers houſe: and Joſeph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 * And Joſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, were † brought up upon Joſephs knees.

* Numb. 32.39. † Hebr. born.

24 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

* Hebr. 11.22.

25 And Joſeph took an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall carry up my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13.19.

26 So Joſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, called EXODUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Iſrael after Joſephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlineſſe of the midwives in ſaving them enchildren alive.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be caſt into the river.*

* Gen. 46.8. chap. 6.14.

NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, every man and his houſhold came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

† Hebr. thigh. * Geneſ. 45.27. deut. 10. 22.

5 And all the ſouls that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were * ſeventy ſouls: for Joſeph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

* Acts 7.17.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joſeph.

9 And he ſaid unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn alſo unto our enemies, and fight againſt us, and ſo get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet over them taſkmaſters to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

† Hebr. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerve with rigour,

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he ſaid, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them upon the ſtools, if it be a ſon, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and ſaid unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives ſaid unto Pharaoh, Be-

cause the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags, 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter: 11 He slayeth an Egyptian: 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

* Chap. 6 20. Numb. 26.59. * Acts 7.20. Hebr. 11.23.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, & daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags, by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash *her self* at the river, and her maidens walked along by the river side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name || Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

|| That is, drawn out.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

† Hebr. a man, a prince.

14 And he said, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

|| Or, prince.

16 Now the || priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up, and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name * Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land. * Chap. 12.3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage: and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his * covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. * Gen. 15.14. and 46.4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God † had respect unto *them*. † Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethros flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 he sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.*

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. * Acts 7.30.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, & said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. * Josh. 5.15. Acts 7.33.

6 Moreover he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God. * Matth. 22.32. Acts 7.32.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land, and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression, wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me

unto

unto you: and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his name? what ſhall I ſay unto them?

14 And God ſaid unto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: and he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me unto you.

15 And God ſaid moreover unto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto the children of Iſrael, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath ſent me unto you: this is my Name for ever: and this is my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Iſrael together, and ſay unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, ſaying, I have ſurely viſited you, and *ſeen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have ſaid, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voice: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the elders of Iſrael unto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beſeech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, but by ſtrong hand.

20 ¶ And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhall not go empty.

* Chap. 11. 2. and 12. 35.

22 * But every woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put *them* upon your ſons, and upon your daughters, and ye ſhall ſpoil ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent: 6 His hand is leprous: 10 He is loth to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſon. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moſes anſwered and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: and he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: and he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſom. And he put his hand into his boſom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſom again. And he put his hand into his boſom again, and pluckt it out of his boſom: and behold, it was turned again as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeve alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the river, and powr it *upon* the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the river, † ſhall become blood upon the dry land.

† Hebr. ſhall be and ſhall be.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Hebr. a man of words.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

† Hebr. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Matth. 10. 19. mat. 13. 11 luke 12. 11

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord! ſend, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt ſend.

‖ Or, whom thou firſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife and his ſons, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee that thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

‖ Or, knife. † Hebr. made it touch.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard

heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage: 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taſk: 15 He checketh their complaints: 19 They cry out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

* 1 Cor. 3. 18. 3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God, leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded § ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them, you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof; for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

† *Hebr.* Let the work be heavie upon the men. 9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorow-out all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

† *Hebr.* matter of a day in his day. 13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily taſks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your taſk in making brick, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go, *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in evil caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily taſk.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you and judge, becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay us.

† *Hebr.* to ſtink. 22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

† *Hebr.* delivering thou haſt not delivered. 23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people, neither haſt thou † delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewеth his promiſe by his Name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 and of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THEN the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

† *Hebr.* lift up my hand. 7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* ſhortneſſe of ſpirit. 9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſons of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben. * Gen. 46. 9. 1 chron. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſon of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon. * 1 Chron. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſons of Levi, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeers of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and ſeven yeers. * Numb. 3. 17. 1 chron. 6. 1.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 * And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeers of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeers. * Numb. 26. 57. 1 chron. 6. 1.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe

theſe are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

* Chap. 2.2. numb. 26.59. 20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeers of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeers.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of Uzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſons of Korah: Aſſir, & Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

* Num. 25.11. 25 And Eleazar Aarons ſon took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe * bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age: 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent: 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourſcore yeers old, and Aaron fourſcore and three yeers old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the ſorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments:

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come, and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe, and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink, and the Egyptians ſhall loth to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† Hebr. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the * waters that were in the river, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17.5.

* Pſal. 78.44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river died: and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

* vvith. 17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river, for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer removeth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The ſwarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up, and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading-troughs.

‖ Or, dough.

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters

waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the magicians did so with their inchantments, & brought up frogs upon ‖ land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, † to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron: Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there, to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses & for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness: onely you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 13 *The message about the hail.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattell which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there *shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beast, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, & stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pesti-

* Wisd. 17.7.

‖ Or, Have this honour over me, &c.

‖ Or, against when.

† Hebr. to cut off.

‖ Or, against to morrow.

‖ Or, a mixture of noisom beasts, &c.

† Hebr. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

* Wisd. 16.9.

‖ Or, destroyed.

* Chap. 3.18.

* Chap. 4.21.

lence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof even untill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *upon* every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh made his ſervants, and his cattell flee into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD left his ſervants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven: and the LORD ſent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the hail ſmote thorowout all the land of Egypt all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt: and the hail ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD: *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more hail: that thou mayeſt know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were † not grown up.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threateneth to ſend locuſts.* 7 *Pharaoh moved by his ſervants inclineth to let the Iſraelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locuſts.* 16 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes.* 21 *The plague of darkneſſe.* 24 *Pharaoh ſueth unto Moſes.* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for * I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the ears of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth: and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and ſhall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go ſerve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, & with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left; and there remained not any green thing in the trees or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſin, onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and caſt them into

* Rom. 9.17.
† Hebr. made thee ſtand.
† Hebr. ſet not his heart unto.
* Pſal. 24.1.
† Hebr. hidden. or dark.
† Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.
Chap. 10. 1.
* Or, I have hardened his heart.
* Wiſd. 16.9.
† Hebr. eye.
† Hebr. who, and who, &c.
† Hebr. haſtened to call.
† Hebr. ſtrong.

into the Red-ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, † even darkneſſe which may be felt.

† Hebr. that one may feel darkneſſe.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

* Wiſd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

† Hebr. Into our hands.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt † give us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with us: there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

2 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt-born.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man * Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Eccluſ. 45. 1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

* Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that is behinde the mill: and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dog move his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee, and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Hebr. at thy feet
† Hebr. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeer is changed. 3 The paſſeover is inſtituted. 11 The rite of the paſſeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The firſt-born are ſlain. 31 The Iſraelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the paſſeover.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth *ſhall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth, they ſhall take to them every man a lamb, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a ‖ lamb for an houſe.

‖ Or, kid.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe, take *it*, according to the number of the ſouls: every man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb ſhall be without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeer: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheep, or from the goats.

† Hebr. ſon of a yeer.

6 And ye ſhall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it † in the evening.

† Hebr. between the two evenings.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide-poſts, and on the upper door-poſt of the houſes wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſt with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſt *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye ſhall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaff in your hand: and ye ſhall eat it in haſte: it is the LORDS paſſeover.

12 For I will paſſe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, princes.

13 And the blood ſhall be to you for a token upon the houſes where you *are*: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe over you, and the plague ſhall not be upon you to † deſtroy *you*, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a deſtruction.

14 And this day ſhall be unto you for a memoriall: and you ſhall keep it a feaſt to the LORD thorowout your generations: you ſhall keep it a feaſt by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes ſhall ye eat unleavened bread, even the firſt day ye ſhall put away leaven out of your houſes: for whoſoever eateth leavened bread from the firſt day untill the ſeventh day, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there *ſhall be* an holy convocation, and in the ſeventh day there ſhall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work ſhall be done in them, ſave that which every † man muſt eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb. ſoul.

17 And ye ſhall obſerve the *feaſt of* unleavened bread: for in this ſelf ſame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ſhall ye obſerve this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

* Levit. 23. 5. numb. 28. 16.

18 ¶ * In the firſt *moneth*, on the fourteenth day

day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

‖ Or, kid.

* Heb. 11. 28. 22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the basin, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised: that ye shall keep this service.

* Josh. 4. 6 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

* Chap. 11. 4. * Wisd. 18. 11. † Hebr. house of the pit. 29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in § land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up *and* get you forth from amongst my people both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

‖ Or, dough. 34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

* Chap. 3. 22 and 11. 2. 35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

* Numb. 33. 3. 37 ¶ And *the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

† Hebr. a great mixture. 38 And a † mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattell.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * four hundred and thirty yeers. * Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, *even* the self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations. † Hebr. a night of observations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall ye break a bone thereof. * Numb. 9. 12. * John 19. 36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it. † Hebr. do it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Ethan. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine. * Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19. Levit. 27. 26. numb. 3. 13. and 8. 16 luke 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. † Hebr. servants.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to § LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* § LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth:

for

for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keep this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware unto thee and to thy fathers, and ſhall give it thee:

12 * That thou † ſhalt ſet apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firſtling that cometh of a beaſt which thou haſt; the males ſhall be the LORDS.

13 And every firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou ſhalt breake his neck: and all the firſt-born of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſon aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay unto him, By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, both the firſt-born of man, and the firſt-born of beaſt: therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it ſhall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neer: for God ſaid, Leſt peradventure the people repent, when they ſee warre, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wilderneſſe of the Red-ſea: and the children of Iſrael went up ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Joſeph with him: for he had ſtraitly ſworn the children of Iſrael ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way: and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them: 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the Red-ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, over againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſix hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them, (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the ſea beſide Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians, whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore cryeſt thou unto me? ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground thorow the midſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his charets, and upon his horſmen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed, and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, and made the ſea dry land, and the waters were * divided.

22 And † the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſmen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-

* Chap. 12.29. & 34.19. c. 22.29. 30.

† *Hebr.* cauſe to paſſe over

‖ *Or,* kid.

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

‖ *Or,* by five in a rank.

* Gen. 50. 25. Joſh. 24.32.

* Numb. 33.6.

* Numb. 14.14. deut. 1.33. pſa. 78.14 2 cor. 10.1.

* Nehem. 9.19.

* Numb. 33.7.

‖ *Or,* for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c

* Joſh. 24.6. 1 mac. 4.9.

* Chap. 5.9.

* Joſh 4. 23. pſal. 114.3.

† Pſal. 78. 13. 1 cor. 10. 1. heb. 11.29

watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,

‖ Or, and made them to go heavily.

25 And took off their charet wheels, ‖ that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their charets and upon their horſmen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† Hebr. ſhook off.

28 And the waters returned and covered the charets, and the horſmen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them.

* Pſal. 106.11.

29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea ſhore.

† Hebr. hand.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moſes ſong.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter,* 25 *A tree ſweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelve wells, and ſeventy palmtrees.*

* Wiſd. 10.20.

THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and *his* hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them; they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath diſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil, my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them: they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

‖ Or, mighty ones?

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheds't out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people, which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall hear, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

* Deut. 2.25. Joſh.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them; by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

* Deut. 2. 29. Joſh. 2. 9.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horſmen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, bitterneſs.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

* Eccluſ. 38.5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

* Numb. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Iſraelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread:* 4 *God promiſeth them bread from heaven.* 11 *Quailes are ſent,* 14 *and manna.* 16 *The ordering of manna:* 25 *It was not to be found on the ſabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preſerved.*

AND they took their journey from Elim: and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderneſs, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold,

I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the
† Hebr. the portion of a day in his day. people shall go out, and gather †a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure against him, and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

* Numb. 11.31.

13 And it came to passe, that at even *the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

* Numb. 11.7. psal 78.24 wisd.16. 20.

14 And when the * dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is manna; for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, *This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ Or, what is this? or, it is a portion. * John 6.31. 1 cor. 10.3

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your †persons take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

† Hebr. by the poll, or, head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

† Hebr. souls. * 2 Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof manna: and it *was* like coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before § LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Josh 5. 12. nehem. 9.15.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim: 5 God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar* JEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Numb. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Chap. 7.20. * Numb. 20.9 psal. 78.15 and 105.41. wisd. 11.4 2 cor. 10.4

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

‖ That is, tentation. ‖ That is, chiding, or, strife.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD,

LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto * Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill:

11 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heavie, and they took a ſtone, and put it under him, and he ſat thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide; and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memorall in a book, and rehearſe it in the eares of Joſhua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-NISSI.

16 For he ſaid, ‖ Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethro his counſell is accepted:* 27 *He departeth.*

WHen * Jethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in law took Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons, and his wife unto Moſes, into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moſes father in law took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſat to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God, & his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavie for thee: * thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſell and God ſhall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe, and place *ſuch* over them, *to be* rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods meſſage by Moſes unto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples anſwer returned again.* 10 *The people are prepared againſt the third day.* 12 *The mountain muſt not be touched.* 16 *The fearfull preſence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And * Moſes went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Jacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

4 *Ye have ſeen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my ſelf.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure unto me above all people: for * all the earth is mine.

* Deut. 25.17. with 17.8. * Called Jeſus, acts 7.45.

* Numb. 24.20. 1 ſa. 15.2. ‖ *That is*, the LORD my banner. ‖ *Or*, becauſe the hand [of Amalek is] againſt the throne of the LORD, *therefore*, &c. [h b] the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

* Chap. 2.16.

* Chap. 2.22. ‖ *That is*, a ſtranger there.

‖ *That is*, my God is an help.

† *Hebr.* peace.

† *Hebr.* found them.

* Chap. 1.10.16, 22. & 7. & 14.18.

† *Hebr.* a man and his fellow.

† *Hebr.* Fading thou wilt fade. * Deut. 1.9.

* Acts 7.38.

* Deut. 29.2.

* Deut. 5.2. * Deut. 10.14. pſal. 24.1.

I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out, and gather †a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

† Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

* Numb. 11.31.

13 And it came to passe, that at even *the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

* Numb. 11.7. psal 78.24 wisd.16. 20.

14 And when the * dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it they said one to another, ‖ It is manna; for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, *This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

‖ Or, what is this? or, it is a portion. * John 6.31. 1 cor. 10.3

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, according to the number of your †persons take ye every man for them which *are* in his tents.

† Hebr. by the poll, or head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

† Hebr. souls.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2 Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof manna: and it *was* like coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before ‖ LORD, to be kept for your generations

‖ That is, before the LORD.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Josh 5. 12. nehem. 9.15.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim: 5 God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH Nissi.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

* Numb. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Chap. 7.20.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

* Numb. 20.9 psal. 78.15 and 105.41. wisd. 11.4 1 cor. 10.4

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD,

‖ That is, chiding, or strife.

LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Chuse us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill:

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavie, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said ‖ Because the LORD hath sworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro his counsell is accepted: 27 He departeth.

WHen * Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moses father in law came with his sons, and his wife unto Moses, into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they deale proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro Moses father in law took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing, that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, & his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavie for thee: * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsell and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse, and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God: and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 *Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth is mine.

6 And

* Dent. 25.17. with 17.8.
* Called Jesus, Acts 7.45.
* Numb. 24.20. 1 Sa. 15.3.
‖ *That is*, the LORD my banner.
‖ *Or*, because the hand [of Amalek is] against the throne of the LORD, *therefore, &c.*
[h b] the hand upon the throne of the LORD.
* Chap. 2.16.
* Chap. 2.22.
‖ *That is*, a stranger there.
‖ *That is*, my God is an help.
† Hebr. peace.
† Hebr. found them.
* Chap. 1.10.16. 22. & 7. & 14.18.
† Hebr. a man and his fellow.
† Hebr. Fading thou wilt fade.
* Deut. 1.9.
* Acts 7.38.
* Deut. 29.2.
* Deut. 5.2.
* Deut. 10.14. Psal. 24.1.

* 1 Pet. 2.9. rev.1.6. 6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

* Chap. 24.3,7. deut 5. 27. and 26.17. 8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

* Hebr. 12,20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it: but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow: whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

‖ Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

* Deut. 4.11. 18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *up* to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD, to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Hebr. contest.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break thorow to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid:* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

* Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10. 2 * I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

† Hebr. servants. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

* Levit. 26.1. 4 * Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

psal. 97.7. 5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

* Levit. 19.12. deut. 5.11. mat 5 33. 7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vain.

* Chap. 23.12. ezek.20. 12. luke 13.14. 8 Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

* Genes. 2.2. 11 For * in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

* Deut 5. 16. mat. 15.4. eph.6.2. 12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Matth. 5.21. 13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

* Rom. 7.7. 17 * Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Hebr. 12.18. 18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightenings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

* Deut. 5.24. and 18.16. 19 And they said unto Moses, * Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

* Deut. 27.5. josh 8 31. † Hebr. build them [with] hewing. 25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednes be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men-servants,* 5 *For the servant whose ear is bored.* 7 *For women-servants.* 12 *For man-*

man-slaughter, 16 for stealers of men, 17 for cursers of parents, 18 for smiters, 22 for an hurt by chance, 28 for an ox that goreth, 33 for him that is an occasion of harm.

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

* Lev.25. 41. deut. 15.12. jer. 34.14. † *Hebr.* with his body.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew-servant, six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons, or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

† *Hebr.* saying shall say.

5 And if the servant † shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges, he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post, and his master shall bore his ear thorow with an awl; & he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

† *Hebr.* be evil in the eyes of, &c.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation, he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

* Levit. 24.17.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

* Deut. 19.3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

* Levit. 20.9. pro. 20.20. matt. 15.4. mar. 7.10. ‖ or, revileth.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the † losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

† *Hebr.* ceasing.

† *Hebr.* avenged.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

* Levit. 24.20. deu.19.21. matt.5.38.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe,

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit. * Gene. 9.5.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant or a maid-servant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestiality.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of usury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a ‖ sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * four sheep for a sheep. ‖ Or, goat. * 2 Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field, of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*, he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money, or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for

ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep, and it die, or be hurt or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

* Gene. 31.39. 12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witnesse: and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

* Deut. 22.28. 16 ¶ And if * a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† *Hebr.* weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

* Deut. 13.13. 1 King. 15. 1 mic. 2. 24. * Levit. 19.31. * Zech. 7.10. 20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry.

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

* Levit. 25.37 deut. 23. 19 psal. 15.5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

* Act. 23.5. ‖ *Or*, Judges. † *Heb* thy fulnesse. † *Hebr.* tear. * Chap. 23.2,12. & 34.19. * Levi. 22. 8. ezek. 44.31. 28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquours: * the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeer of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

‖ *Or*, receive.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou † speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement*. † *Hebr.* answer.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him. * Deut. 22.4. ‖ *Or*, wilt thou cease to help him? [or,] and wouldest cease to leave [thy businesse] for him: thou shalt surely leave [it to joyn] with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not, for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. * Deut. 16. 19. eccles. 20.28. † *Hebr.* he seeing.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. † *Hebr.* soul.

10 And * six yeers thou shalt sowe thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: * Levit. 25.2.

11 But the seventh *yeer* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thine ‖ olive-yard. ‖ *Or*, olive-trees.

12 * Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed: * Chap. 20.8. deut 5 12. luk. 13.14.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeer. * Deut. 16.16.

15 * Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, * and none shall appear before me empty: * Chap. 13.3 and 34.18. * Dent. 16.16. ecclus 35.4.

16 And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of in-gathering, *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remain untill the morning. ‖ *Or*, feast.

19 * The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk. * Chap. 34.26 deut. 14. 22.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. * Chap. 33.2.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adversary unto thine adversaries. ‖ *Or*, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 * For mine angel shall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off. * Chap. 33.2.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: * but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images. * Josh. 24.11. * Deut. 7.25.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he

he ſhall bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

* Deut. 7.14. 26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and † Hebr. necks. I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

* Joſh. 24.12. 28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red-ſea, even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

* Chap. 34.15. deut.7.2. 32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Deut.7. 15. Joſh. 23.13. judges 2.3 33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neer the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and

* Chap. 19.8. ver.7. deut.5.27. ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the blood, and put it in baſins, and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid,

* Verſ.3. * All that the LORD hath ſaid will we do, and be obedient.

* 1 Pet. 1.2. heb. 9.20. 8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphir ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, * Chap. 34.28. deut.9.9. and gat him up into the mount: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-ſeat with the cherubims. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſtick with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an offering: * of every man that † Hebr. take for me. giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of ‖ Or, heave-offering. them, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe:

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine * Chap. 34.5. linen, and goats *hair*:

5 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, ‖ Or, ſilk. and ſhittim wood:

6 Oil for the light, ſpices for anointing oil, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * ephod, and in the * breſt-plate. * Chap. 28.4.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may * Chap. 8.15. dwell among them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim * Chap. 37.1. wood: two cubits and an half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it: and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a mercy-ſeat of pure gold, two cubits and a half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit & an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold: ‖ Or, of the matter or the mercy-ſeat. of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the

mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

* Numb. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

* Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof ‖ to cover withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, to pour out withall.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37.17.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds, in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

‖ Or, arise to ascend.

36 Their knops & their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

† Hebr. the face of it.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

* Acts 7.44. Heb 8.5.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

‡ Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * look that thou make them after their pattern, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Hebr. the work of a cunning workman, or embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the fore-front of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, covering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side, and on that side to cover it.

† Hebr. In the remainder, or surplusage.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

† Hebr. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north-side *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And

† Hebr. twined.

24 And they ſhall be † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both, they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make bars of ſhittim wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle for the two ſides weſtward.

28 And the middle bar in the midſt of the boards, ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars: and thou ſhalt overlay the bars with gold.

* Chap. 25. 9.40. ans 7.44. b.b. 8. 5.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon four pillars of ſhittim wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold, upon the four ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you, between the holy *place*, and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table on the ſide of the tabernacle, toward the ſouth: and thou ſhalt put the table on the north-ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the door of the tent of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging five pillars of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering, with the veſſels thereof.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The meaſure of the court.* 20 *The oil for the lamp.*

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of ſhittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar ſhall be four-ſquare: and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſins, and his fleſh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

† Hebr. be ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle for the ſouth-ſide ſouthward: there ſhall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north-ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of ſilver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the weſt-ſide, ſhall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt-ſide eaſtward, ſhall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen-wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *ſhall be* four, and their ſockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *ſhall be* filleted with ſilver: their hooks *ſhall be* of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

† Hebr. fifty by fifty.

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lamp † to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the teſtimony, Aaron and his ſons ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Iſrael.

† Hebr. to aſcend up.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his ſons are ſet apart for the prieſts office:* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The ephod.* 15 *The breſt plate with twelve precious ſtones.* 30 *The urim and thummim.* 31 *The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons ſons.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons ſons.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto all that are wiſe-hearted, whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſdom, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make, a breſt-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſons, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

‖ Or, embroidered. 8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

* Wiſd. xv. 24. 11 * With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* the engravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memorial unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD upon his two ſhoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of judgement with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be, *being* doubled; a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

† Hebr. fill in it ‖ ſtings of ſtone. 17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, *even* four rows of ſtones: *the firſt row ſhall be* a ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this ſhall be for the firſt row.

‖ Or, rubie. 18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emerauld, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a lygure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their † incloſings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a ſignet: every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over againſt *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breſt-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael, in the breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement, the urim and the thummim; and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ Or, skirts. 33 ¶ And beneath upon the ‖ hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

* Eccluſ. 45. 19. 35 * And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter, and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the fore-front of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhal be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needlework.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the priests office.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breech es to cover † their nakedneſſe, from the loins even unto the thighs they ſhall † reach.

† Hebr. fleſh of their nakedneſſe. † Heb. be

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neer unto the altar, to miniſter in the holy place: that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever, unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the prieſts.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: * Take one young bullock and two rams without blemiſh;

* Levit. 9. 2.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring

bring them in the baſket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

* Chap. 30.25. 7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſons, and put coats upon them:

† Hebr. binde. 9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his ſons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs, for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſons.

† Hebr. fill the hand of. * Chap. 28.41. * Levit. 1.4. 10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beſide the bottom of the altar.

* Levit. 3. || It ſeemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrow doctours, to be the midriff. 13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and || the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his ſkin, and his dung, ſhalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a ſin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ram, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about upon the altar:

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ram in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and || unto his head.

|| Or, upon. 18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his ſons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and ſprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon the garments of his ſons with him: and he ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ram the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it *is* a ram of conſecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the baſket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

|| Or, ſhake to and fro. 24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſons, and ſhalt || wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou ſhalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ram of Aarons conſecration, & wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the wave-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the conſecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his ſons.

28 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſons by a ſtatute for ever, from the children of Iſrael: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it ſhall be an heave-offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

† Hebr. [He] of his ſons. 30 And † that ſon that is prieſt in his ſtead ſhall put them on ſeven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ram of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat the fleſh of the ram, and the * bread that *is* in the baſket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Levit. 8.31. matt. 12.4. 33 And they ſhall eat thoſe things wherewith the atonement was made to conſecrate, and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eat *thereof*, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou ſhalt burn the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his ſons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer every day a bullock for a ſin-offering for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoint it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall be an altar moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth the altar ſhall be holy.

* Numb. 28.3. 38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer upon the altar, * two lambs of the firſt yeer day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even, and ſhalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a ſwet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall be* a continuall burnt-offering thorowout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to ſpeak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and || *the tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

|| Or, [Iſrael.] 44 And I will ſanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſons to miniſter to me in the prieſts office.

45 ¶ And

* Levit. 26 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incenſe. 11 The ranſom of ſouls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 34 The compoſition of the perfume.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar to burn incenſe upon: of ſhittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (ſouriquare ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *ſhall be* of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

† Hebr. the roof and the walls.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

† Hebr. walls.

† Hebr. ribs.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the teſtimony, before the mercy-ſeat, that *is* over the teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

† Hebr. Incenſe of ſpices.

7 And Aaron ſhall burn thereon † ſweet incenſe every morning: when he dreſſeth the lamps, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it.

‖ Or, ſetteth up. Hebr. cauſeth to aſcend.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lamps † at even, he ſhall burn incenſe upon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, thorowout your generations.

† Hebr. betwixt the two evens.

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt-ſacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither ſhall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the ſin offering of atonements: once in the yeer ſhall he make atonement upon it, thorowout your generations: *it is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

* Numb. 1. 2, 3

12 * When thou takeſt the ſum of the children of Iſrael after † their number, then ſhall they give every man a ranſom for his ſoul unto the LORD, when thou numbereſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbereſt them.

† Hebr. them that are to be numbered.

13 This they ſhall give, every one that paſſeth among them that are numbered, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * a ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an half ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

* Levit. 27. 25. num. 3 47. ezec. 45. 12.

14 Every one that paſſeth among them that are numbered, from twenty yeers old and above, ſhall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † give more, and the poor ſhall not † give leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

† Hebr. multiply. † Hebr. diminiſh.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement-money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſouls.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him, and to his ſeed thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cynamom half ſo much, even two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*,

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oil olive an * hin.

* Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oil.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimony:

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe:

28 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his veſſels, and the laver, and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſons, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oil unto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Hebr. ſalted.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhal not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded. 18 Moſes receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the * ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1 Chro. 2. 20.

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe curning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

5 And

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Hebr. veſſels.

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick, with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oil, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily, my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, thorowout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

* Chap. 20 8 deut. 5 12. ezek. 20. 12

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doth *any* work in the ſabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath thorowout their generations, for a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

* Gen. 1. 31. & 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

* Act. 7. 40.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf. and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 106. 19. 1 Kings 12. 28.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

* 1 Cor. 10. 7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*.

* Deut. 9. 12.

8 * They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut. 9. 8.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff-necked people.

* Chap. 33. 3. deut. 9. 13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Pſal. 106. 23. † Hebr. the face of the Lord

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak, and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

* Numb. 14. 13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine own ſelf, and ſaidſt unto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtars of heaven, and all this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

* Gene. 12. 7. and 15. 5. and 48. 15.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written

16 And the * tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

* Chap. 31. 18.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of war in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing do I hear.

† Hebr. weakneſſe.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink *of it*.

* Deut. 9. 21.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſin upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold,

gold, let them break it off: ſo they gave it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies)

† Hebr. thoſe that roſe up againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* unto me. And all the ſons of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate thorowout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

‖ Or, and Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, becauſe every man [hath been] againſt his ſon, and againſt his brother, &c.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his ſon and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their ſin, and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee: Nevertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people.* 4 *The people mourn thereat:* 7 *The tabernacle is removed out of the camp.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes.* 12 *Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou, and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give it.

* Geneſ. 12.7. * Deut. 7.22. Joſh. 24.11.

2 * And I will ſend an angel before thee, and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee: for thou art a * ſtiff-necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9 deut. 9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to paſſe, that every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people: and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight, and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? *is it* not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I, and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclame the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my back parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclamed.* 8 *Moſes intreateth God to go with them.* 10 *God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the firſt table.* 28 *Moſes after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables.* 20 *His face ſhineth and he covereth it with a vail.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt: and I will write upon *theſe* tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt.

* Deut. 10. 1.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall * come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen thorowout all the mount,

* Chap. 19. 12.

mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclamed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclamed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us, (for it is a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvells, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jealous, is a * jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem: and none ſhall appear before me * empty.

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing-time, and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weeks, of the firſt-fruits of wheat harveſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the † yeers end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a * kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai, (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them: and Aaron, and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: and he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ſabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to § LORD: whoſoever doth work therein, ſhal be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire thorowout your habitations upon the ſabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, and ſpices for anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that § LORD hath commanded:

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The

---

* Exodus 20.5. deut 5.9. Jer 32.18.

* Deut. 5.4.

* Chap. 23.32. deut.7.2.

† *Hebr.* ſtatues. * Chap. 20.5.

* 1 Kings 11.2.

Chap. 23.15.

* Chap. 13.4. * Chap. 12.2. Gen 44.30. ‖ Or, kid.

* Chap. 13.15. * Chap. 23.12. deut 15.12 luk.13.14.

* Chap. 23.15. † *Hebr.* revolution of the yeer.

* Chap. 23.16. deut.16.16

* Deut. 1.

Chap. 12.

* Chap. 23.18.

* Chap. deu.14.21 * Deut 4.13. * Chap. 24.18. deut.9.9.

† *Hebr.* words.

† 2 Cor. 3.13.

* Chap. 20. 9. levit.23. deut.5.12. luk.13.14. † *Hebr.* holineſſe.

† Chap. 25.2.

* Chap. 25.31.

12 The ark, and the ſtaves thereof, with the mercy ſeat, and the vail of the covering:

13 The table, and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew bread:

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light:

15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oil, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the door, at the entering in of the tabernacle: * Chap. 30.1.

16 * The altar of burnt-offering, with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver, and his foot: * Chap. 27.1.

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court:

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords:

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold; and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found ſhittim wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them up in wiſdom, ſpun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, & for § breſt-plate;

28 And * ſpice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the ſweet incenſe. * Chap. 30.23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Uri the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. * Chap. 31.2.

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip:

32 And to deviſe curious works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the ingraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the imbroiderer in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deviſe cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats hair. 19 The covering of ſkins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The bars. 35 The vail. 37 The hanging for the door.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab and every wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdom and underſtanding to know how to work all manner of work, for the ſervice of the ſanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab and every wiſe-hearted man in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdom, *even* every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought for the work of the ſervice of the ſanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the work of the ſanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough, for the ſervice of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gave commandment, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the ſanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuff they had was ſufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And every wiſe-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them. * Chap. 25.3,4.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue, on the edge of one curtain, from the ſelvedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the uttermoſt ſide of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtain to another. * Chap. 25.10.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one ciſe.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermoſt edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams ſkins died red, and a covering of badgers ſkins above *that*.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.
21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.
22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another; thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.
23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side southward.
24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.
26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.
27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.
28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.
† *Hebr.* twined. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver: under † every board two sockets.
† *Hebr.* two sockets, two sockets under one board. 31 ¶ And he made * bars of shittim wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,
* Chap. 26.28. and 36.33. 32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.
33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.
34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.
35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.
36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim *wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.
† *Hebr.* the work of a needle-worker, or, embroiderer. 37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needlework,
38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold; but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercy seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.*

* Chap. 25.10. AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it: and a cubit and an half the height of it.
2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.
3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.
4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.
5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.
* Chap. 25.17. 6 ¶ And he made the * mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.
8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
‖ Or, out of the one. ‖ Or, out of, &c.
9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.
10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.
11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.
12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.
13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.
14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.
15 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.
16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.
* Chap. 25.29. ‖ Or, to pour out with, &c.
17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick: his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.
* Chap. 25.31.
18 And six † branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.
19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorowout the six branches going out of the candlestick.
20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:
21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.
22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.
23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.
24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.
* Chap. 30.34. 25 ¶ * And he made the incense-altar of shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.
26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.
27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.
28 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.
* Chap. 30.35. 29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar of burnt-offering.* 8 *The laver of braſſe.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The ſum of that the people offered.*

* Chap. 27. 1.

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of ſhittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* four-ſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the ſame, and he overlaid it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the altar, the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſins, *and* the fleſh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the compaſſe thereof, beneath unto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt four rings for the four ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaves.

6 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlaid them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaves into the rings on the ſides of the altar to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

‖ Or, ſine by troops.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the ſouth-ſide ſouthward the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen ſockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſilver.

11 And for the north-ſide *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

12 And for the weſt-ſide *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver.

13 And for the eaſt-ſide eaſtward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of *the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate, on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars *were* of braſſe, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of ſilver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with ſilver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, anſwerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their ſockets of braſſe four, their hooks of ſilver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſilver.

* Chap. 27. 19.

20 And all the * pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of braſſe.

21 ¶ This is the ſum of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moſes, *for* the ſervice of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſon to Aaron the prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

† *Hebr.* a poll.

26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five ſhekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and four hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, was of the ſame, according to the work thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graved as ſigners are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 28. 9

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memorial to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 28. 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was a* ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

‖ Or, ruble.

11 And the ſecond row, an emerauld, a ſaphir, and a diamond.

11 And

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.
13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.
14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.
16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.
17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.
18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastned in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.
19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breast plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.
20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.
21 And they did binde the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.
22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod, of woven work, all of blue.
23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.
24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen.
25 And they made * bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe round about, between the pomegranates.
26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.
27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons,
28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and * linen breeches of fine twined linen,
29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet of needle-work, as the LORD commanded Moses.
30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.
31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.
33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,
34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering:
35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat:
36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread:
37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light:
38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door:
39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,
40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:
41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priests office:
42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.
43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his sons to be sanctified.* 16 *Moses performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail:
4 And * thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.
9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.
10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.
11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.
13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.
15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.
17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth,

in the ſecond yeer, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up.

* Numb. 7. 1.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as * the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron, and his ſons waſhed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ *Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

* Numb. 9. 15. 1 Kings 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys:

† Hebr. journeyed

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throwout all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, even of the herd, and of the flock.

* Exod. 29. 10.

3 * If his offering be a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water, and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, & burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar, on the eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

17 And he ſhall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not divide it aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with oil and incenſe,* 4 *either baken in an oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying-pan,* 12 *or of the firſt-fruits in the ear.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flour: and he ſhall pour oil upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſons the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of

of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Eccles. 7.31. 3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

‖ Or, on a flat plate. 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

Or, slice. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering * a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar, *it is* an offering * made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Verse 2. * Exod. 29.18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

† Hebr. ascend.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mark. 9.49.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of the first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards;

* Exod. 29.22. ‖ Or, suet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, midriff over the liver, [and] over the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: * all the fat *is* the LORDs.

* Chap. 7.25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, thorowout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood.

* Gene. 9.4. chap. 7.26 and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour * all the blood of the bullock, at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Chap. 5.9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

in the ſecond yeer, on the firſt *day* of the moneth,
* Numb. 7.1. that the * tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle,
* Chap. 35.12. and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as * the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 30.9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron, and his ſons waſhed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. * Numb. 9.15. 1 Kings 8.10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys: † *Hebr.* journeyed

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throwout all their journeys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, even of the herd, and of the flock.

* Exod. 29.10. 3 * If his offering be a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, to *be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* upon the altar:

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water, and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar. ‖ *Or,* pinch off the head with the nail.

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar, on the eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes. ‖ *Or,* the filth thereof.

17 And he ſhall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not divide it aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of flour with oil and incenſe,* 4 *either baken in an oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying-pan,* 12 *or of the firſt-fruits in the ear.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flour: and he ſhall pour oil upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſons the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of

of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof; and the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of a* ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Eccluſ. 7.31. 3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons': *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it ſhall be* an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

‖ *Or*, on a flat plate. [or,] *diſce.* 5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it ſhall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-pan, it ſhall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering that is made of theſe things unto the LORD, and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

* Verſe 2. * Exod. 29.18. 9 And the prieſt ſhall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burn it upon the altar, *it is* an offering * made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſons': *it is* a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be made with leaven: for ye ſhall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 As for the oblation of the firſt-fruits, ye ſhall offer them unto the LORD, but they ſhall not † be burnt on the altar for a ſweet ſavour.

† *Hebr.* aſcend. * Mark. 9.49. 13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of the firſt-fruits unto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits green ears of corn, dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou ſhalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon; it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a ſacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of the offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſons the prieſts ſhall ſprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

* Exod. 29.22. ‖ *Or*, ſuet. 4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

‖ *Or*, midriff over the liver, [and] over the kidneys. 5 And Aarons ſons ſhall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-ſacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſons ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it ſhall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the ſons of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he ſhall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a ſweet ſavour: * all the fat *is* the LORDs. * Chap. 7.25.

17 *It ſhall be* a perpetuall ſtature for your generations, throwout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood. * Gene. 9.4 chap. 7.26 and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the prieſt, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoul ſhall ſin through ignorance againſt any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and ſhall do againſt any of them:

3 If the prieſt that is anointed do ſin according to the ſin of the people, then let him bring for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a young bullock without blemiſh, unto the LORD for a ſin-offering.

4 And he ſhall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeven times before the LORD, before the vail of the ſanctuary.

7 And the prieſt ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the horns of the altar of ſweet incenſe before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall pour * all the blood of the bullock, at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. * Chap. 5.9.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the ſin-offering: the fat that covereth the inwards, & all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the
ſacrifice of peace-offerings: and the prieſt ſhall
burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
* Exod. 29.14. num.19.5. 11 * And the ſkin of the bullock, and all his
fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his in-
wards, and his dung,
12 Even the whole bullock ſhall he carry forth
† Hebr. to without the camp. * Hebr. 13.11. † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the
aſhes are poured out, and * burn him on the wood
with fire: † where the aſhes are poured out ſhall
he be burnt.
† Hebr. at the pouring out of the aſhes. * Chap. 5.2,3,4. 13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Iſrael
ſin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from
the eyes of the aſſembly, and they have done ſome-
what againſt any of the commandments of the
LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be
done, and are guilty:
14 When the ſin which they have ſinned againſt
it, is known, then the congregation ſhall offer a
young bullock for the ſin, and bring him before
the tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And the elders of the congregation ſhall lay
their hands upon the head of the bullock before
the LORD: and the bullock ſhall be killed before
the LORD.
16 And the prieſt that is anointed, ſhall bring
of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the con-
gregation.
17 And the prieſt ſhall dip his finger in ſome of
the blood, and ſprinkle *it* ſeven times before the
LORD, *even* before the vail.
18 And he ſhall put ſome of the blood upon the
horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that
is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall
pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar
of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the ta-
bernacle of the congregation.
19 And he ſhall take all his fat from him, and
burn it upon the altar.
20 And he ſhall do with the bullock, as he did
with the bullock for a ſin-offering, ſo ſhall he do
with this: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement
for them, and it ſhall be forgiven them.
21 And he ſhall carry forth the bullock without
the camp, and burn him as he burned the firſt bul-
lock: it *is* a ſin offering for the congregation.
22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned, and done ſome-
what through ignorance againſt any of the com-
mandments of the LORD his God, concerning
things which ſhould not be done, and is guilty;
23 Or if his ſin wherein he hath ſinned, come to
his knowledge: he ſhall bring his offering, a kid
of the goats, a male without blemiſh.
24 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of
the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the
burnt-offering before § LORD: it *is* a ſin-offering.
25 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the
ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the
horns of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall pour
out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-
offering.
26 And he ſhall burn all his fat upon the altar,
as the fat of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and
the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as con-
cerning his ſin, and it ſhall be forgiven him.
† Hebr. any ſoul. 27 ¶ And if † any one of the common people ſin
through ignorance, while he doth ſomewhat againſt
any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning
people of the land. things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:
28 Or if his ſin which he hath ſinned come to
his knowledge, then he ſhall bring his offering, a
kid of the goats, a female without blemiſh, for his
ſin which he hath ſinned.
29 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of
the ſin-offering, and ſlay the ſin offering in the
place of the burnt-offering.
30 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood there-
of with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the
altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall pour out all the
blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.
* Levit. 3.14. 31 And * he ſhall take away all the fat thereof,
as the fat is taken away from off the ſacrifice of
peace-offerings, and the prieſt ſhall burn *it* upon
the altar, for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; and
* Exod. 29.18. the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it
ſhall be forgiven him.
32 And if he bring a lamb for a ſin-offering,
he ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.
33 And he ſhall lay his hand upon the head of
the ſin offering, and ſlay it for a ſin-offering in
the place where they kill the burnt offering.
34 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the
ſin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the
horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and ſhall
pour out all the blood thereof, at the bottom of
the altar.
35 And he ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as
the fat of the lamb is taken away from the ſacrifice
of the peace-offerings, and the prieſt ſhall burn
them upon the altar, according to the offerings
made by fire unto the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall
make an atonement for his ſin that he hath com-
mitted, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath: 6 His treſpaſſe-offering of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The treſpaſſe-offering in ſacrileage, 17 and in ſins of ignorance.

AND if a ſoul ſin, and hear the voice of ſwear-
ing, and is a witneſſe, whether he hath ſeen
or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he ſhall
bear his iniquity.
2 Or if a ſoul touch any unclean thing, whether
it be a carcaſe of an unclean beaſt, or a carcaſe of
unclean cattell, or the carcaſe of unclean creeping
things, and if it be hidden from him, he alſo ſhall
be unclean and guilty:
3 Or if he touch the uncleanneſſe of man,
whatſoever uncleanneſſe it be that a man ſhall be
defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he
knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty.
4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with his lips
to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever it be that a
man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid
from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be
guilty in one of theſe.
5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one
of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath
ſinned in that thing.
6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering un-
to the LORD, for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a
female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats
for a ſin-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an a-
tonement for him concerning his ſin.
† Hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiency of a lamb. 7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, then
he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath
committed, two turtle doves, or two young pige-
ons unto the LORD, one for a ſin-offering, and
the other for a burnt-offering.
8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who
ſhall offer that which is for the ſin offering firſt,
and * wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall
not divide *it* aſunder.
* Chap. 1.15. 9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin-
offering upon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of
the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the
altar: it *is* a ſin-offering.
10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-
offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the prieſt
ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſin which
he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.
‖ Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a ſin-offering: he ſhall put no oil upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſin-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ſin-offering.

* Chap. 2.2.
* Chap. 4.35.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſin that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD a ram without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoul ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall bear his iniquity.

* Chap. 4.2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe-offering for ſins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt-offering.* 14 *and of the meat-offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſin-offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſin, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceived his neighbour:

‖ Or, in dealing.
† Hebr. putting of the hand.

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

* Numb. 5.6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly: he ſhall even * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in ‖ the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

* Chap. 5.15.
‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty. *Heb.* the day of his treſpaſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the prieſt.

* Chap. 5.15.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, (it *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖ Or, for the burning.

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar ſhall be burning in it, it ſhall not be put out: and the prieſt ſhall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he ſhall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire ſhall ever be burning upon the altar: it ſhall never go out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat-offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

* Chap. 2. 1. numb. 15.4.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flour of the meat offering, & of the oil thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* upon the meat-offering, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar, *for a* ſweet ſavour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

* Chap. 2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with unleavened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they ſhall eat it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire, it *is* moſt holy: as *is* the ſin-offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among ¶ children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of † LORD made by fire: * every one † toucheth them ſhall be holy.

* Exod. 29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an * ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

* Exod. 16.36.

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

22 And the prieſt of his ſons that is anointed in his ſtead ſhall offer it: it is a ſtatute for ever unto the LORD, it ſhall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, ſhall the ſin-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The prieſt that offereth it for ſin, ſhall eat it: in the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatſoever ſhall touch the fleſh thereof, ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: and if it be ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcoured, and rinſed in water.

* Chap. 11.33.

29 All the males among the prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 * And no ſin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall*, in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

* Hebr. 13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the treſpaſſe-offering.* 11 *and of the peace-offerings.* 12 *whether it be for a thankſ-*

giving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering.
22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden.
28 The priests portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.
2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon § altar.
3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by § flanks, & the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespasse-offering.
6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.
7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have it.
8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.
9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.
10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.
11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.
12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour fried.
13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.
14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shal be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.
15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.
16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.
17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.
18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on § third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.
19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.
20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanesse of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.
24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.
25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.
26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.
27 What soever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.
30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the * breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.
31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.
32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.
33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.
34 For the wave-breast & § heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.
35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:
36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by a* statute for ever thorowout their generations.
37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:
38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons.* 14 *Their sin-offering.* 18 *Their burnt-offering.* 22 *The ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.
3 And gather thou all the congregation together, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
5 And Moses said unto the congregation, * This is § thing which § LORD commanded to be done.
6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.
7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, & clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with

Or, on the flat plate, Exod. 29. 3.

* Chap. 15. 3.

* Chap. 3. 17.

† Hebr. carcase.

* Gen. 9. 4. chap. 3. 17. & 17. 14.

* Exod. 24. 14.

* Exod. 28. 2. 4. * Exod. 30. 24.

* Exod. 29. 4.

with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſt-plate upon him: alſo he * put in the breſt-plate the urim and the thummim.

* Exodus 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head: alſo upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 28. 39. &c.

10 And Moſes took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof upon the altar ſeven times, and anointed the altar, and all his veſſels, both the laver and his foot, to ſanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to ſanctifie him.

* Eccluſ. 45. 15. pſalm 133. 2.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Hebr. bound.

14 And he brought the bullock for the ſin-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the ſin-offering.

* Exod. 29. 1.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 29. 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he waſhed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-ſacrifice, for a ſweet ſavour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 29. 31.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he ſlew it, and Moſes took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſons, and Moſes put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of unleavened bread that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right ſhoulder.

Exod. 29. 24. &c.

27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his ſons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſavour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moſes took the breſt, and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moſes took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and ſprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon his ſons garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and to his ſons, Boil the fleſh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat it.

* Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* ſeven dayes, untill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeven dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

* Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, ſeven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſons did all things, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf and the people.* 8 *The ſin offering.* 12 *and the burnt-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The offerings for the people.* 23 *Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord upon the altar.*

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, * Take thee a young calf for a ſin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 1.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer, and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering, which *was* for himſelf

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh, and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which *were* for the people: and Aarons sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the brests, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the brests, and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. filled his hand out of it. * Exod. 29. 38.

* Gen. 4. 4. 1 kings 18. 38. 2 chron. 7. 1. 2 mac. 2. 10, 11.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of strange fire are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them.* 8 *The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuse for transgression thereof.*

AND * Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Numb. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1 chron. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel, the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary, out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:*

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the altar, for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 * And the wave-breast, & heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, of the children of Israel.

* Exod. 29. 24.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with § offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place; ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6. 26.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and such things have befallen me: And if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may, and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What fowls.* 29 *The creeping things which are unclean.*

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

* Deut. 14. 4.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

Acts 10. 14.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof, *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

* 2 Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you:

you: ye shal not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray:

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde:

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* these of them you may eat: the locust after his kinde, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean, whether it *be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be unclean, and * ye shall break it.

* Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every *such* vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

† *Hebr.* a gathering together of waters.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be clean:

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat die, he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

† *Hebr.* doth multiply feet.

43 Ye shall not make your † selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† *Hebr.* souls.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

* chap. 19. 2. & 20.7. 1 pet. 1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childe-birth:* 6 *her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If * a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

* Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the * eighth day the flesh of his fore-skin shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. John 7.22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation, and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the † first yeer for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† *Hebr.* son of his yeer.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

* Luke 2.24. † *Hebr.* her hand finde not sufficiency of, &c.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other

other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

‖ Or, swelling.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man: then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw flesh in the rising:

† Hebr. the quickness of living flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague; he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest:

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Hebr. a burning of fire.

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin, after his cleansing,

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is black hair grown up therein: the scall is healed, he *is* clean, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also, or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots,

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he clean.

† Hebr. head is piled.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part

part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, * without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

* Numb. 5. 2. 2 kings 15. 5

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin:

† Hebr. work of.

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

† Hebr. vessell; or instrument.

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp, or woof in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thin wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either *in* the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Mat. 8. 4. Mar. 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp, and the priest shall look: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

‖ Or, sparrows.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

† Hebr. upon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ew-lamb of † the first yeer without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

† Hebr. the daughter of her yeer.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering in the holy place: for * as the sin offering is the priests, so is the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand.

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oil that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespasse-offering

† Hebr. his hand reach not.

† to

† Hebr. for a waving.

† to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil.

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the house:

‖ Or, prepare.

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the priest go into it, to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall:

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered,

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

† Hebr. in coming in shall come in, &c.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over runnnig water.

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and * scall,

* Chap. 13.30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

† Hebr. in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The uncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues:* 13 *The cleanſing of them.* 19 *The uncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues:* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

‖ Or, running of the reins.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanneſſe in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanneſſe.

† Hebr. veſſell.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whatsoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water,) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shal be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shal both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

† Hebr. In her separation.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed, whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high priest must enter into the holy place.* 11 *The sin-offering for himself:* 15 *The sin-offering of the people.* 20 *The escape-goat.* 29 *The yearly feast of the expiations.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

* Chap. 10.2.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

* Exod. 30.10. heb. 9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place, with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and * make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

* Heb. 9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape-goat.

† Hebr. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

† Hebr. went up.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

* Heb. 9.13. and 10 4. * Chap. 4.5.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with

with the blood of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins: and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

† *Hebr.* dwelleth.

17 * And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

* Luke. 1.10.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and ſhall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhal bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† *Hebr.* a man of opportunity.

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land † not inhabited: and he ſhall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.

† *Hebr.* of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the linen garments which he put on, when he went in to the holy place, and ſhall leave them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelf, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſin-offering ſhall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the ſcape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the ſin-offering, and the goat for the ſin-offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one carry forth * without the camp, and they ſhall burn in the fire their ſkins, and their fleſh, and their dung.

* Chap. 6.30. heb. 23, 11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto you: that in the ſeventh moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhal *the prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be clean from all your ſins before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a ſabbath of reſt unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

† *Hebr.* fil his hand.

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: & he ſhall make an atonement for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſins * once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30.10. heb. 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all ſlain beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle.* 7 *They muſt not offer to devils.* 10 *All eating of blood forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torn.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoever *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed unto that man: he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the prieſt, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD, *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29 18.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them thorow-out their generations.

chap 4.31.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſouls: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoul.

12 Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, No ſoul of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatſoever man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or fowl that may be eaten, he ſhall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with duſt.

† *Hebr.* that hunteth any hunting.

14 For it *is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall eat the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoever eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

* Gen 9.4

15 And every ſoul that eateth that which † died *of it ſelf*, or that which was torn *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your own country, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then ſhall he be clean.

† *Hebr.* carcaſe.

16 But

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.
3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.
4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 * Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.
6 ¶ None of you shall approach to *any that is* † neer of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I *am* the LORD.
7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.
8 * The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedness.
9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.
10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.
11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.
12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neer kinswoman.
13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neer kinswoman.
14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.
15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.
16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakedness.
17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness: for they are her neer kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.
18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vex *her*, to uncover her nakedness besides the other, in her life *time*.
19 * Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.
20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.
21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed *passe thorow *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.
22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.
23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.
24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.
25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.
26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:
27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:)
28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.
29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.
30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.
4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.
5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.
6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.
7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.
8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.
10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.
12 ¶ And ye shall not * swear by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.
13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, untill the morning.
14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.
15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement: thou shalt not * respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.
17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sin upon him.
18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.
19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt

not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: thou ſhalt not ſowe thy field with mingled ſeed: neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond maid, ‖betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; ‖ ſhe ſhall be ſcourged: they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhe was not free:

21 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a treſpaſſe-offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe-offering before the LORD, for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſin which he hath done ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three yeers ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yeer ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither ſhall ye uſe inchantment, nor obſerve times.

27 * Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, neither ſeek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhall not ‖ vex him.

34 * *But* the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelf; for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſſe in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 * Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his ſeed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19. Of inceſt. 13 Of ſodomy. 15 Of beſtialitie. 18 Of uncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael, Whoſoever he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother, his blood *ſhall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man * that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſs among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſs, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe: he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But

‖ Or, abuſed by, any [Heb.] reproached by, [or for] man.

‖ Or, they. [Heb.] there ſhall be a ſcourging

† Hebr. holineſſe of praiſes to the LORD.

* Chap. 21.5.

* Deut. 14.1.

† Hebr. profane.

* Exod. 22.21.

‖ Or, oppreſſe.

* Exod. 22.21.

* Prov. 11.1. & 16.11. & 20.10.

† Hebr. ſtones.

* Chap. 26.21.

* Chap. 11.44. and 19.2. 1 pet. 1.16

* Exod. 21.17. pro. 20.20 matt. 15.4

† Deut. 22.22.

* Chap. 18.8.

* Chap. 18.23.

* Chap. 18.9.

† Hebr. made naked.

† Hebr. a ſeparation.

* Chap. 18.26.

* Chap. 18.25.

* Deut. 9.5.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

* Chap. 11.2. deut.14.4. 25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that ‖creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

‖ Or, moveth. 26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1 pet. 1.18. 27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

* Deut. 18.11. 1 ſam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſons of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, *that is,* for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſon, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ Or, being an huſband among his people he ſhall not defile himſelf *for his wife:* &c. * Chap. 19.27. 4 But he ſhall not defile himſelf, ‖being a chief man among his people, to profane himſelf.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe upon their head, neither ſhall they ſhave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her huſband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelf by playing the whore, ſhe profaneth her father, ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high prieſt among his brethren, upon whoſe head the anointing oil was poured, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himſelf for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the ſanctuary, nor profane the ſanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he ſhall take a wife in her viginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall he not take: but he ſhall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he profane his ſeed among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoever *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, food.

18 For whatſoever man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous,

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crook backt, or a ‖ dwarf, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcurvie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

‖ Or, too ſlender.

21 No man that hath a blemiſh of the ſeed of Aaron the prieſt ſhal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he ſhall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that he profane not my ſanctuaries: for I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it unto Aaron, and to his ſons, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prieſts in their uncleanneſſe muſt abſtain from the holy things 6 How they ſhall be cleanſed. 10 Who of the prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiving.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelves from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy Name *in thoſe things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whoſoever he be of all your ſeed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanneſſe upon him, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. running of the reins. * Chap. 15.2. 4 What man ſoever of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eat of the holy things untill he be clean. And *whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him,

5 Or whoſoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanneſſe, whatſoever uncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoul which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be unclean untill even, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, unleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the ſun is down, he ſhall be clean, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

* Exod. 22.31. eze.44.31. 8 * That which dieth of it ſelf, or is torn *with beaſts*, he ſhall not eat, to defile himſelf therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keep mine ordinance, leſt they bear ſin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eat of the holy thing: a ſojourner of the prieſts, or an hired ſervant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

† Hebr. with the purchaſe of his money. 11 But if the prieſt buy any ſoul † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and he that is born in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

† Hebr. a man a ſtranger. + Chap. 10 14. 12 If the prieſts daughter alſo be married unto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the prieſts daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat, but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he ſhall put § fifth part thereof unto it, and ſhall give *it* unto the prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane § holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer unto § LORD:

‖ Or, lade themselves with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
18 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:
19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.
20 *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15.21. and 17.1.

21 * And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‖ Or, goats.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

‖ Or, kid.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lamb that hath any thing * superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

* Chap. 21.18.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.
25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shal be seven dayes under the dam, and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

‖ Or, she-goat.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‖ ewe, ye shal not kill it * and her young, both in one day.

* Deut. 22.6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

* Chap. 7.15.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.
31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

* Levit. 20.3.

32 Neither shall ye * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclame *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.

* Exod. 20.9. deut. 5.13. luk. 13.14.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations: which ye shall proclame in their seasons.

* Exod. 12.18. numb. 28. 16.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even *is* the LORDS passeover.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in § seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‖ Or, handful. [heb.] an omer.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.
12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.
14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn nor green ears, untill the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

* Deut. 16.9.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering, seven sabbaths shall be compleat:
16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.
17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first fruits unto the LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first yeer, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first yeer for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.
20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priests.
21 And ye shall proclame on the self same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

* Chap. 19.9. * Deut. 24.19.

22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye have a sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

* Numb. 29.1.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying
27 * Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye

* Chap. 16.30. numb. 29.7.

shall

shall afflict your ſouls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye ſhall do no work in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoever ſoul *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoever ſoul *it be* that doth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall do no manner of work: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* unto you a ſabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even, from even unto even ſhall ye † celebrate your ſabbath.

† Hebr. reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeventh moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of tabernacles *for* ſeven dayes unto the LORD.

* Numb. 29.12. Jon.7.37.

35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, on the eighth day ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a † ſolemn aſſembly, and ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

† Hebr. day of reſtraint.

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclame *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a ſacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beſide the ſabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vows, and beſide all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes. On the firſt day *ſhall be* a ſabbath, and on the eighth day *ſhall be* a ſabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God ſeven dayes.

† Hebr. fruit.

41 And ye ſhall keep it a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes in the yeer: it *ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeventh moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in booths ſeven dayes: all that are Iſraelites born, ſhall dwell in booths,

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared unto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oil for the lamp.* 5 *The ſhew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths ſon blaſphemeth.* 13 *The law of blaſphemy,* 17 *of murder,* 18 *of damage.* 23 *The blaſphemer is ſtoned.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, † to cauſe the lamps to burn continually.

† Hebr. to cauſe to aſcend.

3 Without the vail of the teſtimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations.

4 He ſhall order the lamps upon * the pure candlеſtick before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31.8.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flour, and bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth deals ſhall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rows, ſix on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every ſabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an everlaſting covenant.

9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſons, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

* Exod. 29.33. chap.8. 31.matt. 12.1,5.

10 ¶ And the ſon of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſon of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtrove together in the camp.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſon blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, & curſed, and they brought him unto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

* Numb. 15.34. † Hebr. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoever curſeth his God, ſhall bear his ſin.

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Exod. 21.12. deut. 19. 21. † Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good, † beaſt for beaſt.

† Hebr. life for life.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour, as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done to him:

* Exod. 21.24. deut. 19. 21. matt. 5 38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

22 Ye ſhall have * one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 12.49.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The ſabbath of the ſeventh yeer.* 8 *The jubile in the fiftieth yeer.* 14 *Of oppreſſion.* 18 *A bleſſing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land,* 29 *of houſes.* 35 *Compaſſion of the poor.* 39 *The uſage of bondmen.* 47 *The redemption of ſervants.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land † keep * a ſabbath unto the LORD.

† Hebr. reſt. * Exod. 23.10.

3 Six yeers thou ſhalt ſowe thy field, and ſix yeers thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undressed: for it is a yeer of rest unto the land.

† Hebr. of thy separations.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeers unto thee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeers shall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

† Hebr. loud of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclame liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof, it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou shalt increase the price thereof: and according to the fewnesse of yeers, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeer? behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeer, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeer: untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

‖ Or, to be quite cut off. Hebr. for cutting off.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

† Hebr. his hand hath attained and found sufficiency.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, † and himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeers of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer, then the house that is in the walled city shall be stablished for ever to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

† Hebr. redemption belongeth unto it.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites *and* the houses of the cities of their possession may the Levites redeem at any time.

‖ Or, [one] of the Levites redeem [them.]

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieve him, *yea, though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

† Hebr. his hand faileth.

† Hebr. strengthen

36 *Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

* Exod. 22.25. deut. 23.19 pro. 28.8. ezek. 18.8. and 22.12.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serve as a bond-servant.

* Exod. 21.2 deut. 15.12. jer. 34.14.

† Hebr. serve thy self with him with the service, &c.

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

† Hebr. with the sale of a bondman.

43 * Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

* Ephes. 6.9. col. 4.1.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land, and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

† Hebr. ye shall serve your selves with them

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

† Hebr. his hands obtain, &c.

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſon may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or, if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeer that he was ſold to him, unto the yeer of jubile: and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he ſhall count with him: *and* according unto his yeers ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

‖ Or, by theſe means.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in theſe *yeers*, then he ſhall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael are ſervants; they are my ſervants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curſe to thoſe that break them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

* Exod. 20.4. deut.5.8. & 16.22. pſal. 97.7.

YE ſhall make you no * idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up any ‖ image of ſtone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

‖ Or, pillar.

‖ Or, figured ſtone. *Heb.* a ſtone of picture.

2 * Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 19.30. * Deut. 28.1. * Job 11.19.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

† *Hebr.* cauſe to ceaſe. * Job 11.19. * Joſh. 23.10.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid evil beaſts out of the land, * neither ſhall the ſword go thorow your land.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

* Ezek. 37.26. * 2 Cor. 6.16.

11 * And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhor you.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

* Deut. 28.15. lam.2.17. mal.2.2.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandments:

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhor my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſowe your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

* *Hebr.* upon you

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reign over you, and ye * ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

* Prov. 28.1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will puniſh you ſeven times more for your ſins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall be ſpent in vain: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ Or, † all aventures with me, and ſo ver. 24.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, & will not hearken unto me, I will bring ſeven times more † plagues upon you, according to your ſins.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walk contrary unto me:

* 2 Sam. 22.27. pſa. 18.26.

24 * Then will I alſo walk contrary unto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeven times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword upon you, that ſhall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and ye ſhall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the ſtaff of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one oven, and they ſhall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye ſhall eat, and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but will walk contrary unto me,

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alſo in fury; and I, even I will chaſtiſe you ſeven times for your ſins.

* Deut. 28.53. * 2 Chro. 34.7.

29 * And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſons, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eat.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut down your images, and caſt your carcaſes upon the carcaſes of your idols, and my ſoul ſhall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuaries unto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſavour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhal the land enjoy her ſabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then ſhall the land reſt, & enjoy her ſabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt *in* your ſabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

† *Hebr.* driven.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a † ſhaken leaf ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhall fall one upon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and ye ſhall have no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands, and alſo

also in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And *that* I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and alſo my covenant with Iſaac, and alſo my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enjoy her ſabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity: becauſe, even becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and becauſe their ſoul abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhor them, to deſtroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4.31. rom.11.26

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the covenant of their anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the ſtatutes, and judgements, and laws which the LORD made between him and the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords.* 2 *The eſtimation of the perſon.* 9 *Of a beaſt given by vow.* 14 *If an houſe.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhalbe for § LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto ſixty yeers old, even thy eſtimation ſhall be fifty ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if it *be* from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe of the male twenty ſhekels, & for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male five ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female thy eſtimation *ſhall be* three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if *it be* from ſixty yeers old, and above, if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation, then he ſhall preſent himſelf before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his ability that vowed ſhall the prieſt value him.

9 And if it be a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of ſuch unto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt.

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or † bad: as thou valueſt it, *who art* the prieſt, ſo ſhall it be. † *Hebr.* according to thy eſtimation, O prieſt, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fifth part thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD ſome part of a field, of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver. ‖ *Or, the land of an homer, &c.*

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it, then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and he ſhall give thy eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel. * Exod. 30.13. numb 3. 47. ezek. 45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it be ox or ſheep: it *is* § LORDS. † *Hebr.* firſt-born,

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing is moſt holy unto the LORD. * Joſh. 6.19.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof ſhall be holy, it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶ THE

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, called NUMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commandeth Moſes to number the people.* 5 *The princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth: in the ſecond yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exodus 30. 12.

2 * Take ye the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſon of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſon of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbered them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand, and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Thoſe that *were* numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of

of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Thoſe that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbered, which Moſes and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Iſrael, being twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbered of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Iſrael:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſum of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimony, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, thorowout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe, † far off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhal they pitch.

† Hebr. over against.

3 And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, thorowout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab *ſhall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thouſand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were an hundred thouſand and fourſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and four hundred, thorowout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captain of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſons of Gad *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand and fifty and one thouſand and four hundred and fifty, thorowout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camps: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide ſhall be the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſons of Ephraim *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh ſhall be Gamaliel the ſon of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin, and the captain of the ſons of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, thorowout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe ỹ were numbered of them, *were* fifty & three thouſand & four hundrd.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbered of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbered of the camps thorowout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the prieſts for the ſervice of the tabernacle, 11 inſtead of the firſt-born. 14 The Levites are numbered by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

* Exod. 6.23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſons of Aaron, the prieſts which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office.

† *Hebr.* whoſe hand he filled.

4 *And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

* Levit. 10.1. chap. 26.61. 1 chron. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and preſent them before Aaron the prieſt, that they may miniſter unto him.

7 And they ſhall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keep all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his ſons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſons, and they ſhall wait on their prieſts office: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, inſtead of all the firſt-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Levites ſhall be mine,

* Exod. 13.1. levit. 27.26. chap. 8.16. luk. 2.23.

13 Becauſe all the firſt-born are mine: * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the firſt-born in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old & upward ſhalt thou number them.

* Gen. 46.11. exod. 6.16. ezra. 26.57. 1 chron. 6.11.

16 And * Moſes numbered them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

† *Hebr.* mouth.

17 And theſe *were* the ſons of Levi, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Levites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, even thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* ſeven thouſand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle weſtward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *ſhall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouthward.

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſon of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt ſhall be chief over the chief of the Levites: *and have* the overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſon of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle northwards.

† *Hebr.* the office of the charge.

36 And † under the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari *ſhall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerveth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moſes and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (*I am* the LORD) inſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Levites,

in

in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbered of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore & thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Levites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels a piece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed unto Aaron and to his ſons.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money, a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30.13. Levit. 27. 25. chap. 18.16. ezek. 45. 12.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites ſervice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the prieſts* 21 *The carriage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of the ſons of Kohath from among the ſons of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

3 From thirty yeers old and upward, even untill fifty yeers old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſons, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover * the candleſtick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuff diſhes, and all the oil-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *it* upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and the ‖ baſins, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaves of it.

‖ Or, bowls.

15 And when Aaron and his ſons have made an end of covering the ſanctuary, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuary, as the camp is to ſet forward; after that the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to bear it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat-offering, and the * anointing oil *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

* Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die: when they approach unto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſons of Gerſhon, thorowout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, untill fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, all that enter in † to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Hebr. to war the warfare.

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ Or, carriage.

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers ſkins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſons, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

† Hebr. mouth.

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

30 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old ſhalt thou number them, every one that

† Hebr. warfare.

that entereth in to the † service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, * the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

* Exod. 26. 15.

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work, in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work of the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The trial of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they * put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is defiled by the * dead.

* Levit. 13. 3.
* Levit. 15. 2.
* Levit. 21. 1.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty:

* Levit. 6. 2.

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

* Levit. 6. 5.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

‖ Or, heave-offering.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his.

* Levit. 10. 12.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal, he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

‖ Or, [being] in the power of thy husband. Heb. under thy husband,

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and

and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, amen.

23 And the prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall take the jealouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This is the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of jealouſie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this women ſhall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, make [themſelves] Nazarites.

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelf from wine and ſtrong drink, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drink, neither ſhall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes, or dried.

‖ Or, Nazaritehip.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the huſk.

† Hebr. vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come upon his head, untill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he ſeparateth himſelf unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judges 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelf unto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is upon his head.

† Hebr. ſepara. tion.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the prieſt, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lamb of the firſt yeer for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh, for a ſin-offering, and one ram without blemiſh, for peace-offerings,

15 And a baſket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flower mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering and their drink-offerings.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſin-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ram for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the baſket of unleavened bread: the prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire, which is under the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings.

* Acts 21. 24.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the baſket, and one unleavened wafer, and ſhall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair* of his ſeparation is ſhaven.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD: this is holy for the prieſt with the wave-breſt, and heave-ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

* Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his ſeparation beſides that that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt do, after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying unto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name upon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.* 10 *Their ſeverall offerings at the dedication of the altar* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the mercy-ſeat.*

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully * ſet up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

* Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered:

† Hebr. who ſtood

3 And

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, ſix covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou ſhalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his ſervice.

6 And Moſes took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the ſons of Gerſhon, according to their ſervice:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the ſons of Merari, according unto their ſervice, under the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But unto the ſons of Kohath he gave none: becauſe the ſervice of the ſanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they ſhould bear upon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one ſilver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a * meat-offering:

* Levit. 2.1.

14 One ſpoon of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb, of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a * ſin-offering:

* Levit. 4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, prince of Iſſachardid offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One ſpoon of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings: two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour, mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſon of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Elishama ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Elishama the ſon of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:

58 One

58 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered.*
61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſon of Ammihaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*
67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer, the ſon of Ammihaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleventh day, Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher, *offered.*
73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſon of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*
79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:
80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer for a burnt-offering:
82 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering:
83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſon of Enan.
84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Iſrael: twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold:
85 Each charger of ſilver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowl, ſeventy: all the ſilver veſſels weighed two thouſand and four hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary:
86 The golden ſpoons *were* twelve, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoons *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.
87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the firſt yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſin-offering twelve.
88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams ſixty, the he-goats ſixty, the lambs of the firſt yeer ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak with ‖ him, then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercy-ſeat that *was* upon the ark of teſtimony from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him.

‖ *That is*, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their ſervice.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.
3 And Aaron did ſo: he lighted the lamps thereof over againſt the candleſtick, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.
4 And this work of the candleſtick *was* of beaten gold, unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof *was* * beaten work: according unto the patern which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.
5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.
7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes and ſo make themſelves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock ſhalt thou take for a ſin-offering.
9 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.
10 And thou ſhalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands upon the Levites.
11 And Aaron ſhall †offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſervice of the LORD.
12 And the Levites ſhall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Levites before Aaron, and before his ſons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.
14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Levites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall be * mine.
15 And after that ſhall the Levites go in to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open every womb, * *even in ſtead of* the firſt born of

* Exod. 21. 37. and 40. 25.
* Exod. 25. 31.
* Exod. 25. 18.
† *Hebr.* let them cauſe a rasour to paſſe over, &c.
† *Hebr.* wave.
† *Hebr.* wave-offering.
† *Hebr.* they may be to execute, &c.
* Chap. 3. 45.
* Chap. 3. 13. exo. 13. 2. luke 2. 23.

of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. given. 19 And I have given the Levites *as a* † gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five years old and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Hebr. to war the warfare of &c.

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall † cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

† Hebr. return from the warfare of the service.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passeover is commanded again.* 6 *A second passeover allowed for them that were unclean or absent* 15 *The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passeover at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12.1-&c. levit. 23.5 chap. 28. 16. deut. 16. 2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

† Hebr. between the two evenings. 4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it. * Exod. 12.46.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin. Joh. 19.36

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land. * Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely* the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning. * Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents. * 1 Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. † Hebr. prolonged

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. † Hebr. was.

22 Or whether *it were* two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. * Exod. 40.36.37.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leave them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the eaſt-parts, ſhall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the ſouthſide, ſhall take their journey: they ſhall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered togethe, you ſhall blow: but you ſhall not ſound an alarm.

8 And the ſons of Aaron the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets: and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for ever thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land, againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye ſhall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and the cloud reſted in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah, according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* * Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab.

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down, and the ſons of Gerſhon, and the ſons of Merari ſet forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Elizur the ſon of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary, and *the* || *other* did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came.

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the camps thorowout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab the ſon of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wildernеſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou go with us, yea, it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer.* 4 *The people luſt for fleſh, and loath manna.* 10 *Moſes complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders* 31 *Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaavah.*

AND *when* the people || complained, it diſpleaſed the LORD, and the LORD heard it, and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes: and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place || Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

6 But now our ſoul is dried away, there is nothing at all beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna was as coriander ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep thorowout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have

---

a Chap. 3. 7. * Chap. 2. 7.

b Chap. 4. 4. || *That is,* the Gerſhonites, and the Merarites See v. 17.

+ *Hebr.* theſe.

* Pſal. 68. 1, 2. † *Hebr.* ten thouſand thouſands.

|| *Or,* were as it were complainers. † *Hebr.* it was evil in the ears of, &c. * Pſal. 78. 21. † *Hebr.* funk. || *That is* a burning. * As exod. 12. 38. † *Hebr.* luſted a luſt. † *Hebr.* returned and wept. * 2 Cor. 10. 5. * Exod. 16. 14, 31. † *Hebr.* eye of it as the eye of.

have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carry them in thy boſom (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchednesſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them: and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them, and they ſhall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy ſelf alone.

18 And ſay thou unto the people, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eat fleſh: (for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Ye ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

† Hebr. moneth of dayes.

20 *But* even † a whole moneth, untill it come out at your noſtrils, and it be loathſom unto you, becauſe that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſix hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will give them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlain for them, to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them to ſuffice them?

* Iſaiah 50.2. and 59.1.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeventy men of the elders of the people, and ſet them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and ſpake unto him, and took of the ſpirit that was upon him and gave it unto the ſeventy elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted upon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other, Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they propheſied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, & told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad do propheſie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun the ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered, and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his ſpirit upon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the camp, he, and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the ſea, and let them fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this ſide, and as it were a dayes journey on the other ſide round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 16.13. pſa 78.26.

† Hebr. as [it were] the way of a day.

32 And the people ſtood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelves round about the camp.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

* Pſal. 78.31.

‖ That is, the graves of luſt.

34 And he called the name of that place ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

† Hebr. they were in, &c.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-Hattaavah unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes:* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſt.*

AND Miriam & Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, Cuſhite. † Hebr. taken.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? hath he not ſpoken alſo by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth)

* Eccluſ 45.4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he ſaid, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelf known unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak unto him in a dream:

7 * My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

* Hebr. 3.2.

8 With him will I ſpeak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeak againſt my ſervant Moſes?

* Exod. 33.11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord I beſeech thee, lay not the ſin upon us wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

* Levit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instructions,* 21 *their acts,* 26 *their relation.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses, by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came unto the || brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the || brook || Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with *milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.

† *Heb.* men of statures.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmuring at the news,* 6 *Joshua and Caleb labour to still them.* 11 *God threatneth them.* 13 *Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon.* 26 *The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land.* 36 *The men who raised the evil report, die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives, and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, & let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebell not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land: for they are bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† *Heb.* shadow.

10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signes which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And † Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear *it*, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this

* Deut. 1 24.
‖ *Or,* valley.
‖ *Or,* valley.
‖ *That is,* a cluster of grapes.
* Exod. 33 3.
* Exod. 32 12.

this land: *for they have heard that thou* LORD *art* among this people, that thou, LORD, art ſeen face
* Exod. 13.21. to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

* Deut. 9.28. 16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

* Exod. 34.6. pſal. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7. 18 The LORD is * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ untill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice,

† Hebr. if they ſee the land. 23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it:

* Joſh. 14.6. 24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

* Chap. 26.65 and 32.10. 28 Say unto them, * As truly as I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you:

* Deut. 1.35. 29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

† Hebr. lifted up my hand. 30 Doubteleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, feed. 33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

* Ezek. 4.6. pſal. 95.10. 34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) ſhall you bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

‖ Or, altering of my purpoſe. 35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land,

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1 Cor. 10.10. heb. 3.10. jude 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheleſſe the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering and the drink-offering. 13 29 The ſtranger is under the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſins of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the ſabbath is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

* Levit. 23.10. 2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

* Levit. 22.21. † Hebr. ſeparating. * Exod. 29.18. * Levit. 2.1.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering, or ſacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour, mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an of-

fering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

* Exod. 12.49. chap. 9.14. 15 * One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you* an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threſhing floor, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

† *Hebr.* from the eyes. 24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats, for a ſin offering.

‖ *Or,* ordinance. 25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

* Levit. 4.27. 27 ¶ And * if any ſoul ſin through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeer for a ſin-offering,

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

† *Hebr.* doth. 29 You ſhall have one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

† *Hebr.* with an high hand. 30 ¶ But the ſoul that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be born in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

* Levit. 24.12. 34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

* Deut. 22.12. mat. 23.5.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague, for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

* Chap. 27.3. eccluſ. 45.21. jude 11. NOw * Korah the ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſons of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſons of Reuben, took *men*.

* Chap. 26.9. 2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

† *Hebr.* it is much for you. 3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neer unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neer unto him.

6 This do; take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: and it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſons of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye ſons of Levi.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neer to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neer *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought

us

us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

† *Hebr.* bore out.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4. 4.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

† *Hebr.* as every man dieth.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

† *Hebr.* create a creature.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder, that was under them:

* Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11. 6. pſa. 106. 17

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neer to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe, when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living: and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes according to the houſe of their fathers: twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimony, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod. 25. 22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſom: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

† *Hebr.* a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their

fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

* Hebr. 9.4. † Hebr. children of rebellion.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the priests and Levites.* 9 *The priests portion.* 21 *The Levites portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the priests out of the Levites portion.*

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee, shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee; but thou and thy sons with thee *shall minister* before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

* Chap. 3.45.

6 And I, behold, I have * taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it: every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Levit. 10.14.

12 All the † best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

Hebr. fat.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shal bring unto the LORD, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 *Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

* Levit. 27. 8

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

* Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. levit. 27.26. chap 3.13.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30.13.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

levit. 27.25. chap 3.47. ezek. 45.12

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the * wave brest, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exod. 29.25.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel

* Deut. 10.9 and 18.2. josh. 13. 14.33. ezek. 44.28

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, † and die.

† Hebr. to die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throwout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out

† Hebr. fat.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floor, and as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye, and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall bear no ſin by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* upon which never came yoke.

* Hebr. 13. 11.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

* Hebr. 9. 13.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

* Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 4. 11. 16. 27.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight: * her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſop, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: *it is* a purification for ſin.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them for a ſtatute for ever.

† Hebr. ſoul.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him: he ſhall be unclean, his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſell, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

† Hebr. duſt.

† Hebr. living waters ſhall be given.

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſop, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day, he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhalbe clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD: the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth it, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP XX.

1 *The children of Iſrael come to Zin where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor, Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THEN came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

* Chap. 11. 13. * Exod. 17. 2.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Hear now, ye rebels, muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye believe me not, to ſanctifie me

in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This is the water of || Meribah, because the children of Israel ſtrove with the LORD, and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Israel, Thou knoweſt all the travell that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, untill we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Israel ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Israel paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſon, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon, and Aaron ſhall be gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſon, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the houſe of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring, are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brazen ſerpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the ſpies, then he fought againſt Israel, and took ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place || Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red-ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much || diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoul * loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned: for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, ſhall live.

9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at || Ije-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab toward the ſun-riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the wars of the LORD, || what he did in the Red-ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel ſang this ſong, † Springup, O well, || ſing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of || Piſgah, which looketh toward || Jeſhimon.

21 ¶ And Israel ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Israel to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Israel into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Israel.

24 * And Israel ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok,

* Pſalm 106. 32. & † That is, ſtrife.
† Hebr. found us.
* Chap. 33. 37.
† Heb. mouth.
* Chap. 33. 38. deut. 22. 50.
* Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.
* Chap. 33. 40.
|| That is, utter deſtruction.
|| Or, grieved.
Hebr. ſhortned.
* Chap. 11. 6. * Wiſd. 16. 1, 5. 1 cor. 10. 9.
* 2 Kings 18. 4. joh. 3. 14.
* Chap. 33. 43.
|| Or, heaps of Abarim.
|| Or, Vaheb in Suphah.
† Hebr. leaneth.
† Hebr. aſcend.
|| Or, anſwer.
† Hebr. field.
|| Or, hill.
|| Or, the wilderneſſe.
* Deut. 2. 27. judges 11. 19. * Deut. 29. 7. * Joſh. 12. 2. pſalm 135. 11. amos 2. 9.

Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1 Kings 11.7,33.

30 We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people to the battell at Edrei.

* Deut. 3.1 and 29.7.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt do to him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135.12.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused: 15 His second message obtaineth him: 22 An angel would have slain him, if his asse had not saved him: 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shal this company lick up all that *are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the † face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

* Josh. 24.9.

† Hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot, that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curseth, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them, peradventure † I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

† Hebr. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

† Hebr. be not thou letted from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, & I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, * If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do lesse or more.

* Chap. 24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, & saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him: now he was riding upon his asse, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the * asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand, and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turn her in to the way.

* 2 Pet. 2.15. jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side:

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and crushe Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

† Hebr. who hast ridden upon me.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since I was thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? and he said, Nay.

‖ Or, ever since thou wast, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and

and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Or, bowed himself.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

† Hebr. to be an adversary unto thee.

33 And the asse saw me, & turned from me these three times: unlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

† Hebr. be evil in thine eyes.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

‖ Or, a city of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he ‖ went *to* an high place.

‖ Or, he went solitary.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, & all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Hebr. my soul, or my life.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24.8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, in.

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down, untill he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place: peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheseieth the happinesse of Israel.* 10 *Balak in anger dismisseth him:* 15 *He propheseieth of the star of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other * times, † to seek for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23.3,15. † Hebr. to the meeting of inchantments.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the spirit of God came upon him.

* Chap. 23.7,18.

3 * And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam

ſlain the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

† Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut, [but now open.]

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide, as the trees of lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall pour the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdom ſhall be exalted.

* Chap. 23.22. 8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrows.

* Gen. 49.9. 9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtir him up? Bleſſed *is he* that bleſſeth thee, & curſed *is he* that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will adviſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a ſtar out of Jacob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, ſmite thorow the princes of Moab.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

‖ The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael. Exod. 17.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong *is* thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock:

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ until Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

‖ Or, how long ſhall it be ere] Aſſhur carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall live when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict & Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi:* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab. * Chap. 33.49.

2 And they called the people unto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods:

3 And Iſrael joyned himſelf unto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD againſt the ſun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael. * Deut. 4.3. Joſh. 22.17.

5 And Moſes ſaid unto the judges of Iſrael, Slay ye every one his men that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaw *it*, he roſe up from amongſt the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand. * Pſal. 106.30. 1 mac. 2.45.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman thorow her belly: ſo the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and four thouſand. * 1 Cor. 10.8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 * Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while he was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my jealouſie. * Pſal. 106.30.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace. * Eccluſ. 45.24. 1 mac. 2.54.

13 And he ſhall have it, and his ſeed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlaſting prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlain, *even* that was ſlain with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſon of Salu, a prince of † a chief houſe among the Simeonites. † Hebr. houſe of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur; he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vex the Midianites, and ſmite them: * Chap. 31.2.

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlain in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ſum of all Iſrael is taken in the plains of Moab.* 52 *The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Levites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joſhua.*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſum of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty years old and upwards, * Chap. 1.3.

upward, throwout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan neer Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum* of the people, from twenty yeers old and upward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the congregation, who * strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe:

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites: twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ * The sons of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun, after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph, after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sons of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sons of Joseph, after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Asbel, the family of the Asbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of *Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbered of them, who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To

* Chap. 1. 1.
* Gene. 46.8. exo. 6.14. 1 chron. 5.3.
* Chap. 26.2.
* Gene. 38.2. &c. & 46.12.
* Chap. 27. 1.
* Joshua 17. 1.

54 * To many thou ſhalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance: to every one ſhall his inheritance be given, according to thoſe that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherit.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be divided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And theſe *are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Jochebed the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and ſhe bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

60 And unto Aaron was born, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD.

62 And thoſe that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance given them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbered by Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, who numbered the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them whom Moſes and Aaron the prieſt numbered, when they numbered the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They * ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſave Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſour:* 18 *Joſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Joſeph; and theſe are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the prieſt, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderneſſe, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelves together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own ſin, and had no ſons.

4 Why ſhould the name of our father be † done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſon? give unto us *therefore* a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely give them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe unto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and have no ſon, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye ſhall give his inheritance unto his kinſman, that is next to him of his family, & he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeen it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandment (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as ſheep which have no ſhepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put *ſome* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And he ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the prieſt, who ſhall aſk counſell for him, * after the judgement of urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the prieſt, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings to be obſerved.* 3 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 9 *The offering on the ſabbath,* 11 *on the new moons,* 16 *at the paſſeover,* 26 *in the day of firſt-fruits.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my ſacrifices made by fire for a †ſweet ſavour unto me, ſhal ye obſerve to offer unto me in their due ſeaſon.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye ſhall offer unto the LORD: two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, †day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb ſhalt thou offer †at even.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a *meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * hin of beaten oil.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof ſhall be the fourth

* Chap. 33.54. † Hebr. multiply his inheritance. † Hebr. diminiſh his inheritance. * Chap. 33.54. Joſh. 11.23. and 14.2. * Exod. 6.15.17, 18,19.

* Exod. 2. 2. & 6.20.

* Levit. 10.2. chap. 3 4. 1 chron. 24.2.

* Chap. 14.28. 1 cor. 10. 5,6.

* Chap. 26.33. Joſh. 17.3.

* Chap. 14.35. and 25. 64,65.

† Hebr. diminiſhed.

* Deut. 32. 49.

* Chap. 20.24. * Chap. 20.24.

* Exod. 17.7.

* Exod. 28.30.

† Hebr. a ſavour of myneſt. * Exod. 29.38. † Hebr. in a day. † Hebr. between the two evenings. * Levit. 2. 1. * Exod. 29.40.

fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it: a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first yeer without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD: two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without spot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram:

13 And a severall tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt offering of every moneth throwout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drink-offering.

a Exod. 12.18. Levit. 23.5. 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth *is* the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast; seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

* Levit. 23.7. 18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram.

21 A severall tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb throwout the seven lambs,

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throwout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shalbe offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD after your weeks *be out*: ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A severall tenth deal unto one lamb, throwout the seven lambs,

30 *And* one kid of the goats to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat-offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets,* 7 *at the day of afflicting their souls,* 13 *and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. * Levit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throwout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

* Levit. 16.29. and 23.27. 7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy convocation, and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first yeer: they shall be unto you without blemish.

9 And their meat-offering shalbe of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A severall tenth deal for one lamb, throwout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shal have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, thirteen young bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams:

15 And a severall tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day, eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

21 And

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish.

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without spot:

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner.

28 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

Levit. 23.36. 35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a * solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD, one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first yeer without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

‖ Or, offer. 39 These things ye shall ‖ do unto the LORD, in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow: 6 of a wives vow: 9 of a widows vow, or hers that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded:

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to binde his soul with a bond, he shall not † break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. † *Hebr.* profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house, in her youth:

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; † *Hebr.* her vow [were] upon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her, on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that *is* divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand, her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the souldiers with their captives and spoil are to be purified. 15 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered unto thy people. * Chap. 25.17. * Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arme some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian. † *Hebr.* 1 thousand of a tribe, 2 thousand of a tribe.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all

the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *every* tribe, twelve thouſand armed for war.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar the prieſt, to the war, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlain, *namely*, *Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſon of Beor, they ſlew with the ſword.

* Joſh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Iſrael took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the ſpoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp, at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† *Hebr.* hoſt of war.

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſell of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25 2. * 2 Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man, by lying with † him.

* Judges 21.11. † *Hebr.* a male.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man, by lying with him, keep alive for your ſelves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp ſeven dayes: whoſoever hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie both your ſelves, and your captives on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

* Chap. 29.11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of ſkins and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

† *Hebr.* Inſtrument, or, veſſell of ſkins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold, and the ſilver, the braſſe, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make it go thorow the fire, and *it* ſhall be clean, nevertheleſſe it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be clean, and afterward ye ſhall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſum of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

† *Hebr.* of the captivitie.

27 And divide the prey into two parts between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD, of the men of war which went out to battell: one ſoul of five hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the prieſt, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fifty, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the ‖ ſheep, of all manner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ *Or*, goats.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty, *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of war had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand, and ſeventy thouſand and five thouſand ſheep,

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not known man, by lying with him.

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteen thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute, *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thouſand and thirty thouſand: *and* ſeven thouſand, and five hundred ſheep.

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves:

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred:

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons:)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half Moſes took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds came neer unto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſum of the men of war which are under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

† *Hebr.* hand.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

† *Hebr.* found.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them: *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

† *Hebr.* heave-offering.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken ſpoil, every man for himſelf)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan. 6 Moſes reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOW the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Even* the country which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſervants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and ſhall ye ſit here?

† *Hebr.* break. 7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael, from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.

* Chap. 13.24. 9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

* Chap. 14.28,29. 11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeers old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, becauſe they have not

† *Hebr.* fulfilled after me. † wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD, was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhal deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neer unto him, and ſaid, We will build threepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſtward.

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

* Joſh. 1.13.

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſin will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But † thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

* Joſh. 4.12.

28 So concerning them, Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan may be ours.

33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

* Deut. 3.12. Joſh. 13.8. and 22.4.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† *Hebr.* they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

* Genes. 50.23.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

* Deut. 3.14.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty journeys of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of

Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12.37. 3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after ℣ passeover the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

Exod. *13.20. 6 And they departed from* Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

* Exod. 15.22. 8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three dayes journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.27. 9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim, and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red-sea.

* Exod. 16.1. 11 And they removed from the Red-sea, and encamped in the * wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1. 14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

* Exod. 19.1. 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderness of Sinai.

* Chap. 11.34. ‖ *That is*, the graves of lust. 16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11.35. 18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and

* Deut. 10.6. * encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh. * Chap. 20.1.

37 And they removed from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20.22.

38 And * Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth. * Chap. 20.25. deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel. * Chap. 21.1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. * Chap. 21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ *Or*, heaps of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plains of Moab. ‖ *Or*, the plains of Shittim.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan neer Jericho, saying, * Chap. 35.1.

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, * When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; * Deut. 7.2. Josh. 11.12.

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give the lesse inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit. * Chap. 26.53. † *Hebr.* multiply his inheritance. † *Hebr.* diminish his inheritance.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. * Josh. 23.13. Judg. 2.3.

56 Moreover, it shall come to passe, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan;

Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coaſts thereof)

* Joſh. 15.1. 3 Then * your ſouth-quarter ſhall be from the wildemeſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your ſouth border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern border: you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your north border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the enterance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your north-border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt-border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach unto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth eaſtward. † Hebr. ſhoulder.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt-ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

* Exod. 32.13. Joſh. 14. 2,3. 14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan, neer Jericho, eaſtward, toward the ſun-riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun. * Joſh. 19.51.

18 And ye ſhall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſon of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſon of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſon of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſon of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſon of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites, with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof: 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the plains of Moab by Jordan, neer Jericho, ſaying,

2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give alſo unto the Levites, ſuburbs for the cities round about them. * Joſh. 21.2.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the city on the eaſt ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits: and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, there ſhall be * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities. * Deut. 4.41. Joſh 20.7. and 21.3. † Hebr. above them ye ſhall give.

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites ſhall be fourty and eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhall give few. Every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth. † Hebr. they inherit.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan: * Deut. 19.2. Joſh. 20.2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon † at unawares. † Hebr. by error.

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of Iron (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. * Exod. 21.14.

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death. † Hebr. with a ſtone of the hand.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 * But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die; * Deut. 19.11.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait:

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements.

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it, unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer: he † shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, untill the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a stature of judgement unto you thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are, for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

* Exod. 21.13.

† *Hebr.* no blood [shall be] to him.

* Deut. 17.6 and 19.15. matt. 18. 16. 2 cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

† *Hebr.* faulty to die.

† *Hebr.* there can be no expiation for the land.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came neer, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *neer* Jericho.

* Chap. 27.1. josh. 17.3.

† *Hebr.* unto whom they shall be.

† *Hebr.* be wives. * Tob. 1 9.

† *Hebr.* cleave to the, &c.

* Chap. 27.1.

† *Hebr.* [to some that were] of the families.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeer, briefly rehearsing the story,* 6 *of Gods promise,* 9 *of giving them officers,* 19 *of sending the spies to search the land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THese *be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain over against † the Red sea, betwixt Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeer, in the eleventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them:

4 * After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb,

† Or, Suph.

* Numb. 21.24.

reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

† Hebr. given. * Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

† Hebr. give.

13 †Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and † made them heads over you; captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

† Hebr. gave.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and * judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* John 7. 24. * Levit. 19. 15. chap. 16. 19. 2 sam. 15. 7. prov. 24. 23.

17 *Ye shall not † respect persons in judgement, *but* you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man: for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

† Hebr. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and †terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us, and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

† Hebr. fearful.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

* Numb. 13. 1.

24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

* Numb. 13. 24.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the * Anakims there.

† Hebr. melted. * Numb. 13. 29.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God;

33 * Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

* Numb. 14. 29.

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† Hebr. fulfilled to go after.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not go in thither.

* Numb. 20. 12. and 27. 14. * Chap. 3. 26 and 4. 21. and 34. 4.

38 *But* Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wildernes by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, * We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

* Numb. 14. 40.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went †presumptuously up into the hill.

† Hebr. you were presumptuous, and went up.

44 And § Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren,

the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, † no, not so much as a foot-breadth, * because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

† Hebr. even to the treading of the sole of the foot. * Gen. 36.8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderness: these fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

‖ Or, use no hostility against Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in time past, a people great and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims: but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

* Gen. 36.20. † Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, room.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

* Numb. 21.12. ‖ Or, valley.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeers, untill all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin, possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

* Numb. 21.21,22.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against us, he, and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

* Numb. 21.23.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

† Hebr. every city of men, and women, and little ones.

35 Onely the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in § mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan:* 11 *The bigness of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

* Num. 21.33,&c. chap. 29.7.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Numb. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, untill none was left to him remaining.

* Numb. 21.33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, besides unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But

7 But all the cattell and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon-and half mount Gilead and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Numb. 32. 33. josh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name Baſhan-Havoth-Jair, unto this day.

* Numb. 32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof* from Chinnereth, even unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea, under ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah eaſtward.

‖ Or, under the ſpring, or Piſgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren, the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the war.

* Num. 32. 20. † Hebr. ſons of power.

19 But your wives, and your little ones and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you:

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then ſhall ye * return every man unto his poſſeſſion which I have given you.

* Joshua 22. 4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes have ſeen all that the LORD your God hath done unto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou paſſeſt.

* Numb. 27. 18.

22 Ye ſhall not fear them: for the LORD your God he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſervant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes and would not hear me: and the LORD ſaid unto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeak no more unto me of this matter.

* Numb. 20. 12. deut. 1. 37.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift up thine eyes weſtward, and northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go over this Jordan.

‖ Or, the hill.

28 But charge Joſhua, and encourage him and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall go over before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, unto the ſtatutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye * ſhall not adde unto the word wich I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

* Chap. 12. 32. josh. 1. 7. prov. 30. 6. revel. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes have ſeen what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

* Numb. 25. 4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you ſtatutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould do ſo, in the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*, for this *is* your wiſdom, and your underſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall hear all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and underſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath ſtatutes, and judgements *ſo* righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelf, and keep thy ſoul diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes have ſeen, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſons ſons:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid unto me, Gather me the people together, and I wil make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they ſhall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and ſtood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with fire unto the † midſt of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

* Exod. 19. 18. † Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

† Hebr. ſave a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be driven to worſhip them, and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9. 3 heb. 12. 29.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

† Heb. have found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God, there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

39 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon § earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Jordan toward the ſun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

* Joſhua 20. 8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Jordan, in the valley over againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

* Numb. 21. 24.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Jordan toward the ſun-riſing,

* Numb. 21. 33. chap. 3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

* Chap. 3. 17.

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan, eaſtward, even unto the ſea of the plain under the * ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes, and judgements which I ſpeak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep, and do them.

† Hebr. keep to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us: *even* us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood between the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid, by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying,

* Exodus 20. 2, &c. levit. 26. 1. pſa. 81. 10.

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heor. ſervants.

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.
8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any graven image, or any likenes of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.
9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,
10 And * ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.
12 Keep the ſabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
13 Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.
14 But the ſeventh day *is* the * ſabbath of the LORD thy God; *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſervant and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.
15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.
16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.
20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.
21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.
23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darknes, (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.
24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and * he liveth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?
27 Go thou neer, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and * we will hear it, and do it.
28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.
29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.
30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.
33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:
2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.
4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And * thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.
6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.
7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.
8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets between thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thine houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,
11 And houſes ful of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards & olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt * fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his Name.
14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of

Exod. 34.7.
Jer. 32.18.
Gen. 2.2. Heb. 4.4.
Matth. 5.21.
Luke 18.20.
Rom. 13.9.
Rom. 7.7.
Exod. 19.19.
Chap. 4.33.
Hebr. adde to hear.
Exod. 20.19.
Chap. 10.12. marr. 22. 37. mar. 12.30 luk. 10.27.
Chap. 11.18.
Hebr. wher, or, sharpen.
Chap. 8.9,10, &c.
Hebr. bondmen, or, servants.
Chap. 10.12,20. & 13.4.
Matth. 4.7.
Exod. 17.2.

of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

† Hebr. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy ſon aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. evil. 22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for fear of idolatry,* 6 *for the holineſſe of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice,* 17 *for the aſſurednesſe of victory which God will give over them.*

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee; thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them; * thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. 3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſonnor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſon.

4 For they will turn away thy ſon from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

† Hebr. ſtatues, or pillars. * Chap. 12.3. & 16.21. & 33.19. * Exod. 34.13. 5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their † images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 * For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

1 Pet. 2.9. 7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which I command thee this day, to do them.

† Hebr. becauſe. 12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee † the covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee; he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land; thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: * there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell. * Exod. 23.26. & Deut. 28.4.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee. * Exod. 9.14. & 15.26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee, thine eye ſhall have no pity upon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* a * ſnare unto thee. * Exod. 23.33.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched-out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend the horner among them, until they that are left, and hide themſelves from thee, be deſtroyed. * Exod. 23.28. Joſh. 24.12.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

† Hebr. pluck off. 22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

† Hebr. before thy face. 23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them † unto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: there ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, until thou have deſtroyed them.

* Chap. 12.3. * Joſh. 7. 1, 21. 2 mac. 12.40. 25 The graven images of their gods * ſhall ye burn with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 13.17. 26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhor it, for * it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments or no.

3 And

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that
Mat. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4. he might make thee know, that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Nehem. 9. 21. 4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeers.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oil-olive, and honey,

† Hebr. Of olive-tree of oil.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

Chap. 6. 12, 13. 10 * When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt, *when* thou haſt eaten, and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt from the houſe of bondage;

Numb. 20. 11. 15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water; * who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint,

Exod. 16. 15. 16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God; for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1. Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.

HEar, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great, and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

Numb. 13. 29.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee, as a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

* Chap. 4. 24. heb. 12. 29.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart, doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſs of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it for thy righteouſneſſe, for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

* Exod. 24. 18. & 34. 28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

* Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ſtiff necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned, and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, & brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you, to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

* Numb. 11.1-3. * Exod. 17.7. * Numb. 11.34. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Go up, & poſſeſſe the land which I have given you, then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt*, becauſe § LORD had ſaid, he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſin:

* Numb. 14.16. 28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables,* 6 *in continuing the prieſthood,* 8 *in ſeparating the tribe of Levi,* 10 *and hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation to obedience.*

* Exod. 34.1. AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim wood, & hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having § two tables in mine hand.

† Hebr. words. 4 And he wrote on the tables according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

* Numb. 33.30 * Numb. 20.28. 6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Moſera; * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſon miniſtered in the prieſts office, in his ſtead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe his Name unto this day.

* Numb. 18.20. 9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the || firſt time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

|| Or, fourty dayes.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſſe the land, which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

† Hebr. go in journey.

12 ¶ And now, Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo*, with all that therein is.

* Pſal. 24.1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

* 2 Chro. 19.7. Job 34.19. Act. 10.34. rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. ephe. 6.9. col. 3.25. 1 pet. 1.17

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God: him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his Name.

* Chap 6. 13. matt. 4.10. luke 4.8. * Chap. 13.4. * Gene. 46.27. exod 1.5. * Gene. 15.5.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, * with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their own experience of Gods great works,* 8 *by promiſe of great bleſſings,* 16 *and by threatenings.* 18 *A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words.* 26 *The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.*

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red-ſea to overflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day;

* Numb. 16.31. and 27.3. pſal. 106.17.

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place;

|| Or, living ſubſtance which followed them. † Hebr. was at their feet.

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the || ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael:

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and watereds't *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

† *Hebr.* ſeeketh. 12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

† *Hebr.* give. 15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

* Chap. 6.8. 18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay up theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoul, and * binde them for a ſigne upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

* Chap. 4.10. and 6.7. 19 And * ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

20 And thou ſhalt write them upon the doorpoſts of thine houſe, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multipled, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keep all theſe commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

* Joſh. 1.3. 24 * Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able to ſtand before you: for the LORD your God ſhall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye ſhall tread upon, as he hath ſaid unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day a bleſſing and a curſe:

* Chap. 28.2. 27 * A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

* Chap. 28.15. 28 And a * curſe, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put * the bleſſing upon mount Gerizim, and the curſe upon mount Ebal. * Chap. 27.12. Joſh. 8.33.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Jordan, by the way where the ſun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over againſt Gilgal, beſide the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe over Jordan, to go in, to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye ſhall obſerve * to do all the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſet before you this day. * Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſervice is to be kept. 15,23 Blood is forbidden. 17,20,26 Holy things muſt be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THeſe are the ſtatutes and judgements which ye ſhall obſerve to do, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy all the places wherein the nations which ye ſhall ‖ poſſeſſe ſerved their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree. * Chap. 7.5. ‖ *Or,* inherit.

3 And * you ſhall † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you ſhall hew down the graven images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place. * Judges. 2.2. † *Hebr.* break down.

4 Ye ſhall not do ſo unto the LORD your God. * 1 Kings 8.29. 2 chron. 7.12.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God ſhall * chuſe out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation ſhall ye ſeek, and thither thou ſhalt come.

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe, to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD. † *Hebr.* the choice of your vows.

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your ſons, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you. * Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelf, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all that I command thee.

25 Notwith-

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the ro-buck, and as of the hart.

* Chap. 15.23. 16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

* Chap. 14.27. eccles. 7.31. † Hebr. all thy dayes. * Gen. 28. 34. ch. 19.9 19 * Take heed to thy self, that thou forsake not the Levite, as † long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the ro-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

† Hebr. be strong. 23 Onely † be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

† Hebr. inheritest, or possessest them. * Hebr. after them 29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

† Hebr. abomination of the * Chap. 4. 2. josh. 2.7. prov. 30.5. rev. 22.18. 31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry. 6 how neer soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe, or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and * cleave unto him.

* Chap. 11.20. 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, (because he hath † spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in;) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

† Hebr. spoken revolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

* Chap. 17.7. 9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

† Hebr. bond-men * Chap. 17.13. 11 And * all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say*, in one of thy cities which the LORD thy God hath given thee, to dwell there, saying,

‖ Or, naughty men. 13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

‖ Or, devoted. 17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD

LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeers tithe of almes and charitie.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

* Levit. 19.28. * Chap. 7.6 and 26.18.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

* Levit. 11.2.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois:

‖ Or, buffon, [Heb.] dishon.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof: as the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh nor touch their dead carcase.

* Levit. 11.9.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat.

* Levit. 11.19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Exod. 23.19. and 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks, that thou mayest learn to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoyce, thou and thine household.

† Heb. soweth of thee.

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeer, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates, shal come, and shall eat and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seventh yeer a yeer of release for the poor. 7 It must be no test of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew servant 16 except he will not depart, must in the seventh yeer go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of * *every* seven yeers thou shalt make a release.

* Levit. 25.2,4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every † creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Save when there shall be no poor among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poor among you

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

* Chap. 28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man, of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thy hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matth. 5.42. luk. 6.34.

9 Beware, that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeer, the yeer of release is at hand, and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou giveest him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

† Heb. word. † Heb. Belial.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou giveest unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thy hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, and

* Exod. 21.2. jer. 34.14.

serve thee six yeers, then in the seventh yeer thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, because he loveth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it thorow his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six yeers: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy houshold.

* Levit. 22.20. chap. 17.1. ecclus. 35.12. 21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates, the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

* Chap. 12.16,23. 23 * Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof, thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The feast of the passeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 22 Groves and images are forbidden.

* Exod. 12.2, &c. * Exod. 23.4. OBserve * the moneth of Abib, and keep the passeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

* Chap. 12.5. * Exod. 12.15. 3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

* Exod. 34.25. 4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even remain all night untill the morning.

‖ Or, kill. 5 Thou mayest not ‖sacrifice the passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast, and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

† Hebr. restraint.

* Levit. 23.15. 9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

‖ Or, sufficiencie 10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with a ‖ tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen, to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

† Hebr. floor, and thy wine-presse. 13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

* Exod. 23.14 and 34.23. 16 ¶ * Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD * empty.

* Ecclus. 35.4. † Hebr. according to the gift of his hand. 17 Every man shall give † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee of in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee thorowout thy tribes, and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

* Exod. 23.8. ‖ Or, matters. † Hebr. justice, justice. 19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

* Levit. 25.1. ‖ Or, statue, or pillar. 20 That which is † altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election 16 and duty of a king.

‖ Or, goat. THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or ‖ sheep, wherein is blemish, *or* any evil favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant:

3 And

3 And hath gone and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, either the ſun, or moon, or any of the hoſt of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman, (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

* Numb. 35.30. chap. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18.16. Joh. 8 17. 2 cor. 13. 1 heb. 10.28

6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, being matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire, and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of judgement.

10 And thou ſhalt do according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chuſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerve to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the law, which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they ſhall tell thee, thou ſhalt do: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

† Hebr. not to hearken.

12 And the man that will do preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken unto the prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away the evil from Iſrael.

13 And all the people ſhall hear, and fear, and do no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* king over thee, whom the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe. *One* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king over thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelf, nor cauſe the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: foraſmuch as the LORD hath ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wives to himſelf, that his heart turn not away: neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelf ſilver and gold.

18 And it ſhal be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he ſhall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the prieſts the Levites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and theſe ſtatutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aſide from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the prieſts and Levites inheritance.* 3 *The prieſts due.* 6 *The Levites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the nations are to be avoided.* 15 *Chriſt the prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The preſumptuous prophet is to die.*

THE prieſts, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * ſhall have no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Numb. chap. 18.20. * 1 Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore ſhall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath ſaid unto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall be the prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be ox or ſheep, & they ſhal give unto the prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit *alſo* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheep ſhalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the LORD, him, and his ſons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſojourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde, unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe,

7 Then he ſhall miniſter in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which ſtand there before the LORD.

8 They ſhall have *like* portions to eat, beſide † that which cometh of the ſale of his patrimony.

† Hebr. his ſales by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not learn to do after the abominations of thoſe nations.

10 There ſhall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his ſon, or his daughter, * to paſſe thorow the fire, *or* that uſeth divination, *or* an obſerver of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

* Levit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or * a necromancer.

* Levit. 20 27. * 1 Sam. 28.7.

12 For all that do theſe things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou ſhalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, upright, or ſincere

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt poſſeſſe, hearkened unto obſervers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo *to do*.

‖ Or, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe up unto thee a prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye ſhall hearken.

* John 1.45. act. 3.22. and 7.37.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto me, They have well *ſpoken* that which they have ſpoken.

18 * I will raiſe them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he ſhall ſpeak unto them all that I ſhall command him.

* John 1.45. act. 3.22. and 7.37.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoever will not hearken unto my words, which he ſhall ſpeak in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to ſpeak, or that ſhall ſpeak in the name of other gods, even that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we

know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?
22 When a prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, *but* the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priviledge thereof for the man-ſlayer. 14 The land-mark is not to be removed. 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes:
2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it.
3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way and divide the coaſts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every ſlayer may flee thither.
4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer which ſhall flee thither, that he may live: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt,
5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee unto one of thoſe cities, and live:
6 Leſt the avenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as he hated him not † in time paſt.
7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.
8 And if the LORD thy God inlarge thy coaſt, (as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promiſed to give unto thy fathers:
9 (If thou ſhalt * keep all theſe commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:
10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be upon thee.
11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe up againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:
12 Then the elders of his city ſhall ſend, and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.
13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.
14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remove thy neighbours *land-mark*, which they of old time have ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it.
15 ¶ * One witneſſe ſhall not riſe up againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſin in any ſin that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes or at the mouth of three witneſſes, ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.
16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe up againſt any man to teſtifie againſt him *that which is* wrong:
17 Then both the men between whom the controverſie is, ſhal ſtand before the LORD, before the prieſt and the judges which ſhall be in thoſe dayes;
18 And the judges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, *if the* witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother;
19 * Then ſhall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from among you.
20 And thoſe which remain ſhall hear, and fear, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch evil among you.
21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* * life *ſhall* go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the war. 10 How to uſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes, and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh unto the battell, that the prieſt ſhall approach, and ſpeak unto the people,
3 And ſhall ſay unto them, Hear, O Iſrael, you approach this day unto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.
4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies to ſave you.
5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeak unto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers ſhall ſpeak further unto the people: and they ſhall ſay, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it ſhall be when the officers have made an end of ſpeaking unto the people, that they ſhall make captains of the armies † to lead the people.
10 ¶ When thou comeſt nigh unto a city to fight againſt it, then proclame peace unto it.
11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open unto thee, then it ſhall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries unto thee, and they ſhall ſerve thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it:
13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite every male thereof with the edge of the ſword.
14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattel, and all that is in the city, even all the ſpoil thereof, ſhalt thou † take unto thy ſelf, and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.
15 Thus ſhalt thou do unto all the cities which

* Chap. 12.20.
† Hebr. Inheritteſt, or poſſeſſeſt.
* Exod. 21.13. numb. 35.10. joſh. 20.2.
† Hebr. from yeſterday the third day.
† Hebr. iron.
† Hebr. wood.
† Hebr. findeth.
† Hebr. ſmite him [in] life.
† Hebr. from yeſterday third day.
* Chap. 12.20.
* Joſh. 20.7.
† Hebr. in life.
* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10. 28. numb. 35.30. mat. 18. 16 john 8.17. 2 cor. 13. 1 heb. 10. 28.
‖ Or,
* Prov. 19.5.9. dan. 13. 62
* Exod. 21.23. levit. 24. 20. mat. 5.38.
† Hebr. be tender. ‖ Or, make haſte?
† Hebr. made it common See Lev. 19.23.
* Chap. 4.5.
* Judges 7.3.
† Hebr. melt.
† Hebr. [to be] in the head of the people.
* Joſh. 8.2.
Hebr. ſpoil.

which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

‖ Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. †Heb. to go from before thee. † Hebr. it come down.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them, for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until † it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

† Hebr. mouth.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the Name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie, and every stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

† Hebr. in the midst.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israels charge: and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

‖ Or, suffer to grow. Hebr. make or dresse.

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the firstborn.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

† Galat. 3. 13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for † he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

* Exod. 23. 4.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox, or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shal be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they

be young ones, or eggs, and the dam ſitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou ſhalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou ſhalt in any wiſe let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diuers ſeeds: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeed which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† *Hebr.* fulneſſe of the ſeed.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an ox and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not wear a garment of diuers ſorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

* Levit. 19.19. * Numb. 15.38.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes upon the four † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou couereſt *thy ſelf*.

† *Hebr.* wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and ſay, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damſell, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damſels virginity, unto the elders of the city, in the gate.

16 And the damſels father ſhall ſay unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occaſions of ſpeech *againſt her*, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet theſe *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amerce him in an hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and give them unto the father of the damſell, becauſe he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damſell to the door of her fathers houſe, and the men of her city ſhall ſtone her with ſtones, that ſhe die, becauſe ſhe hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put evil away from among you.

† Levit. 20.10.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die: *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away evil from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damſell *that is a* virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye ſhall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, that they die: the damſell, becauſe ſhe cried not, *being* in the city: and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo thou ſhalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damſell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her ſhall die,

‖ *Or*, take ſtrong hold of her.

26 But unto the damſell thou ſhalt do nothing, there is in the damſell no ſin worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, even ſo is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damſell cried, and there was none to ſave her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damſell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her ſhall give unto the damſels father fifty *ſhekels* of ſilver, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man ſhall not take his fathers wife, nor diſcover his fathers ſkirt.

* Levit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or who may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitive ſervant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of uſury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HE that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

* Nehe. 13.1.

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſon of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

* Numb. 22.5,6.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for ever.

† *Hebr.* good.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother; thou ſhalt not abhor an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſun is down, he ſhall come into the camp again.

† *Hebr.* turneth toward.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee.

† *Hebr.* ſitteſt down.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy: that he ſee † no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† *Hebr.* nakedneſſe of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† *Hebr.* [is] good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

‖ *Or*, ſodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou

* Exod. 22.25. levit. 25.36. pſal.15.5.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother, uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury; but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

* Eccles. 5.3.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform, even a freewill-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure: but thou ſhalt not put any in thy veſſell.

* Matth. 12.1. mar.2.23. luke 6.1.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6,10 Of pledges. 7 Of man-ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of juſtice. 19 Of charity.

* Matth. 5.31. & 19.7. mar.10.4.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

† Hebr. matter of nakedneſſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband, which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

† Hebr. cutting off.

* Chap. 20.7.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to war, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: but he ſhall be free at home one yeer, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

† Hebr. not any thing ſhall paſſe upon him.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

* Levit. 13.2.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerve diligently, and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

* Numb. 12.10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

† Hebr. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again when the ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſervant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

* Levit. 19.13 † Hebr. he lifteth his ſoul unto it. * 2 Kings 14.6. 2 chron. 25.4. jer.31. 29.30. eze.18.20.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt give him his hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon it; for he is poor, and † ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be ſin unto thee.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgement of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

* Levit. 19.9 and 23.22.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt down thine harveſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a sheaf in the field, thou ſhalt not go again to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hands.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt not bough [it] after thee. † Hebr. after thee.

20 When thou beateſt thine olive-tree, thou ſhalt not † go over the boughs again: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not glean it † afterward: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of unjuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controverſie between men, and they come unto judgement, that the judges may judge them, then they ſhall juſtifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten: that the judge ſhall cauſe him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

* 2 Cor. 11.24.

3 * Fourty ſtripes he may give him, and not exceed: leſt if he ſhould exceed, and beat him above theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeem vile unto thee.

* 1 Cor. 9.9. 1 tim.5.18

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out the corn.

† Hebr. threſheth.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, unto a ſtranger: her ‖ husbands brother ſhall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

* Matth. 22.24. mar.12.19. luk. 20.28. ‖ Or, next kinſman.

6 And it ſhall be that the firſt-born which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe up unto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

‖ Or, next kinſmans wife * Ruth 4.7.

8 Then the elders of his city ſhall call him, and ſpeak unto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come unto him in the preſence of the elders, and looſe his ſhoe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwer and ſay, So ſhall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtrive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pity *her*.

† *Hebr.* a ſtone & a ſtone. 13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bag † divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

† *Hebr.* an ephah and an ephah. 15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17.8. 17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the baſket of firſt fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeers tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a baſket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, to place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak, and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, & our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeer, *which is* * the yeer of tithing, and haſt given it unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled: * Chap. 14.28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean *uſe*, nor given ought thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey. * Iſai. 63.15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And the * LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commaadments: * Chap. 7.6.

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones, 5 and to build an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter. * Joſh. 4.2.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto the

LORD

* Exod. 20. 25. josh. 8. 31.

LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift up any iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† Hebr. for a curſing.

14 ¶ And * the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice:

* Dan. 9. 11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he uncovereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Ezek. 22. 12.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

* Gal. 3. 10.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

* Levit. 25. 3.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve, *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore.

‖ Or, dough-kneading-troughs.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto; and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

‖ Or, barns.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee: if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

* Chap. 30. 9. ‖ Or, for good. † Hebr. ſtrength.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15. 6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above only, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve and to do *them:*

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

* Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15. Malach. 2. 2. Zech. 1. 6.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto † for to do, untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Hebr. untill thou wouldeſt do.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

* Levit. 26. 16. ‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt

against them, and flee ſeven wayes before them,
† Hebr. for a removing. and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes, and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.
* Chap. 20. 6.
† Hebr. profane, or uſe it as common wear.

31 Thine ox ſhall be ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep ſhall be given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.
† Hebr. ſhall not return to thee, &c.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway.

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

* 1 Kings 9. 7. Jer. 24. 9. and 25. 9.
37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.

* Mic. 6. 15. hag. 1. 6.
38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive trees thorowout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oil: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

† Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.
41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts ‖ conſume.
‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get up above thee very high, and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever:

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things, and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † underſtand:
† Hebr. hear.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young:
† Hebr. ſtrong of face.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſteſt thorowout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates thorowout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the fleſh of thy ſons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.
* Levit. 26. 29. 2 king. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3.
† Hebr. belly.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſom, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſom, and towards her ſon, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.
† Hebr. after-birth

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.
† Hebr. cauſe to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtars of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.
* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you: ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the

other

other: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning: for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickednesse.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, * Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, & unto all his land:

* Exod. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan came out against us unto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

* Chap. 4.6. 1 King. 2.2 Josh. 1.7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel:

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Hebr. passe.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant, and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day, before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them)

† Hebr. dunghie gods.

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormwood,

‖ Or, a poisonfull herb. Hebr. rosh.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ Or, stubbornesse. † Hebr. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him: and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that † are written in this book of the law:

† Hebr. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid upon it:

† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sick. † Gen. 19.24,25. * 1 Kings 9.8. Jer. 22.8.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not given unto them.

† Hebr. divided. or who had not given to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed, *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised to the penitent.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

ANd it shall come to passe, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost

* Nehem. 1.9.

most parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it, and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

* Chap. 28.11. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

* Rom. 10.6,&c. 12 * It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

* Chap. 4.26. 19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests to read it in the seventh yeer to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua. 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went, and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. * Numb. 20.12. & cap. 3.27.

3 The LORD thy God he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said. * Num. 27.21.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And † the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you. † Chap. 7.2.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *is is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, in the solemnity of the * yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles, * Chap. 15.1.

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

† Hebr. lie down. 16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* among it, them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

† Hebr. finde them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witnes for me against the children of Israel.

20 For

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I ſware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they ſhall have eaten, and filled themſelves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and ſerve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this ſong ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination, which they † go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I ſware.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And he gave Joſhua the ſon of Nun a charge, and ſaid, * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the ſide of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes; becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the ears of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moſes ſong which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance: 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it. 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land, and die.*

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak: and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowres upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, juſt and right *is* he.

5 † They have corrupted themſelves, || their ſpot is not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeers of † many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſons of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he || led him about, inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didſt drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*: then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, || not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he || abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſons, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which is* not good, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and || ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and || ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and retrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin the ſuckling *alſo*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, || Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves being judges.

32 For their vine is || as the vine of Sodom, and of

† Hebr. before. † Hebr. do.

* Joſh. 1. 6.

† Hebr. he hath corrupted to himſelf. || Or, that they are not his children, ſpot is, their blot. † Hebr. generation and generation.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance. † Hebr. cord.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he || led him about, || Or, compaſſed him about inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*: then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, || not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. || Or, [which were] no God.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he || abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſons, and of his daughters. || Or, deſpiſed.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which is* not good, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation. * Rom. 10. 19.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and || ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and || ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains. || Or, hath burned, ¶ Or, hath conſumed.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poiſon of ſerpents of the duſt. † Hebr. burning coals.

25 The ſword without, and retrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin the ſuckling *alſo*, with the man of gray hairs. † Hebr. from the chambers.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men: † Hebr. bereave.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, || Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this. || Or, our high hand, and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they underſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end. * Joſh. 23. 10.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up? ¶ Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodoms

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves being judges.

32 For their vine is || as the vine of Sodom, and of &c.

of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venim of aſps.

34 Is not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, and repent himſelf for his ſervants, when he ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, their rock in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill and I make alive: I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my ſword ſhall devour fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 ‖ Rejoyce, O * ye nations, *with* his people, for he will avenge the blood of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came, and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the ears of the people, he, and ‖ Hoſhea the ſon of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you, becauſe it is your life, and through this thing you ſhall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over againſt Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me, among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majeſty of God. 6 The bleſſings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God, bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them: he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand *went a* † fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his ſaints *are* in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet: every one ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Judah: and he ſaid, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, * *Let* thy thummim, and thy urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid unto his father, and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt-ſacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands, ſmite thorow the loins of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he ſaid The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him, *and the* LORD ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him *that* * was ſeparated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns, with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth; and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain; there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he † ſeated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And

---

* Eccluſ. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

† Hebr. hand.

† Hebr. an hiding for you. * 1 Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wiſd. 16. 13.

‖ Or, praiſe his people, ye nations, or ſing ye. * 2 Mac. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

‖ Or, Joſhua. * Chap. 6. 6. and 21. 18.

* Numb. 27. 12.

* Numb. 20. 25, 28. & 33. 38. * Numb. 20. 12, 13. & 27. 14.

‖ Or, ſtrife or Kadeſh.

† Hebr. a fire of law.

* Exod. 28. 30.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c.

‖ Or, let them put incenſe.

† Hebr. at thy noſe.

* Gen. 49. 25.

† Hebr. thruſt forth.

† Hebr. moons.

* Gen. 49. 26.

† Hebr. ſeated.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

‖ Or, [under] thy ſhoes ſhall be iron.

25 Thy ‖ ſhoes ſhall be iron and braſſe: and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jeſurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhal ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

* Jer. 23. 5. 28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone; the fountain of Jacob *ſhall be* upon a land of corn and wine: alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: who is like unto thee, O people! ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who is the ſword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

‖ Or, ſhall be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land: 5 He dieth there: 6 His buriall: 7 His age: 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him: 9 Joſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the ‖ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilkad, unto Dan,

‖ Or, hill. * Chap. 3. 27. 2 Mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, * This is the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

* Gen. 12. 7 and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moiſture. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun *was* full of the ſpirit of wiſdom: for Moſes had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like unto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſervants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Joſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Joſhua. 8 He giveth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe over Jordan. 12 Joſhua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealty.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, it came to paſſe that the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua the ſon of Nun, Moſes miniſter, ſaying,

* Deut. 1. 38. 2 Moſes my ſervant is dead: now therefore ariſe, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11. 24. chap. 14. 9. 3 * Every place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I ſaid unto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites and unto the great ſea toward the going down of the ſun, ſhall be your coaſt.

* Hebr. 13. 6. * Deut. 31. 23. ‖ Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherit the land, &c. 5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee, * I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. ‖ Or, do wiſely. 6 * Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for ‖ unto this people ſhalt thou divide for an inheritance, the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all the law which Moſes my ſervant commanded thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoever thou goeſt.

8 This book of the law ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt ‖ have good ſucceſſe.

‖ Or, do wiſely.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed; for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whitherſoever thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe thorow the hoſt, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe over this Jordan, to go in, to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giveth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you reſt, and hath given you this land:

* Numb. 32. 20.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remain in the land which Moſes gave you on this ſide Jordan: but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren, † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:

† Hebr. marſhalled by five.

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren reſt as *he hath given* you, and they alſo have poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye ſhall return unto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enjoy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſervant gave you on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſun-riſing.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death, onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

10 For we have heard how the LORD * dried up the water of the Red-sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Jordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed:

11 And assoon as we had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse unto my fathers house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her house *was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selves there three dayes, untill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the countrey do † faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, & go after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, * Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the

* Hebr. 11.31. James 2.25
† Hebr. lay.

† Hebr. melt.
* Exod. 14.21. chap.4.23.
* Numb. 21.24.

† Hebr. rose up.

† Hebr. in stead of you to die.

† Hebr. gather.

† Hebr. melt.

† Hebr. since yesterday, and the third day.
* Levit. 20.7. num.11.18 chap.7.13.
1 sam.16.5.

* Chap. 1.5.

zites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD the Lord of all the earth shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.

* Psal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

* Acts. 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

* 1 Chro. 12.15. ecclus. 24.30.

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan.* 10, 19 *The people passe over.* 14 *God magnifieth Joshua.* 20 *The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto † Joshua, saying,

* Deut. 27.2. † Chap. 3.12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

* Numb. 32.27.

13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

‖ Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

† Hebr. plucked up. † Hebr. went.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first moneth and encamped in Gilgal, in the east-border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers † in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

† Hebr. to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

* Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

† Hebr. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Canaanites are afraid.* 2 *Joshua reneweth circumcision.* 10 *The passeover is kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An angel appeareth to Joshua.*

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, untill we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, * Make thee ‖ sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

* Exod. 4.25. ‖ Or, knives of flints.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖ hill of the foreskins.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people that came out of Egypt, that

that were males, even all the men of war died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wildernesse by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeers in the wilderneſse, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD ſware that he * would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers, that he would give us a land that floweth with milk and honey.

* Numb. 14.23.

7 And their children whom he raiſed up in their ſtead, them Joſhua circumciſed: for they were uncircumciſed: becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

† Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called || Gilgal, unto this day.

|| That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal and kept the paſſeover on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the paſſeover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn, in the ſelf ſame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there ſtood * a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

* Exod. 23.23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as || captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

|| Or, prince.

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

* Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is ſhut up: 2 God inſtructeth Joſhua how to beſiege it: 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved. 26 The builder of Jericho is curſed.

† Hebr. did ſhut up and was ſhut up.

NOW Jericho † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of rams horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long blaſt with the rams horn, and when ye hear the ſound of the trumpet all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

† Hebr. under it.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams horns, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the ark, the prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Hebr. gathering [hoſt.]

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† Hebr. make your voice to be heard.

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, the prieſts going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: onely on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be || accurſed even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe, and all that are with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

|| Or, devoted.

* Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you, in any wiſe keep your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed, when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, are † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

† Hebr. holineſs.

20 So the people ſhouted when the prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that the * wall fell down † flat: ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

* Hebr. 11.30.

† Hebr. under it.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto the two men that had ſpied out the countrey, Go into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhe hath, * as ye ſware unto her.

* Chap. 2.14. Heb. 11.31.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and

† *Hebr.* families. and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the camp of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels of braſſe, and of iron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Joſhua ſaved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael even unto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the meſſengers which Joſhua ſent to ſpie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joſhua adjured *them* at that time, ✱ 1 Kings 16.34. ſaying, ✱ Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt-born, and in his youngeſt *ſon* ſhall he ſet up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joſhua, and his fame was noiſed thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai.* 6 *Joſhuas complaint.* 10 *God inſtructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confeſſion.* 22 *He, and all he had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for ✱ Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael. ✱ Chap. 22.20. 1 chro. 2.7

2 And Joſhua ſent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-aven, on † eaſt-ſide of Bethel, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joſhua, and ſaid unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thouſand men go up, and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few. † *Hebr.* about two thouſand men, or, about three thouſand men.

4 So there went up thither of the people, about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſix men: for they chaſed them *from* before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the ‖ going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. ‖ Or, In Morad.

6 ¶ And Joſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he, and the elders of Iſrael: and put duſt upon their heads.

7 And Joſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites: to deſtroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other ſide Jordan.

8 Oh LORD! what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael † *Hebr.* turneth their † backs before their enemies? necks.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall hear of it, and ſhall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Get thee up; wherefore † lieſt thou thus upon thy face? † *Hebr.* fallen.

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they have alſo tranſgreſſed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accurſed thing, and have alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they have put it even amongſt their own ſtuff.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Up, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelves againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *There is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*: and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſhold which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael. ‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto Achan, My ſon, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion unto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Indeed, I have ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoils a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſilver under it. † *Hebr.* tongue.

22 ¶ So Joſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent and the ſilver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them unto Joſhua, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD. † *Hebr.* poured.

24 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael with him, took Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſilver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled us? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed over him a great heap of ſtones unto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor unto this day. ‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Joſhua.* 3 *The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Joſhua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the law on ſtones,* 33 *propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, ✱ Fear not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of war with thee, and ariſe, go up to Ai: ſee, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land. ✱ Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou ſhalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didſt unto ✱ Jericho and her king: onely the ſpoil thereof, and ✱ the cattell thereof, ſhall ✱ Chap. 6.21. ✱ Deut. 20.14.

ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe, and all the people of war, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we † *Hebr.* pulled. have † drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiz upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Bethel, and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Bethel and Ai, ‖ *Or,* of Ai. on the weſt-ſide ‖ of the city.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that was on the north of the city, and † *Hebr.* their lying in wait. their † liers in wait on the weſt of the city: Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people at a time appointed, before the plain, but he wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the city.

15 And Joſhua, and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that *is* in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoak of the city † *Hebr.* hand. aſcended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned back upon the purſuers.

21 And when Joſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoak of the city aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide: and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remain or eſcape. * Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that al the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thouſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drew not his hand back, wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, untill he had utterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Only the cattell, and the ſpoil of that city, Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joſhua. * Deut. 31.22,26. * Verſ. 2.

28 And Joſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a deſolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, untill even-tide: and aſſoon as the ſun was down, Joſhua commanded, that they ſhould take his carcaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entering of the gate of the city, and * raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones, *that remaineth* unto this day. * Chap. 7.25.

30 ¶ Then Joſhua built an altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings. * Exod. 20.25. deut 27.5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copy of the law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their elders, and officers, and their judges ſtood on this ſide the ark, and on that ſide before the prieſts the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger as he that was born among them: half of them over againſt mount Gerizzim, and half of them over againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael. * Deut. 11.29. and 27.12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, * with the women, and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were converſant among them. * Deut. 31.12. † *Hebr.* walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord. † *Hebr.* mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embaſſadours, and took old ſacks upon their aſſes, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old ſhoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their proviſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joſhua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and ſaid unto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, We *are* thy ſervants. And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid unto him; From a very far countrey thy ſervants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to us, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and ſay unto them, We *are* your ſervants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

† *Hebr.* in your hand.

12 This our bread we took hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ *Or*, they received the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Joſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation ſware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live; (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had † Ver. 15. * promiſed them.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

† *Hebr.* not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Joſhua and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſervant Moſes, to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you: therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives, becauſe of you, and have done this thing. * Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Five kings war againſt Gibeon: 6 Joſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with hailſtones. 12 The ſun and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave: 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully uſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 8. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† *Hebr.* cities of the kingdom.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon gathered themſelves together, and went up, they, and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants, come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hailſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sun, † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

† Iſaiah 28. 21. ecclus. 46. 4.
† *Hebr.* be ſilent.

13 And the ſun ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſher? So the ſun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

‖ Or, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Hebr. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave, wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21.22. chap. 8.29.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6.21.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

* Deut. 26.16,17.

41 And Joſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Joſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joſhua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, ſouth of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the eaſt, and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebuſite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that *is* upon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Hebr. aſſembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of war with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto

‖ great

‖ Or, Zidon-Rabbah.

‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

‖ Or, saltpits: [heb.] burnings of waters.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Hebr. any breath. * Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. & 20.16, 17.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, & smote them with § edge of § sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

† Hebr. on their heap.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely: *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

§ Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2. Hebr. he removed nothing.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he † left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

‖ Or, the § mooth mountain.

17 *Even* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

* Chap. 9.3.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

* Numb. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreys Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan, which Joshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

* Numb. 21.24. deut. 3.6.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-Jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south † * under Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ Or, Teman. † Or, the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill. * Deut. 3 17.27. & 4.49

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which* was of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

* Deut. 3 11 chap. 13.12 * Numb. 32.29.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

deut. 3.12. chap. 13.8.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the * mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

* Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wildernes, and in the south country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6.2.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 8.29.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

* Chap. 10.23.

12 The king of Eglon, one: * § king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10.29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

* Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, Saron. * Chap. 11.10.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Genes. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14,33. The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad; 29 and the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Hebr. to possesse it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth, all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines:

13 And the sun ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of || Jaſher? So the ſun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

|| Or, the upright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it, for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Hebr. cut off the tail.

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings unto Joſhua, that Joſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neer, put your feet upon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Fear not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD do to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going down of the ſun, *that* Joſhua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and caſt them into the cave, wherein they had been hid, and laid great ſtones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

* Deut. 21.23. chap. 8.29.

28 ¶ And that day Joſhua took Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he utterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſouls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

* Chap. 6.21.

29 Then Joſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him unto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it alſo, and the king thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him unto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which took it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachiſh, and Joſhua ſmote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh Joſhua paſſed unto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they took it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſouls that *were* therein he utterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Joſhua went up from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him unto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they took it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it utterly, and all the ſouls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and utterly deſtroyed all the ſouls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hills, and of the ſouth, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

* Deut. 26.16,17.

41 And Joſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Joſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken, and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joſhua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that he ſent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, ſouth of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the weſt,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the eaſt, and on the weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebuſite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hoſts with them, much people, even as the ſand that *is* upon the ſea-ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Hebr. aſſembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all ſlain before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joſhua came, and all the people of war with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto

|| great

‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, Zidon-Rabbah.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

‖ Or, saltpits: [Heb.] burnings of waters.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Hebr. any breath. * Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. & 20.16, 17.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, & smote them with § edge of § sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, * as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

† Hebr. on their keep.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword untill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

* Exod. 23.31. * Deut. 7.1. Hebr. he removed nothing.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so * did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he † left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

‖ Or, the smooth mountain.

17 *Even* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon, all *other* they took in battell.

* Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, * according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

* Numb. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countreys Moses took, and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan, which Joshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun; from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

* Numb. 21.24. deut. 3.6.

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-Jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south * under Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ Or, Teman.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

* Deut. 3.17. and 4.49

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and * Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 3.11 chap. 13.12 * Numb. 32.29.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the * mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

deut. 3.13. chap. 13.8. * Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wildernes, and in the south countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6.2. * Chap. 8.29.

10 * The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 10.23.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * § king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10.29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

* Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, Saron. * Chap. 11.10.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Genes. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14, 33. *The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad,* 29 *and the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stricken in yeers, *and* the LORD said unto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Hebr. to possesse it.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines:

the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the cave.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them:

* Numb. 32.33. Deut. 3.13. chap. 22.4.

9 From Aroer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, & all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon,

‖ Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:

* Deut. 3.17. ‖ Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

* Numb. 31.8.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the ‖ soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

‖ Or, diviner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families.

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir,

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir, by their families.

* Numb. 32.39.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

* Chap. 18.7.

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said unto them.

* Numb. 18.20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar § priest, & Joshua § son of Nun, & the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:

* Numb. 34.17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

* Numb. 26.55. and 33.54.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs, for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

* Numb. 35.2. chap. 21.2.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty yeers old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

* Numb. 14.24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeers, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five yeers old.

† Heb. walked.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

* Eccles. 46.9.

12 Now

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced:) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Joſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

Chap. 1. 12. Num. 2. 5. — 14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

Chap. 21. 13. — 15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valour hath Achſah Caleb's daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebuſites not conquered.*

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; * even to the border of Edom, the * wilderneſſe of Zin ſouthwards, *was* the uttermoſt part of the ſouth-coaſt:

Numb. 34. 3. Numb. 33. 36. — 2 And their ſouth border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh ſouthward.

Hebr. tongue. — 3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide to || Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth-ſide unto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

Or, going to Akrabbim. — 4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your ſouth coaſt.

5 And the eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the ſouth-ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of En-ſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

1 Kings 1. 9. — 8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, unto the ſouth-ſide of the Jebuſite; the ſame is Jeruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſtward unto mount Seir, and paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Jearim (which *is* Cheſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt thereof. This *is* the coaſt of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joſhua, *even* * || the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

* Chap. 14. 15. || Or, Kirjath-arba * Judges 1. 10. — 14 And Caleb drove thence * the three ſons of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came *unto him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coaſt of Edom ſouthward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beer-ſheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the vale, Eſthaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

|| Or, or. — 36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, & Gederah || and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

† Hebr. by the place of. — 46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that lay † neer Aſhdod with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountains Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoth, And Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab,

52 Arab and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutta,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cites with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of salt, and Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

‖ Or, Janim. * Chap. 24. 15.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The general borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

NOw the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wildernesse that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel,
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-addar unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

† Hebr. went forth

* Judges 1. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh:* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

* Genesis 41. 51. & 45. 20. & 50. 23. Numb. 32. 39. * Numb. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, & Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan:
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Entappuah.
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraim's, and northward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.
12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?
15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.
16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwel in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.
17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*:
18 But the mountain shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

10 Or, brook of reeds.

‖ Or, Rephaim.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described,* 10 *and divided into seven*

ſeven parts. 10 *Joſhua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlack to go to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, and go thorow the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come *again* to me.

5 And they ſhall divide it into ſeven parts: Judah ſhall abide *in* their coaſt on the ſouth, and the houſe of Joſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the north.

6 Ye ſhall therefore deſcribe the land *into* ſeven parts, and bring *the deſcription* hither to me: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you; for the prieſthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the eaſt, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Joſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Go and walk thorow the land, and deſcribe it, and come again to me, that I may here caſt lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and paſſed thorow the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeven parts in a book, & came *again* to Joſhua to § hoſt at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joſhua divided the land unto the children of Iſrael, according to their diviſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joſeph.

12 And their border on the north-ſide was from Jordan, and the border went up to the ſide of Jericho, on the north-ſide, and went up thorow the mountains weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſs of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz, (which is Beth-el) ſouthward, and the border deſcended to Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the ſouth-ſide of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compaſſed the corner of the ſea ſouthward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon ſouthward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the weſt quarter.

15 And the ſouth quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, & the border went out on § weſt, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom to the ſide of Jebuſi on the ſouth, and deſcended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-ſhemeſh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over againſt the going up of Adummim, and deſcended to * the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben, * Chap. 15.6.

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide over againſt Arabah northward, & went down unto ‖ Arabah. ‖ Or, the plain.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah northward: and the out goings of the border were at the north † bay of the ſalt ſea, at § ſouth-end of Jordan: this *was* the ſouth coaſt. † Hebr. tongue.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the eaſt-ſide. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebuſi (which is Jeruſalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Iſſachar,* 24 *of Aſher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 49 *The children of Iſrael give an inheritance to Joſhua.*

AND the ſecond lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of § children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-ſheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-ſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Haſar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the ſouth. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eaſtward, toward the ſun-riſing, unto § border of Chiſloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, & goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the eaſt to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖Methoar to Neah. ‖ Or, which is drawn.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the north-ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el,

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the

the children of Issachar according to their families.
18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,
19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,
20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,
21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.
22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.
23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.
24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.
25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,
27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, & to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, & goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon.
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.
30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.
34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

† *Hebr.* Tzor.

‖ *Or,* over against. ‖ *Or,* Joppa. Josh. 19.46.

* Judg. 18.29.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

* Chap. 24.30.

* Numb. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:
3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, *and* * until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

* Exod. 21.13. Numb. 35. 6. 11. 14. Deut. 19.2.

* Numb. 35.25.

† *Hebr.* sanctified.

* Deut. 4.43. 1 Chron. 6.78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land and rest unto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon,

* Numb. 35.2.

Simeon and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gave by lot unto the Levites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had, (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gave them || the city of Arbah, the father of Anak, (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Judah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

|| Or, Kirjath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to * Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 14.14. 1 chron. 6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs:

14 And Jattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs,

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Juttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs: nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the prieſts, were thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath: even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekah with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gave* Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, En-gannim with her ſuburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about: according to all that he ſware unto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing, which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe. * Chap. 23.14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half with a bleſſing are ſent home:* 9 *They build the altar of teſtimony in their journey:* 9 *The Iſraelites are offended thereat:* 21 *They give them good ſatisfaction.*

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan. * Numb. 32.33. chap. 13.8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul. * Deut. 10.12.

6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion in* Baſhan: but unto

unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them.

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

† Heb. house of the father. 14 And with him ten princes, of each † chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

* Numb. 25.4. 17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7.1,25. 20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD: or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a * witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. verse 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices: but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because you have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. them.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse between us: that the LORD is God.

‖ That is a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Joshuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatenings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you:

you: for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot theſe nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great ſea † weſtward.

5 And the LORD your God, he ſhall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your ſight, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious, to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moſes, *that ye turn not aſide therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remain amongſt you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſwear *by them*, neither ſerve them nor bow your ſelves unto them.

8 || But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 || For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and ſtrong; but as for you, no man hath been able to ſtand before you unto this day.

10 * One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promiſed you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † ſelves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Elſe, if ye do in any wiſe go back, and cleave unto the remnant of theſe nations, *even* theſe that remain among you, and ſhall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of theſe nations from before you: * but they ſhall be ſnares and traps unto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſouls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you: all are come to paſſe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you: ſo ſhall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have tranſgreſſed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and ſerved other gods, and bowed your ſelves to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and ye ſhall periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A ſtone the witneſſe of the covenant. 29 Joſhuas age, death, and buriall. 32 Joſephs bones buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joſhua gathered all the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, and called for the elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, & for their judges, & for their officers, and they preſented themſelves before God.

2 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor; and they ſerved other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and *gave him Iſaac.

4 And I gave unto Iſaac, * Jacob and Eſau: and I gave unto * Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 * I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with chariots and horſemen unto * the Red-ſea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkneſſe between you and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have ſeen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Jordan: * and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hand, that ye might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab, aroſe, and warred againſt Iſrael, and * ſent, and called Balaam the ſon of Beor to curſe you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I ſent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy ſword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and ſerve him in ſincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerved on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt; and ſerve ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeem evil unto you to ſerve the LORD; chuſe you this day whom you will ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved, that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we alſo ſerve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye cannot ſerve the LORD: for he is an holy God, he is a jealous God, he will not forgive your tranſgreſſions nor your ſins.

20 If ye forſake the LORD, and ſerve ſtrange gods, * then he will turn, and do you hurt, and conſume you, after that he hath done you good,

21 And

* Exod. 14.4.

† Hebr. at the ſunſet.

* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

* Pſa. 16.4

|| Or, for If you will cleave, &c.

§ Or, then the LORD will drive.

* Levit. 26.8. deut. 32.30

† Hebr. ſoules.

* Exod. 23.33. numb. 33.55. deut. 7.16.

* Chap. 21.45.

* Geneſis 11.31. Iuſtith 5.6,7.

* Gen. 21.2.

* Gen. 25.26.

* Gen. 36.8.

* Gen. 46.6. * Exod. 3.10.

* Exod. 12.37.

* Exod. 14.9.

* Numb. 21.33.

* Numb. 22.5. deut. 23.4.

* Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7.20.

* Chap. 23.15.

21 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, Nay, but we will ſerve the LORD.

22 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye are witneſſes againſt your ſelves, that ye have choſen you the LORD, to ſerve him. And they ſaid, *We are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, The LORD our God will we ſerve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joſhua wrote theſe words in the book of the law of God, and took a great ſtone, and ſet it up there, under an oak that was by the ſanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe unto us: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake unto us; it ſhall be there for a witneſſe unto you, leſt ye deny your God.

28 So Joſhua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Joſhua the ſon of Nun, the ſervant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-ſerah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

* Chap. 19.50. judg. 2.9

31 And Iſrael ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders † that overlived Joſhua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael.

† Heb. prolonged their dayes after Joſhua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of * the ſons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces of ſilver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joſeph.

* Geneſ. 50.25. exodus 13.19. * Geneſ. 33.19. || Or, lambs.

33 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſon, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek juſtly requited.* 8 *Jeruſalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Judah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *Of the houſe of Joſeph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Aſher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Joſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael aſked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall go up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Judah ſhall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah ſaid unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek, and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

† Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings, having † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, ſo God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jeruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought againſt Jeruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the city on fire)

|| Or, gleaned.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the ſouth, and in the || valley.

* Joſhua 10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13.

10 And Judah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kir-jath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

|| Or, low country.

* Joſhua 15.13.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir (and the name of Debir before was Kir-jath-ſepher.)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kir-jath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhe came *to him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe ſaid unto him, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah, into the wilderneſſe of Judah, which *lieth* in the ſouth of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly deſtroyed it (and the name of the *city was called Hormah)

* Numb. 21.3.

18 Alſo Judah took Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he || drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of iron.

|| Or, he poſſeſſed the mountain.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſons of Anak.

* Numb. 14.24. Joſh. 14.13. and 15.14.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebuſites that inhabited Jeruſalem: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jeruſalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Joſeph, they alſo went up againſt Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Joſeph ſent to deſcry Beth-el (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

* Geneſis 28.19.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

* Joſhua 2.14.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword:

sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

* Josh. 17. 11, 12. 27 ¶ *Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of Beth-shean, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

* Josh. 16. 10. 29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath: but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath, became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

† Hebr. was heavie. 35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim. 36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Joshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

‖ Or, messenger AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

* Deut. 7. 2. * Deut. 12. 3. 2 And ye * shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

* Josh. 23. 13. * Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12. 3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thorns* in your sides, & their gods shall be a * snare unto you.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

‖ That is, weepers. 5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

† Hebr. prolonged dayes after Joshua. 7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that † out-lived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into § hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. * Psal. 44. 12. Isai. 50. 1.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed. * Levit. 26. deut. 28.

† Hebr. saved. 16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: † they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way. * Chap. 3. 12. ‖ Or, were corrupt. † Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

‖ Or, suffered. 23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to prove Israel. 5 By communion with them, they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim: 12 Ehud from Eglon: 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan,

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to

know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebuſites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their ſons, and ſerved their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and ſerved Baalim and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of † *Hebr.* Aram-naharaim. Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerved Chuſhan-riſhathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried unto † *Hebr.* ſaviour. the LORD, the LORD raiſed up a † deliverer to the children of Iſrael, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon him, † *Hebr.* was. and he judged Iſrael, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Chuſhan-riſhathaim king of † *Hebr.* Aram. † Meſopotamia, into his hand, and his hand prevailed againſt Chuſhan-riſhathaim.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeers: and Othniel the ſon of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done evil in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerved Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them up a deliverer, Ehud the ſon of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-‖ *Or,* the ſon of Jemini. † *Hebr.* dimt of his right hand handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh,

17 And he brought the preſent unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, he ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

‖ *Or,* graven images. 19 But he himſelf turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I have a ſecret errand unto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keep ſilence. And all that ſtood by him went out from him.

† *Hebr.* a parlour of cooling 20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was ſitting in † a ſummer parlour, which he had for himſelf alone: and Ehud ſaid, I have a meſſage from God unto thee. And he aroſe out of *his* ſeat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed *upon* the blade, ſo that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ *Or,* it came out at the fundament 23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and ſhut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his ſervants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his ſummer chamber.

‖ *Or,* doth his eaſement. 25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe over.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, † *Hebr.* fat. and there eſcaped not a man.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day under the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſon of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſix hundred men with an ox goad: and he alſo delivered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Iſrael from Jabin and Siſera. 18 Jael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael again did evil in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whoſe hoſt was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetеſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſon of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the * river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand. * Pſal. 83.9,10.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee, notwithſtanding, the journey that thou takeſt ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh. * Numb. 10.29.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera that Barak the ſon of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon. † *Hebr.* gathered by cry, or proclamation.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone

out

out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83.10. 15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera and all his charets, and all his host with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. unto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

* Chap. 5.25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife † took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died.

† Hebr. pat.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

† Hebr. going, went and was hard.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

* Deut. 4.11. 4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

* Psal. 97.5. 5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

† Hebr. flowed. * Exod. 19.18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

* Chap. 3.31. † Chap. 4.18. † Hebr. walkers of paths. † Hebr. crooked wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods, then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

‖ Or, meditate. † Hebr. righteousnesses of the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shal they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remained have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

† Hebr. his feet. ‖ Or, in the divisions, &c.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

† Hebr. impressions.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

‖ Or, in. ‖ Or, port.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

‖ Or, creeks.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

† Hebr. exposed to reproach.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

† Hebr. paths.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

‖ Or, tramplings, or plungings

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with § hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

† Hebr. hammered.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell, where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

† Hebr. between.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the lattesse, Why is his caret so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his charets?

† Hebr. destroyed.

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

† Hebr. words.

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damsel or two? To Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

† Hebr. to the head of a man. † Hebr. for the necks of the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom.* 28 *He*

know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

† *Hebr.* Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

† *Hebr.* saviour.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

† *Hebr.* was.

† *Hebr.* Aram.

11 And the land had rest fourty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the son of Jemini.

† *Hebr.* shut of his right hand

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh;

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

‖ Or, graven images.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

† *Hebr.* a parlour of cooling

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed *upon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

‖ Or, doth his easement.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim; and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

† *Hebr.* fat.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the * river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

* Psal. 83.9,10.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding, the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

* Numb. 10.29.

12 And they shewed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kishon.

† *Hebr.* gathered by cry, or proclamation.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone

out

out before thee? so Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera and all his charets, and all his host with the edge of the sword before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife † took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods, then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shal they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remained have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheep-folds to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken by the means of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and with § hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head when she had pierced and striken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the lattesse, Why is his charet so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damsell or two? To Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeers.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom.* 28 *He-*

* Psal. 83.10.

† Hebr. unto one.

‖ Or, rug, or blanket.

* Chap. 5.25.

† Hebr. pat.

† Hebr. going, went and was hard.

* Psal. 97.5. ‖ Hebr. flowed.

* Exod. 19.18.

* Chap. 3.31.

* Chap. 4.18.

† Hebr. walkers of paths.

† Hebr. crooked ways.

‖ Or, meditate.

† Hebr. righteousnesses of the LORD.

† Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

† Hebr. his feet.

‖ Or, in the divisions, &c.

† Hebr. impressions.

‖ Or, in.

‖ Or, port.

‖ Or, creeks.

† Hebr. exposed to reproach.

† Hebr. paths.

‖ Or, tramplings, or plungings

† Hebr. hammered.

† Hebr. between.

† Hebr. destroyed.

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. to the head of a man.

† Hebr. for the necks of the spoile

ash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal 33 Gideons army. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven yeers.

† Hebr. was strong.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, & the Amalekites, & the children of the east, even they came up against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.

‖ Or, goat.

5 For they came up with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

† Hebr. a man a prophet.

8 That the LORD sent † a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2 Kings 17.35,38. Jer. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son * Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Hebr. 11.32. called Gedeon. † Hebr. to cause [it] to flee

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might: and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

‖ Or, my thousand is the meanest.

16 And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry untill thou come again.

‖ Or, meat-offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

† Hebr. a kid of the goats.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is the Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

§ Or, and.

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

† Hebr. strong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because *one* hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and † children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

† Hebr. children of the east.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Hebr. clothed. * Numb. 10.3.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

† Hebr. was called after him.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*: then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, & wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this

* Genes. 18.32.

this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons army of two and thirty thouſand is brought to three hundred: 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake: 16 His ſtratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe up early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites were on the north ſide of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that are with thee *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the ears of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoever is fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, & there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut. 20.8 1 mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall be, that of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee: and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf, likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt hear what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant unto the out-ſide of the || armed men that were in the hoſt.

|| Or, ranks by five.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6.33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Joaſh a man of Iſrael: *for into his* hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and || lamps within the pitchers.

† Hebr. trumpets in the hand of all of them. || Or, fire-brands. or, torches.

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe, and behold, when I come to the out-ſide of the camp, it ſhall be, that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the out-ſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even thorowout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah || in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, unto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9.4. || Or, towards. † Hebr. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they * took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

* Pſal. 83.11. iſa. 10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 18 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna: 22 He refuſeth government: 24 His ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him ſharply.

† Hebr. what thing [is] this thou haſt done unto us?

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

† Hebr. ſtrongly.

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Hebr. ſpirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † rear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Hebr. threſh.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† Hebr. terrified.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh returned from battell before the ſun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

† Hebr. wrote.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Hebr. made to know.

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

* 1 Kings 12.25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they; each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† Hebr. according to the form, &c.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ Or, Ornaments like the moon.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. For they had golden ear-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ Or, jewels.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietneſſe fourty years in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſon of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſons † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

† Hebr. going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

† Hebr. ſet.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conſpiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and ſoweth the city with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith: 50 At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Jothams curſe is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſon of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſons of Jerubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Hebr. What is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts enclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſons of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſon of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oak of the pillar, ſee Joſh. 24.26

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king

king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

‖ Or, go up and down for [other] trees.

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

‖ Or, thistle.

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

† Hebr. cast his life.

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech,

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Hebr. strengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Or, songs.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hot.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

† Hebr. craftily, or to Tormah.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he, and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† Hebr. as thine hand shall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim.

† Hebr. navell.

‖ Or, the regions of times.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he, and all the people that *were* with him: and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me † do, make haste, and do as I *have done*.

† Hebr. I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put

them to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men, and women and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the door of the tower, to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his young man thruſt him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedneſs of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham, the ſon of Jerubbaal.

* 2 Sam. 11.21.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola judgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Jair, whoſe thirty ſons had thirty cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods: 15 Upon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſrael, Tola the ſon of Puah, the ſon of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliver, *heb.* ſave.

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Jair a Gileadite, and judged Iſrael twenty and two yeers.

4 And he had thirty ſons that rode on thirty aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-Jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Jair.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim, and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſook the LORD, and ſerved not him.

* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 13.1.
* Chap. 2.13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† *Hebr.* ſtrunhed.

8 And that yeer they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeers, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan, to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim: ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods, wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32.15. Jer. 2.13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever † ſeemeth good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

† *Hebr.* is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and his ſoul † was grieved for the miſery of Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* gods of ſtrangers. † *Hebr.* was ſhortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† *Hebr.* cried together.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead ſaid one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? he ſhall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſon of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

* Heb. 11.32. called Jephte. † *Hebr.* a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſons, and his wives ſons grew up, and they thruſt out Jephthah, and ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſon of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

† *Hebr.* from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* after days.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they ſaid unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with us, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah ſaid unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſaid unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witneſſe between us, if we do not ſo according to thy words.

† *Hebr.* be the hearer between us.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah ſent meſſengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to do with me, that thou art come againſt me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered unto the meſſengers of Jephthah, * Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came

* Numb. 21.13.

up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah ſent meſſengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Jephthah, * Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Iſrael came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſſe unto the Red ſea, and came to Kadeſh:

* Numb. 20. 14.

17 Then * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: and in like manner they ſent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab and came by the eaſt-ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, but * came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Numb. 21. 13. & 22. 14. * Deut. 2. 25.

19 And * Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid unto him, Let us paſſe, we pray thee, thorow thy land unto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael delivered Sihon, and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe, even unto Jordan.

* Deut. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giveth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoever the LORD our God ſhall drive out from before us, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the ſon of Zippor king of Moab? Did he ever ſtrive againſt Iſrael, or did he ever fight againſt them,

* Numb. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. joſh. 24. 9.

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her towns, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeers? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to war againſt me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the ſpirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead and Manaſſeh and paſſed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

† Hebr. that [which] cometh forth ſhall come forth. ‖ Or, or I will offer it, &c.

31 Then it ſhall be, that † whatſoever cometh forth of the doors of my houſe to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah paſſed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight againſt them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the ‖ plain of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the chil dren of Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Abel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe was his onely childe: ‖ beſide her he had neither ſon nor daughter.

‖ Or, he had not of his own either ſon or daughter. Heb. of himſelf.

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My father, if thou haſt opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I, and my fellows.

† Hebr. go and go down.

38 And he ſaid, Go. And he ſent her away for two moneths, and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths, that ſhe returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man: and it was a ‖ cuſtom in Iſrael,

‖ Or, ordinance.

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went † yeerly ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

† Hebr. from yeer to yeer. ‖ Or, to talk with.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth are ſlain by the Gileadites.* 7 *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty ſons and thirty daughters,* 12 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fourty ſons, and thirty nephews judged Iſrael.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelves together, and went northward, and ſaid unto Jephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou over to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call us to go with thee? We will burn thine houſe upon thee with fire.

† Hebr. were called.

2 And Jephthah ſaid unto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed over againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight againſt me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites took the paſſages of Jordan before the Ephraimites, and it was ſo, that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped, ſaid, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead ſaid unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they unto him, Say now Shibboleth, and he ſaid, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thouſand.

7 And Jephthah judged Iſrael ſix yeers: then died

died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Israel.

† Hebr. seaventy sons. 14 And he had fourty sons and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts, and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

† Hebr. added to commit, &c. * Chap. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

AND the children of Israel † * did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and bear a son.

* Numb. 6. 2, 3.

4 Now therefore beware, I * pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Numb. 6. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

† Hebr. what shall be the manner of the, &c. ‖ Or, what shall he do? Heb. [what shall be] his work?

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? and he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Hebr. before thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

† Hebr. wonderfull.

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD, and the *angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

* Exod. 33. 20. chap. 6. 22.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times, in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines:* 6 *In his journey he killeth a lion.* 8 *In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcase.* 10 *Samsons marriage feast,* 12 *his riddle by his wife is made known* 19 *He spoileth thirty Philistines.* 20 *His wife is married to another.*

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? and Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Hebr. she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon

upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſe of the lion: and behold, there was a ſwarm of bees and honey in the carcaſe of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcaſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt, for ſo uſed the young men to do.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the ſeven dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ‖ ſheets, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, ſkirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye give me thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heat it.

14 And he ſaid unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they ſaid unto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Have ye called us † to take that we have? is it not ſo?

† Hebr. to poſſeſſe us, or to impoveriſh us.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loveſt me not: thou haſt put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and haſt not told it me. And he ſaid unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father, nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

‖ Or, (the reſt of the) ſeven dayes, &c.

17 And ſhe wept before him ‖ the ſeven dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore upon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city ſaid unto him on the ſeventh day before the ſun went down, What is ſweeter then honey? and what is ſtronger then a lion? and he ſaid unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and took their ſpoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samſons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had uſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samſon is denied his wife: 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corn with foxes and fire-brands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines: 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philiſtines: 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone: 18 God maketh the fountain Enhakkore for him in Lehi.*

BUt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harveſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid: and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou hadſt utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Hebr. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midſt between two tails.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corn of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corn, with the vine-yards, *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came up and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

† Hebr. went down.

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No, but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him, and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, & his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Hebr. were melted.

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

† Hebr. moiſt.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

† Hebr. an heap, two heaps.

17 And it came to paſſe, when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ That is, the lifting up of the jaw-bone, or caſting away of the jaw-bone.

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called, or cried.

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by*

the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon: 6 Thrice ſhe is deceived: 15 At laſt ſhe overcometh him: 21 The Philiſtines take him and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† Hebr. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning, when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† Hebr. ſilent.

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

† Hebr. with the bar.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley || of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

|| Or, by the brook.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him, to || afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

|| Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven || green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as † another man.

|| Or, new cords. Hebr. moiſt. † Hebr. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

† Hebr. ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Hebr. wherewith work hath not been done

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was † vexed unto death,

† Hebr. ſhortened.

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon-houſe.

† Hebr. bored out

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again || after he was ſhaven.

|| Or, as when he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of us.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our ſlain.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe, and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him between the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the houſe ſtood, and upon which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

|| Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with *all his* might: and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

† Hebr. my ſoul.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them: 7 He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.*

ANd there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine ears, behold, the ſilver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſon.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hun-

dred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and ‖ a suit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance: 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.*

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol, and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house: and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father, and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And

* Chap. 8. 27.
* Gen. 31. 19. Hos. 3. 4.
† Hebr. filled the hand.
* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.
† Hebr. in making his way.
‖ Or, a double suit, &c. Heb. an order of garments
* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.
Hebr. one.
† Hebr. possessour, [or,] heir of restraint.
† Hebr. girded.
† Hebr. asked him of peace.
† Hebr. that thou art gathered together?
† Hebr. bitter of soul.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned, and went back unto his houſe.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came unto Laiſh, unto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, becauſe it was far from Zidon, & they had no buſineſſe with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Bethrehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of * the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Iſrael: howbeit, the name of the city was Laiſh at the firſt.

* Joſh. 19. 47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet up the graven image: and Jonathan the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Manaſſeh, he, and his ſons were prieſts to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they ſet them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Levite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuſe his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces, to ſend them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when there *was* no king in Iſrael, that there was a certain Levite ſojourning on the ſide of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

* Chap. 17. 6 and 18. 1. and 21. 25.

† Hebr. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him unto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there ‖ four whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeer and four moneths. [Heb.] dayes four moneths.

3 And her husband aroſe, and went after her to ſpeak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his ſervant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him into her fathers houſe: and when the father of the damſel ſaw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damſels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that he roſe up to depart: and the damſels father ſaid unto his ſon in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Hebr. ſtrengthen

6 And they ſate down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damſels father had ſaid unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he aroſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

† Hebr. till the day declined.

† Hebr. Is weak.

† Hebr. [it is] the pitching [time] of the day.

9 And when the man roſe up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his ſervant, his father in law, the damſels father, ſaid unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt go † home.

† Hebr. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he roſe up, and departed, and came † over againſt Jebus (which is Jeruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

† Hebr. to over againſt Jebus.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far ſpent, and the ſervant ſaid unto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebuſites, and lodge in *it*.

12 And his maſter ſaid unto him, We will not turn aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger that is not of the children of Iſrael; we will paſſe over to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſervant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on, and went their way, and the ſun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was alſo of mount Ephraim, and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to houſe.

† Hebr. gathereth

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee, howſoever, let all thy wants *lie* upon me, onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſons of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the door, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

* Genes. 19. 6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not † ſo vile a thing.

† Hebr. the man of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doors of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none anſwered: then the man took her up

up upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your mindes*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Benjamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battells lose fourty thousand:* 20 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

† Hebr. the man the Levite. 4 And † the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, *and* my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

† Hebr. humbled. 6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

Hebr. fellows. 11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

Chap. 3. 16 Among all this people, *there were* seven hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves and set their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men: all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up, for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Hebr. to smite of the people

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-wayes.

wounded as at, &c.

‖ Or, Bethal.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the

the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, made a long sound [with the trumpet.]

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, time. † Hebr. with.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battell.

† Hebr. elevation. ‡ Hebr. to smite the wounded.

40 But when the flame began to rise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

† Hebr. the whole consumption.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed; for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Hebr. touched them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 *Thus* they incloſed the Benjamites round about, *and* chaſed them, and trode them down ‖ with eaſe, † over againſt Gibeah toward the ſunriſing.

‖ Or, from Menuchah, &c. † Hebr. unto over againſt.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thouſand men; all theſe *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe, unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thouſand men, and purſued hard after them unto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thouſand men that drew the ſword: all theſe *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* ſix hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

* Chap. 21.13.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned again upon the children of Benjamin and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of every city, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Hebr. was found. † Hebr. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewail the deſolation of Benjamin:* 8 *By the deſtruction of Jabeſh Gilead, they provide them four hundred wives:* 16 *They adviſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworn in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept ſore;

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Benjamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain, ſeeing we have ſworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one *is there* of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabeſh-Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there was none of the inhabitants of Jabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thither twelve thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Go, and ſmite the inhabitants of Jabeſh-Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, * Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy every male, and every woman that hath † lien by man.

* Numb. 31.17. † Hebr. knoweth the lying [with] man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabeſh-Gilead four hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. young women virgins.

13 And the whole congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

† Hebr. and ſpake and called. ‖ Or, proclame peace.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had ſaved alive of the women of Jabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation ſaid, How ſhall we do for wives for them that remain? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Benjamin:

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Iſrael have ſworn, ſaying, Curſed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerly, *in a place* which *is* on the north-ſide of Bethel, on the ‖ eaſt-ſide ‖ of the high-way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the ſouth of Lebanon.

† Hebr. from yeer to yeer. ‖ Or, towards the ſunriſing.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, ſaying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards:

‖ Or, on.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers, or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will ſay unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you ſhould be guilty.

‖ Or, Gratifie us in them.

23 And the children of Benjamin did ſo, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: every man did *that* which was right in his own eyes.

* Chap. 17.6. & 18.1. & 19.1.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 disswadeth her two daughters in law from going with her: 14 Orpah leaveth her, Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her: 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are received.

NOw it came to passe in † dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

† Hebr. judged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

† Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon, and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindely with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any moe sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, if I should ‖ have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons:

‖ Or, if I were with an husband.

† Hebr. hope.

13 Would ye † tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Hebr. I have much bitternesse.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, Be not against me.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Hebr. strengthened her self.

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, pleasant. ‖ Hebr. bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab, and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the field of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour 18 that which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

† Hebr. happened. ‖ Called, Mat. 1. 5. Boos.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you, and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab.

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let then eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessells, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her self to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldeſt take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law, since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy work, and a full

reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

‖ Or, I finde favour. † Hebr. to the

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy ſight my lord; for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine hand-maid, though I be not like unto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproach her not.

† Hebr. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls, of purpoſe for her, and leave *them*, that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem

21 ‖ And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall upon thee.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomies inſtruction, 6 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖ uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

‖ Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelf, and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, took hold on.

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? and ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neer kinſman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeem

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not young men, whether poor, or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Hebr. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinſman: howbeit, there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖ vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the city.

‖ Or, sheet, or apron.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me, for he ſaid to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman: 6 he refuſeth the redemption, according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance, 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch an one, turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem *it*.

† Hebr. I ſaid I will reveal in thine ear

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem *it*

it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

* Deut. 25.7,9. 7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this *was a* testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: the LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and || do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (*whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

|| Or, get thee riches, or power. † Hebr. proclame thy name. * Genes. 38.29. 1 chro. 2. 4. mat. 1.3.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a || kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

† Hebr. caused to cease unto thee. || Or, redeemer.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him

† Hebr. to nourish. † Hebr. thy gray hairs.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

* 1 Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1.3.

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat || Salmon,

|| Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Levite having two wives, worshippeth yeerly at Shiloh: 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him according to her vow to the LORD.*

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other, Peninnah: and Peninnah had children: but Hannah had no children.

* Deut. 16.16. † Hebr. from yeer to yeer.

3 And this man went up out of his city * yeerly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

|| Or, a double portion. † Hebr. angred her.

5 But unto Hannah he gaveth worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.)

|| Or, from the time that she, &c. [heb.] from her going up.

7 And *as* he did so yeer by yeer, || when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk. (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

† Hebr. bitter of soul.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasour come upon his head.

† Hebr. seed of men. * Numb. 6.5. judg. 13.5.

12 And it came to passe, as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Hebr. multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

† Hebr. hard of spirit.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my || complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

|| Or, meditation.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ||Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

† Hebr. revolution of dayes. || That is, asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yeerly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her

her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned: and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

‖ *Or*, returned him. whom I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.

‖ *Or*, he whom I have obtained by petition, shall be returned.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankfulnesse.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 20 *By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sons.* 28 *A prophesie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies, because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† *Hebr.* hard.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive, he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

* Deut. 32.39. with. 6.13. 2 Sam. 12.2.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

* Psal. 113.7.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darknesse: for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

* Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 And before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest: for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† *Hebr.* as on the day.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

* Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‖ *Or*, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† *Hebr.* assembled by troops.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

‖ *Or*, I hear evil words [of] you.

24 Nay, my sons: for it *is* no good report that I hear: ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

‖ *Or*, to cry out

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house!

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me! and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel!

* Levit. 10.14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation in all the wealth which God shall give Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

‖ *Or*, affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† *Hebr.* men.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that which is* in my heart,

heare, and in my minde, and I will build him a ſure houſe, and he ſhall walk before mine anointed for ever.

† Hebr. Joyn.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that is left in thine houſe, ſhall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of ſilver, and a morſell of bread, and ſhall ſay, † Put me (I pray thee) into || one of the prieſts offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

|| Or, somewhat about the prieſthood.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was firſt revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Elies houſe.* 15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the viſion.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel miniſtered unto ‖ LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe dayes: there was no open viſion.

|| Or, ſervice.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not ſee.

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down *to ſleep*,

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou calledſt me. And he ſaid, I called not, lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call me. And he anſwered, I called not my ſon, lie down again.

|| Or, thus [did] Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it ſhall be, if he call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speak LORD, for thy ſervant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speak, for thy ſervant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Iſrael, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

* 2 Kings 21.12.

12 In that day I will perform againſt Eli all things which I have ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

† Hebr. beginning and ending.

13 || * For I have told him, that I will judge his houſe for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: becauſe his ſons made themſelves || vile, and he † reſtrained them not.

|| Or, and I will tell thee, &c. * Chap. 2.29,30, 31,&c. || Or, accurſed. † Hebr. frowned not upon them.

14 And therefore I have ſworn unto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſon. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath ſaid unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide *any* || thing from me, of all the things that he ſaid unto thee.

† Hebr. ſo adde. || Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ſaid, It *is* the LORD: let him do what ſeemeth him good.

† Hebr. all the things, or, words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, & did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, knew that Samuel was || eſtabliſhed to be a prophet of the LORD.

|| Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himſelf to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites are overcome by the Philiſtines at Eben-Ezer:* 3 *They fetch the ark, unto the terrour of the Philiſtines:* 10 *They are ſmitten again, the ark taken: Hophni and Phinehas are ſlain:* 12 *Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck.* 19 *Phinehas wife diſcouraged in her travell with Ichabod, dieth.*

AND the word of Samuel || came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battell, and pitched beſide Eben-Ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

|| Or, came to paſſe.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelves in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they joyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the army in the field, about four thouſand men.

† Hebr. was. † Hebr. the battell was ſpread. † Hebr. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten us to day before the Philiſtines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may ſave us out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take unto us.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they underſtood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God *is* come into the camp. And they ſaid, Wo unto us: for there hath not been ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† Hebr. yeſterday, [or,] the third day.

8 Wo unto us: who ſhall deliver us out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong and quit your ſelves like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſervants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your ſelves like men, and fight.

* Judges 13.1. † Hebr. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were ſlain.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli ſat upon a ſeat by the way-ſide, watching; for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeers old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not ſee.

* Chap. 3.1. † Hebr. ſtood.

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſon?

† Hebr. is the thing?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath been alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy

two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavie, and he had judged Israel fourty yeers.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with childe, neer || to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled, for her pains † came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Feare not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the childe || Ichabod, saying, || The glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel, for the ark of God is taken.

|| *Or,* to cry out.

† *Hebr.* were turned.

† *Hebr.* set not her heart.

|| *That is:* where is the glory?

|| *Or,* There is no glory.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods: 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD, and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold, only || the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *even* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

|| *Or,* the fishe part.

* Psal. 78.66.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seven moneths the Philistines take counsell how to send back the ark: 10 They bring it on a new cart, with an offering unto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark: 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests, and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice, that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel, peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought || wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then || he hath done us this great evil; but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the

† *Hebr.* them.

|| *Or,* reproachfully.

* Exod. 12.31.

† *Hebr.* them.

|| *Or,* it.

the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philiſtines had ſeen it, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD: for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Aſkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the five lords: both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *ſtone* of Abel, whereon they ſet down the ark of the LORD, *which ſtone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joſhua the Bethſhemite.

‖ Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he ſmote of the people fifty thouſand and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines have brought again the ark of the LORD, come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the houſe of Abinadab & ſanctifie Eleazar his ſon to keep it. 2 After twenty yeers, 3 the Iſraelites by Samuels means ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly judgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, & fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſon, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake unto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * ſerve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Joſh. 24. 15, 23. * Judg. 2. 13. * Deut. 6. 4. mat. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, & Aſhtaroth, & ſerved the LORD onely.

* Judges 8. 11.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went up againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will ſave us out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. be not ſilent from us from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a ſucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, anſwered.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philiſtines drew neer to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a ſtone, and ſet it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, the ſtone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliver out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace between Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

† Hebr. and he circuited.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his houſe: and there he judged Iſrael, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the evil government of Samuels ſons, the Iſraelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to paſſe when Samuel was old, that he made his ſons judges over Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt-born was Joel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſons walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Iſrael gathered themſelves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſons walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

* Hoſea 13 10. acts 13. 22.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they ſay unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I ſhould not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done ſince the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: ſo do they alſo unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnly unto them, and ſhew them the manner of the king that ſhall reign over them.

‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithſtanding, when thou haſt ſolemnly proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that aſked of him a king.

11 And he ſaid, This will be the manner of the king that ſhall reign over you: he will take your ſons, and appoint *them* for himſelf, for his chariots, and to be his horſmen, and *ſome* ſhall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thouſands, and captains over fifties, and *will ſet them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harveſt,

and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men servants, and your maid servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a ‖ Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither, peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, † Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city, where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went † up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them and said, He *is*: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city, for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a † while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is

---

9 Heb. ganuche.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1 chron. 8 33.

‖ Or, the son of a man of Jemini.

‖ Or, substance.

† Hebr. is gone out of, &c.

† Hebr. he with us.

† Hebr. there is found in my hand.

† Hebr. thy word is good.

† Hebr. In the ascent of the city.

‖ Or, feast.

† Hebr. to day.

* Chap. 15. 1. ch. 12. 22.

† Hebr. revealed the ear of Samuel.

† Hebr. restrain in, &c.

† Heb. to day three dayes.

† Hebr. according to this word.

‖ Or, reserved.

changed, and he prophesieth: 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by † Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: * seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, Behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that *is* come unto the son of Kish? * *is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered and said, But who *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribe of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, † God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed and his kingdom renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have

† Gen. 35. 20.

† Hebr. the businesse.

† Hebr. ask thee of peace.

† Hebr. And it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.

† Hebr. do for thee as thine hand shall finde. * Chap. 13. 8.

† Hebr. shoulder.

† Hebr. turned.

† Heb. a man to his neighbour * Chap. 19. 24.

† Hebr. from thence.

† Hebr. Let the king live

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

† Hebr. For beat us.

† Heb. as one man.

and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

12 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but there shall be a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses,* 6 *by the counsell of his servant,* 11 *and direction of young maidens,* 15 *according to Gods revelation,* 18 *cometh to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a ‖ Benjamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither, peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, † Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver, that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city, where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went † up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city, for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three days ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a † while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart is*

* Chap. 14. 51. 1 chron. 8. 33.

‖ Or, the son of a man of Jemini.

‖ Or, substance.

† Heb. is gone out of it.

† Heb. he will go.

† Heb. there is found in my hand.

† Heb. thy word is good.

† Heb. In the ascent of the city.

‖ Or, feast.

† Heb. to day.

* Chap. 15. 1. ch. 12. 2 r.

† Heb. revealed the ear of Samuel.

† Heb. restrain him, &c.

† Heb. to day three dayes.

† Heb. according to this word.

‖ Or, reserved.

changed, and he propheſieth: 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubjects.

THen Samuel took a viall of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rachels ſepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſon?

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the garriſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, † that thou do as occaſion ſerve thee; for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: * ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, Behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that *is* come unto the ſon of Kiſh? * *is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul alſo among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? and he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities, and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, Nay, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Jabeſh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed and his kingdom renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came up, and encamped againſt Jabeh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabeſh ſaid unto Nahaſh, Make a covenant with us, and we will ſerve thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Iſrael.

3 And the elders of Jabeſh ſaid unto him, † Give us ſeven dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers unto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then, if there be no man to ſave us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came upon Saul when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Judah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid unto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the ſun be hot, ye ſhall have

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Hebr. the buſineſſe.

† Hebr. aſk thee of peace.

† Hebr. and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when theſe ſignes, &c.

† Hebr. do for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.

* Chap. 13. 8.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

† Hebr. turned.

† Heb. a man to his neighbour

* Chap. 19. 24.

† Hebr. from beſide.

† Hebr. Let the king live

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deaf.

† Hebr. Forbeare us.

† Heb. as one man.

‖ Or, deliverance.

have ‖ help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings, before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel testifieth his integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time: 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercie.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I am: witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Lev. 26. 19.

† Hebr. reasom. ‖ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witnesse.

‖ Or, unde.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteousnesses, or, benefits. † Hebr. with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

* Gen. 46. 5, 6. * Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judges 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Judges 11. 1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

† Hebr. be after.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand, and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickednes *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickednes, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for then *should ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. from ceasing.

24 Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, What a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.*

SAUL † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

† Hebr. the son of one yeer in his reigning.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

‖ Or, the hill.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Hebr. did stink.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand

chariots,

charets, and six thousand horsmen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude, and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people †followed him trembling.

† Hebr. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*, but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might †salute him.

† Hebr. bleesse him

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not †made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore and offered a burnt-offering.

† Hebr. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were †present with him, about six hundred men.

† Hebr. found.

16 And Saul, & Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but §Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a †file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and †to sharpen the goads.

† Hebr. a file with mourbes. † Hebr. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ Or, standing camp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison: 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul not staying the priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, joyn against them. 24 Sauls unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood: 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

* Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † fore-front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

† Hebr. South.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD * to save by many, or by few.

* 2 Chro. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† Hebr. Be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe unto us.

* 1 Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour bearer made, was about twenty men within as it were ‖ an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

‖ Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: & behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us.

men. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, multiz.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † assembled themselves, and they came to the battell: and behold, * every mans sword was against his fellow, *and* there was a very great discomfiture.

† Heb. were cried together. * Judg. 7.22. 1 Sam. 22,23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the countrey* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battell passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food *until* evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not, when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: & the people did eat *them* * with § blood.

* Levit. 7.26. & 19. 26. deut. 12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ‖ transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

† Heb. that altar he began to build unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after § Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? but he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither * all the † chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

* Judges 20.2. † Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there* was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, Shew the innocent. † Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against § Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites: 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Chap. 9.15.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, *how* he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

* Exod. 17.8. numb. 24.20.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel: and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice cometh to Bethlehem.* 6 *His humane judgement is reproved.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 15 *Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.*

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go: I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the †

Or, ought.

Or, in the second fort.

‖ Or, excellency, or, victory

* Exod. 17. 14. numb. 14. 45.

† Hebr. they consume them.

† Ecclus. 17. 26. 1 Sam. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

† Hebr. living-ness.

† Hebr. In thine hand.

† Hebr. meeting.

† outward

outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: and the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherfore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh & Azekah in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there *was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head: and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron, and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great

* Josh. 15.15.

* Chap. 16.1.

great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

* Josh. 15.16.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

† Hebr. word.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

† Hebr. took him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him: thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion and a bear, and took a ‖ lamb out of the flock:

‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion, and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

† Hebr. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philistine.

Or, valley. † Hebr. vessell.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdeigned him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, & I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto ‖ fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

† Hebr. shut thee up. ‖ Or, birds.

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear, (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in the bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his fore-head, that the stone sunk into his fore-head, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of David.

* Eccles. 47.4. 1 mac. 4. 30.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, & pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, & unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? and Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? and David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul envieth his praise:* 10 *Seeketh to kill him in his fury:* 12 *Feareth him for his good successe:* 17 *Offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *David perswaded to be the kings son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Davids glory encreaseth.*

AND it came to passe, when he made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan strip‹t himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and ‖ behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † instruments of musick.

‖ Or, Philistines. † Hebr. three-stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. eccles. 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more, but the kingdom?

† Hebr. was evil in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

‖ Or, prospered.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

† Hebr. a son of valour.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

† Hebr. according to these words.

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore David arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David, and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himself more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Jonathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill David.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Davids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed.* 18 *David cometh to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take David.* 22 *and Saul himself prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. But Jonathan Sauls son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore I pray thee, take heed to thy self unto the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field, where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his † life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

† Hebr. life.

* Judg. 9. 17 and 12. 3 chap. 28. 21. psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as † in times past.

† Hebr. yesterday third day.

8 ¶ And there was war again, and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Hebr. his face.

9 And the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down throw a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, he said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was an* image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu; and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the prophets?

† Hebr. fell.
* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.* 11 *Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath.* 18 *Jonathan's token to David.* 24 *Saul missing David seeketh to kill Jonathan.* 35 *Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

† Hebr. uncover mine ear.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, there *is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

‖ Or, say, what [is] thy minde, and I will do, &c.
† Hebr. speaketh, or thinketh.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or, feast.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for * thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. & 23. 18.

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Hebr. searched.
† Hebr. uncover thine ear.

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies.

† Hebr. cut.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ‖ because he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own soul.

‖ Or, 7 by his love towards him
† Hebr. missed.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

‖ Or, diligently [Hebr. greatly.

19 And when thou hast † stayed three days, then thou shalt go down ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself, † when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone ‖ Ezel.

† Hebr. in the day of the business.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

‖ Or, that sheweth the way.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there *is* peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

† Hebr. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me to go to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my bro-

ther, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‖ Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

‖ Or, thou perverse rebel [heb.] son of perverse rebellion.

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he † shall surely die.

† Hebr. is the son of death.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

† Hebr. to passe over him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

† Hebr. Instruments. † Hebr. that [was] his.

41 ¶ And *assoon* as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

‖ Or, [The LORD be witnesse of that] which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *David taketh Goliaths sword.* 10 *David at Gath feigneth himself mad.*

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† Hebr. found.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

* Exod. 29.30. Lev. 24.5. 9. 22. 4.

5 And David answerd the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common: (yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

‖ Or, especial when there is [other] sanctified in the vessell

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there but the shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.)

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7 and 29. 5. eccius. 47. 6.

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath:

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himselfe mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

‖ Or, made marks.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‖ Or, playeth the mad man.

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort unto David at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimeleh.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the priests.* 17 *The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

† Hebr. had a debtour. † Hebr. bitter of soul.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;)

‖ Or, grove in high place

7 Then

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me, that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day.

† *Hebr.* uncovereth mine ear.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

† *Hebr.* Behold me.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † less or more.

† *Hebr.* little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

‖ *Or,* guard. [heb.] the runners.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar shewed David: that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reseueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan comforteth and confirmeth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 As Maon he is re-

scued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again, and the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together, to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy servant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

† *Hebr.* shut up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee, and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon?

† *Hebr.* on the right hand. ‖ *Or,* the wildernesse.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and
† Hebr. foot shall be. see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath
seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth
very subtilly.
23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the
lurking places where he hideth himself, and come
ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go
with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in
the land, that I will search him out throwout all
the thousands of Judah.
24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul:
but David and his men *were* in the wildernesse of
Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.
25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*, and
they told David: wherefore he came down into a
rock, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon; and
when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in
the wildernesse of Maon.
26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain,
and David and his men on that side of the mount-
ain, and David made haste to get away for fear of
Saul: for Saul and his men compassed David and
his men round about to take them.
† Hebr. spread themselves upon, &c. || That is, the rock of divisions. 27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, say-
ing, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines
have † invaded the land.
28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after
David, and went against the Philistines: therefore
they called that place || Selah-Hammahlekoth.
29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and
dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.

† Hebr. after. AND it came to passe when Saul was returned
from † following the Philistines, that it was
told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilder-
nesse of En-gedi.
2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men
out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his
men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.
3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way,
where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his
feet: and David and his men remained in the
sides of the cave.
4 And the men of David said unto him, Be-
hold the day of which the LORD said unto thee,
Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine
hand, that thou mayest do to him, as it shall seem
good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off
† Hebr. the robe which [was] Sauls. the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.
5 And it came to passe afterward, that Da-
vids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls
skirt.
6 And he said unto his men, The LORD for-
bid that I should do this thing unto my master
the LORDs anointed, to stretch forth mine hand a-
gainst him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.
7 So David † stayed his servants with these words,
† Hebr. cut off. and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but
Saul rose up out of the cave and went on *his* way.
8 David also rose afterward, & went out of the
cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king.
And when Saul looked behinde him, David stoop-
ed with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.
9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest
thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh
thy hurt?
10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how
that the LORD had delivered thee to day into
mine hand in the cave, and *some* bade *me* kill
thee, but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not
put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the
LORDs anointed.
11 Moreover, my father, see, yea see the skirt of
thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the
skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou
and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression
in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee:
yet thou huntest my soul to take it.
12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and
the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall
not be upon thee.
13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wicked-
nesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand
shall not be upon thee.
14 After whom is the king of Israel come out?
after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog,
after a flea.
15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge
between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause
† Hebr. judge. and † deliver me out of thine hand.
16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had
made an end of speaking these words unto Saul,
that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and
Saul lift up his voice, and wept.
17 And he said to David, Thou art more
righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me
good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.
18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that
thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when
† Hebr. that up. the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou
killedst me not.
19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him
go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee
good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.
20 And now behold, I know well that thou
shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Is-
rael shall be established in thine hand.
21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD,
that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and
that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fa-
thers house.
22 And David sware unto Saul, and Saul
went home: but David and his men gat them up
unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present; 23 and by her wisdom, 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Abinoam to be his wives, 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

* Chap. 28.3. ecclus. 46.13,20. AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were
gathered together, and lamented him, and
buried him in his house at Ramah. And David
arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.
‖ Or, businesse. 2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessi-
ons *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great,
and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand
goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.
3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and
the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a
woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull
countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and evil
in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.
4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse, that
Nabal did shear his sheep.
5 And David sent out ten young men, & David
said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel,
and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name,
† Hebr. ask him in my name of peace. 6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in
prosperity, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to
thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.
7 And now I have heard that thou hast sheerers:
now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt
† Hebr. shamed. them not, neither was there ought missing unto
them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day:) give, I pray thee, whatsoever commeth to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased.

† Hebr. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Davids servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now adayes, that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

† Hebr. slaughter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

† Hebr. flew upon them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Hebr. shamed.

16 They were a wall unto us, both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his houshold: for he is *such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred † clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

¶ Or, lumps.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

† Hebr. ears.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

† Heb. lay [it] to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from † avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Hebr. saving thy self.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, present. † Hebr. walk at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

† Heb. in the midst of the bowe of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Hebr. no staggering, or, stumbling.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be a* servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

† Heb. at her feet.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of her that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

* Josh. 15. 56.

43 David also took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

* 2 Sam. 3. 14, 15.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michel his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discovery of the Ziphites cometh to Hachilah against David. 4 David coming into the trench, slayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner. 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

1 AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14.50. and 17.55.

‖ *Or*, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

† Heb. shut up.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither waked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed. And now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

† Heb. the sons of death.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and David said, It *is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

† Heb. smell.

† Heb. cleaving.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: Return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish: 8 He invading other countreys, perswadeth Achish, he fought against Judah.

1 AND David said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Heb. be consumed.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeer and four moneths.

† *Heb* the number of dayes.

† Heb. [a yeer] of dayes.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or*, Gerzites.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

‖ *Or*, and you not make a rode, &c.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah,

Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David: and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

† Heb. to stink.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 15 Saul, hearing his name, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, & the wizards out of the land.

* Chap. 25.1.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, & his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: & the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† Heb. what is his form?

14 And he said unto her, † What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

† Heb. by the hand of prophets.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed, for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done † to him * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

† Or, for himself. * Chap. 15.28. † Heb. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. made haste, and fell with the falnesse of his stature.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, and eat; that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOW the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David, and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these yeers, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, * Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battell, lest in the battell he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

* 1 Chro. 12.19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming

coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless † the lords favour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† Hebr. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Hebr. before thee.

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David's law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight, and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, & their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

† Hebr. bitter.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he & four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Hebr. their morrow.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neer to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial of † those that went with David, & said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Hebr. men.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

† Hebr. forward.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

† Hebr. blessing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcases

cases: 11 Then of Jabesh-Gilead recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and thrust me thorow, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men † same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

* 1 Chro. 10. 1.
‖ Or, wounded.
† Hebr. shooters men with bowes.
† Hebr. found him
‖ Or, mock me.
‖ Or, concerning him.
* Jerem. 34. 5.
* 2 Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. 1.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag;

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned upon his speare; and lo the charets and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bowe: behold, it is written * in the book ‖ of Jasher)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 † I am distressed for thee, my brother Jona-

* 1 Sam. 30. 17.
† Hebr. what was, &c.
* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.
* Psalm 105. 15.
* Joshua 10. 13.
‖ Or, of the upright.
* Micah 1. 10.
† Hebr. Behold me.
‖ Or, my coat of male (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me that my, &c.
‖ Or, sweet.

them, very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAP. II.

David by Gods direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That * the men of Jabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1 Mac. 2. 57. * 1 Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

† Heb. be ye the sons of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;

† Heb. the host which was Sauls.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Asshurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* fourty years old, when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, *was* seven years and six moneths.)

† Heb. number of dayes.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

† Heb. them together.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us: and Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of ‡ servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ That is, the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot, as a wilde ro-

† Heb. of his feet.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

† Heb. as one of the roes that is in the field.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

† Heb. from after Abner. ‖ Or, spoil.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? How then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused *to* turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him, and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. from the morning. ‖ Or, gone away.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David and dismissed. 22 Joab returning from battell is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the

the ſon of Maacah, the daughter of Talmi king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſon of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name was * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21.10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except, as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdom from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan, even to Beerſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face.

† Hebr. ſaying.

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

* 1 Sam. 18. 25,27.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and took her from her husband *even* from * Phaltiel the ſon of Laiſh.

* 1 Sam. 25.44. [Phalti.]

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

† Hebr. going and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David † in times paſt to be king over you.

† Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, & will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou maiſt reign over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David, and Joab came from *purſuing* a troop, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab, and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Joab took him aſide in the gate, to ſpeak with him || quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

* 1 Kings 2, 5. || Or, peaceably. * Chap. 2.23.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he ſaid, I and my kingdom *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the ſon of Ner:

† Hebr. bloods.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † fail from the houſe of Joab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaff, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

† Hebr. be cut off.

30 So Joab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2.23.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the † bier.

† Hebr. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept again over him.

† Hebr. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe, till the ſun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſon of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedneſſe.

† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls ſon heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands, the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other, Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin:

† Hebr. ſecond.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls ſon had a ſon *that was* lame of his feet. *And was* five years old when the tidings

tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber: and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David, to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the ‖ sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron, to anoint David over Israel. 4 David's age: 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David: 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned fourty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * seven years and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of David's soul, * *he shall be chief and captain.* ‖ wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David; and David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons, and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And * David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia:

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? Wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * David came to Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-Uzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it: for which Michal despiseth him: 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childless to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And * David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they † set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that

* Chap. 2.25.
† Hebr. he was in his own eyes as a messenger of.
‖ Or, which [was] the reward I gave him for his tidings.
* Chap. 3.27.

* 1 Chro. 11.2.

* Psal. 78.71.

* Chap. 2.11.

‖ Or, saying, David shall not, &c.

* 1 Chro. 11.6.
‖ Or, because they had said, even the blinde and the lame, He shall not come into the house.
† Hebr. went going and growing.
* 1 Chro. 14.1.
† Hebr. hewers of the stone of the wall.
* 1 Chro. 3.9.
* 1 Chro. 3.5.

* 1 Chro. 11.16. and 14. 8.

* Isaiah 28.21.

‖ That is, the plain of breaches.
* 1 Chro. 14.12.
‖ Or, took them away.

* 1 Chro. 13.5-6.
‖ Or, at which the Name [even] the Name of the LORD of hosts was called upon.
† Hebr. made to ride.

that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God, and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ‖ shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ‖ Perez-Uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, * he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of *wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ‖ of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to passe, * when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart, for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt *in any* house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I took thee from the sheep-cote, † from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 * He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And

Or, the hill. 1 Sam. 7. 1.

† Hebr. with.

1 Chro. 13. 9.

Or, stumbled.

‖ Or, rashness.

† Hebr. broken. ‖ That is, the breach of Uzzah.

2 Sam. 6. 11. 1 Chro. 13. 14.

2 1 Chro. 15. 25.

† Hebr. stretched.

* 1 Chro. 15. 2.

‖ Or, openly.

Or, of the handmaids [of my servants.]

* 1 Chro. 17. 2.

† Hebr. to my servant, to David.

‖ In the 1 chron. 17. 6. any of the judges. * 1 Sam. 15. 12. psal. 78. 70.

† Hebr. from after.

† Hebr. from thy face.

* 1 Kings 8. 20.

* 1 Kings 5. 5. & 6. 12. 1 chron. 22. 10. * Heb. 1. 5. † Psal. 89. 31, 32.

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and is this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

* Deut. 4.7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

† Heb. opened the ear.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant)

* John 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

† Heb. be thou pleased and bless.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites: 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians: 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him: 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God: 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to pass that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 1 Chron. 18.1, &c. Psal. 60.2.

‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *chariots*, and seven hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

‖ Or, of his. ‖ As 1 Chron. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men:

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Berah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer;

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David to † salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† Heb. ask him of peace. † Heb. was a man of wars with. &c. † Heb. In his hand were, &c.

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name, when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

† Heb. his smiting.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement & justice unto all his people.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of chronicles.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

‖ Or, secretary. * 1 Chron. 18.17.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe.

‖ Or, princes.

18 * And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were ‖ chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathans sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his sarmour.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? and he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is * lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is he*? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog, as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall

shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab, and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.*

* 1 Chro. 19. 1. AND it came to passe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. In thine eyes doth David. 3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at § entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men* of seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

† Hebr. at the return of the yeer. * 1 Chron. 20. 1. AND it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel, and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self: and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: & one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her, and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (for she was * purified from her uncleannesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, and when he had purified her self, &c. she returned. * Levit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent, and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered?

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe of *meat* from the king.

† Hebr. went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields, shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day

also

also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten and die.

† Hebr. strong.
† Hebr. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Jerubesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Judges 9.53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and some of the kings servants be dead, & thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it, and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. he evil in thine eyes.
† Hebr. So and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Urish her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Hebr. was evil in the eyes of, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan's parable of the ew-lamb causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth, and prayeth for the childe while it lived. 24 Solomon is borne, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Hebr. morsell.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb * fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

* Exod. 22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1 Sam. 16.13.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah: and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife: and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

* Deut. 28.30. chap. 15.22.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, * I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

* Ecclus. 47.11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe; and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Hebr. fasted a fast.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died: and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himself if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Hebr. do hurt.

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed and anointed *himself*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this *that* thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive; but when the childe was dead thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſon, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

* Matth. 1.6.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and * he called his name || Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

* 1 Chro. 22.9. || That is, beloved of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters:

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and it be called after my name.

† Hebr. my name be called upon it

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Davids head: and he brought forth of the ſpoil of the city † in great abundance.

* 1 Chro. 20.2.

† Hebr. very great.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under ſaws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them paſſe thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſell, feigning himſelf ſick raviſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſons, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſon of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar; and Amnon the ſon of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar for ſhe was a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Hebr. it was marvellous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Jonadab the ſon of Shimeah Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings ſon, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Hebr. leaner. † Hebr. morning by morning.

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took || flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes,

|| Or, paſte.

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come, lie with me my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael: do not thou this folly.

† Hebr. humble me. * Levit. 18.9. † Hebr. it ought not ſo to be done.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? And as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools in Iſrael: now therefore I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king, for he will not withold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† Hebr. with great hatred greatly.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, There is no cauſe: this evil in ſending me away, is greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtered unto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Hebr. ſet not thine heart. † Hebr. and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeers, that Abſalom had ſheepſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſons.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep ſhearers, let the king I beſeech thee, and his ſervants go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſon, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: || have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

|| Or, will you not, ſince I have commanded you? † Hebr. ſons of valour.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſons aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

† Hebr. roſe.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in

the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſon of Shimeah, Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my Lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſons, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been || determined from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Hebr. mouth. || Or, ſetled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſons are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled; and the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behinde him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, Behold, the kings ſons come: † as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

† Hebr. according to the word of thy ſervant.

36 And it came to paſſe as ſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſons came, and lift up their voice, and wept, and the king alſo, and all his ſervants wept † very ſore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai, the ſon of || Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *David* mourned for his ſon every day.

|| Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeers.

|| Or, was conſumed.

39 And *the ſoul of* king David || longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Jeruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeers Abſalom by Joab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Joab the ſon of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feign thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelf with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Help, O king.

† Hebr. Save.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine huſband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſons, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Hebr. no deliverer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave to my huſband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

† Hebr. upon the face of the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe, and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſon. And he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſon fall to the earth.

† Hebr. that the revenger of blood do not multiply to deſtroy

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the king doth ſpeak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: || neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe means, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

|| Or, becauſe God hath not taken away [his] life, he hath alſo deviſed means, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people have made me afraid: & thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy me and my ſon together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcern good and bad, therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for reſt. † Hebr. to hear.

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me I pray thee the thing that I ſhall aſk thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Joab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe according to the wiſdom of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of || his ſervant.

† Hebr. bleſſed. || Or, thy.

23 So Joab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom for his beautie: from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† Hebr. And as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeers end that he polled it: becauſe *the hair* was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſons, and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeers in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 There-

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there: go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

† Hebr. neer my place.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by fair speeches and courtesies stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Hebr. to come.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right; but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

‖ Or, none will hear you from the king *down-ward.*

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go, and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, *even* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants, that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Hebr. chuse.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house.

† Hebr. at his feet.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wildernes.

‖ Called joh. 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they set down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good *unto him.*

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, * Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wildernes, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Hebr. going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king: *as* I *have been* thy fathers servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Jonathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when David was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses *be* for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse, may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, & at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsell among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is overthrown by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a beat robbed of her whelps in the field, and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † overthrown at the first, that who-

† Hebr. I do obeisance.

‖ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

† Hebr. man of blood.

† Hebr. behold thee in thy evil. * 1 Sam. 24.15. chap. 3.8.

‖ Or, tears. Heb. Eye.

† Hebr. dusted him with dust.

† Hebr. Let the king live.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of

† Hebr. what is in his mouth.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. counselled

† Hebr. bitter of soul.

† Hebr. fallen.

so-

soever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan, even to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine own person.

† Hebr. that thy face go, &c.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

† Hebr. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok, and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light, there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Hebr. done.

† Hebr. gave charge concerning his house.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a mans son, whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

‖ Or, cups.

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderness.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.*

AND David numbered the people that *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us, neither if half of us die, will they † care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour us out of the city.

† Hebr. set [their] heart on us.

† Hebr. as ten thousand of us.

† Hebr. be to succour.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood † devoured more people that day then the sword devoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to devour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing, the king charged thee and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

† Hebr. weigh upon mine hand.

† Hebr. beware whosoever [ye be] of, &c.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falshood against mine *own* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against *me*.

† Hebr. before thee.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom,

while he was yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

†Heb. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood: and laid a very great heap of stones upon him, and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

* Gen. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath †avenged him of his enemies,

†Hebr. judged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

† Hebr. be a man of tidings,

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

†Hebr. be what [may.] ‖ Or, convenient.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run: and he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sate between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked and behold, a man runing alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth: and he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

†Hebr. I see the running.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

‖ Or, peace [be to thee] Hebr. peace.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ‖ All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

†Hebr. shut up.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings, my lord the king; for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

†Hebr. Tidings is brought.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back.* 11 *David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Judah, for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

† Hebr. salvation, or deliverance.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away, when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day † that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

† Hebr. by loving, &c.

† Hebr. that princes or servants [are] not to thee.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak † comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worse unto thee, than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

† Hebr. to the heart of thy servants.

8 Then the king rose and sate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Hebr. are ye silent.

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 And say ye to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart* of one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

* 1 Kings 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and * Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

* Chap. 16.1.

18 And

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan,

† Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſervant did perverſely the day that my lord the king * went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

* Chap. 16.15.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſon of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame:

27 And † he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

* Chap. 16.3.

† Hebr. men of death.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* fourſcore yeers old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeers of my life?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeers old, *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſte what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again: that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go over with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeem good unto thee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

† Hebr. chuſe.

39 And all the people went over Jordan, and when the king was come over, the king kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him: and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah ſtolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neer of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſet us at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occaſion of the quarrell Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are ſhut up in perpetuall priſon.* 4 *Amaſa made captain over Judah, is ſlain by Joab.* 14 *Joab purſueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wiſe woman ſaveth the city by Shebas head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba, the ſon of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and ſaid, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So every man of Iſrael went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the ſon of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Jeruſalem, and the king took the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keep the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: ſo they were † ſhut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 15.22.

† Hebr. a houſe of ward.

† Hebr. bound.

† Hebr. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

† Hebr. Call.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſon of Bichri do us more harm then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape us.

† Hebr. deliver himſelf from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jeruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

* Chap. 8.18.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a ſword fattened upon his loins in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab ſaid to Amaſa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa took no heed to the ſword that *was* in Joabs hand: ſo he ſmote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtrake him not again, and he died: ſo Joab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the midſt of the high way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he removed Amaſa out of the high way into the field, and caſt a cloth upon him, when he ſaw that every one that came by him ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael unto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt up a bank againſt the city, and ‖ it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wiſe woman out of the city, Hear, hear; ſay, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may ſpeak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Joab? And he anſwered, I *am he*. Then ſhe ſaid unto him, Hear the words of thine hand-maid. And he anſwered, I do hear.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, ‖ They were wont to ſpeak in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aſk counſell at Abel: and ſo they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a city, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou ſwallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab anſwered and ſaid, Far be it, far be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow up, or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſon of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand againſt the king, *even* againſt David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid unto Joab, Behold, his head ſhall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wiſdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſon of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jeruſalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the hoſt of Iſrael: and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

25 And Sheva *was* ſcribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Jairite, was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeers famine for the Gibeonites ceaſe by hanging ſeven of Sauls ſons. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul & Jonathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Four battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein four valiants of David ſlay four giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David three yeers, yeer after yeer; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Judah)

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, ‖ We will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that ‖ deviſed againſt us, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeven men of his ſons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will give *them*.

7 But the king ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Saul, becauſe of the * LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the ſon of Saul.

8 But the king took the two ſons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephiboſheth, and the five ſons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought up for Adriel the ſon of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harveſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harveſt, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the air to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſon from the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſon, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his ſon buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philiſtines had yet war again with Iſrael, and David went down, and his ſervants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſons of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpear weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to have ſlain David.

17 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of David ſware unto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

18 * And

† Hebr. doubled not his [ſtroke.]

‖ Or, it ſtood againſt the outmoſt wall. † Hebr. marred to throw down.

‖ Or, plainly ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, Surely they will aſk of Abel, and ſo make an end.

† Hebr. by his name.

† Hebr. were ſcattered.

* Chap. 8.16.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

‖ Or, prince.

† Hebr. ſought the face, &c.

* Joſh. 9. 3,16,17.

‖ Or, It is not ſilver or gold, that we have to do with Saul or his houſe, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.

‖ Or, cut us off.

‖ Or, choſen of the Lord. * 1 Sam. 18.3. and 20.8,42.

‖ Or, Michals [ſiſter.] † Hebr. bare to Adriel.

* Chap. 3.7.

* 1 Sam. 31.10.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Heb. the ſtaff, or, the head.

† Hebr. candle, or, lamp.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſons of || the giant.

* 1 Chro. 20.4.

|| Or, Rapha.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſon of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

* See 1 chron. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, four and twenty in number, and he alſo was born to || the giant.

|| Or, Rapha.

21 And when he || defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſon of * Shimea, the brother of David, ſlew him.

|| Or, reproached. * 1 Sam. 16 9.

22 Theſe four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull delivetance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer:

* Pſal. 18.2, &c.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour; thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

5 When the || waves of death compaſſed me: the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

|| Or, pangs. † Hebr. Belial.

6 The || ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about, the ſnares of death prevented me

|| Or, cords.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and ſhook, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

† Hebr. by.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo, and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſſe pavilions round about him, † dark waters *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

† Hebr. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven: and the moſt High uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of || many waters.

|| Or, great.

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, *and* from them that hated me; for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright † before him: and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

† Hebr. to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eyes ſight.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull: *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt || ſhew thy ſelf unſavoury.

|| Or, wreſtle, Pſa. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my || lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.

|| Or, candle.

30 For by thee I have || run thorow a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

|| Or, broken a troop.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

|| Or, refined.

32 For who *is* God ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

33 God is my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Hebr. riddeth, or looſeth.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me upon my high places.

† Hebr. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my hands † to war: ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

† Hebr. for the war.

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

† Hebr. multiplied me

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

† Hebr. ancles.

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them: that they could not ariſe, yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt me haſt thou † ſubdued under me.

† Hebr. caused to bow.

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

45 † Strangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they hear, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

† Hebr. sons of the ſtranger. || Or, yeeld feigned obedience. Heb. lie.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liveth & bleſſed *be* my rock: and exalted be the God of my ſalvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me:

† Hebr. giveth avengement for me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

* Rom. 15 9.

51 He is the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his ſeed for evermore.

* Chap. 7.13.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel said,

2 The spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, The rock of Israel spake to me: ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, Be thou ruler, &c.

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain:

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† Hebr. filled.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‖ Or, Josheb-basshebet the Tachmonite, head of the three. ‖ See 1 chron. 11.11. † Hebr. slain.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

* 1 Chro. 11.12.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines, untill his hand was weary, & his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1 Chro. 11.27. ‖ Or, for foraging.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the three captains over the thirty.

14 And David *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three, and he lift up his spear against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1 Chro. 11.20. † Hebr. slain.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

† Hebr. great of acts. † Hebr. lion of God.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man; and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Hebr. a man of countenance. or, sight, called, 1 chron. 11.23. a man of [great] stature.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ guard.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirty. ‖ Or, councell: [Heb.] at his command.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

* Chap. 2.18. * 1 Chro. 11.27.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Itai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashem, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floor, where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

‖ Satan, See 1 chron. 21.1.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, ‖ Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan, even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compasse.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and

and Joab, and the captains of the hoſt went out from the preſence of the king to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer on the right ſide of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Cananites: and they went out to the ſouth of Judah, *even to* Beer ſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jeruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the ſum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart ſmote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David ſaid unto the LORD, I have ſinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

12 Go, and ſay unto David, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuſe thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David and told him, and ſaid unto him, Shall ſeven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? now adviſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall return to him that ſent me.

14 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence upon Iſrael, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventy thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite. *1 Sam. 15.11.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD, when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floor of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king, and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

‖ Or, valley.

‖ Or, netherland newly inhabited.

‖ Or, many.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, *The third book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extream age.* 5 *Adonijah Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdom.* 11 *By the counſell of Nathan* 15 *Bath-ſheba moveth the king,* 22 *and Nathan ſeconds eth her.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba.* 32 *Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Jonathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee.* 50 *Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.*

† *Hebr.* entred into dayes.

NOw king David was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeers, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† *Hebr.* Let them ſeek.

† *Hebr.* a damſell, a virgin.

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin: and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſom, that my lord the king may get heat.

†Heb. be a cheriſher unto him.

3 So they ſought for a fair damſell thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſell was very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtered to him: but the king knew her not.

† *Hebr.* reign.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſon of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him charets, and horſmen, and fifty men to run before him.

† *Hebr.* from his dayes.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† *Hebr.* his words were with Joab.

7 And he † conferred with Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they following Adonijah † helped *him*.

† *Hebr.* helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſons, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants:

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty

mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adonijah the ſon of * Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2 Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſon Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine hand-maid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

† Hebr. fill up.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtered unto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeyſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† Hebr. What to thee?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine hand-maid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now, my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſon Solomon ſhall be counted † offenders.

† Hebr. ſinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reign after me? and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſons, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

† Hebr. Let king Adonijah live.

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† Hebr. before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liveth that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reign after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead: even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſon to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

† Hebr. which [belongeth] to me.

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet ſpake, Behold, Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule:

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this is the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared, becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught

caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *David having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei. 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah moving Bathſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the prieſthood. 28 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Jeruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man:

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt *‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner, the ſon of Ner, and unto *Amaſa the ſon of Jether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſons of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a †grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty yeers: ſeven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſon of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably,

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, ſay on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdom was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reign: howbeit, the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſk one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid unto him, Say on. † *Hebr.* turn not away my face.

17 And he ſaid, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he give me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well! I will ſpeak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went unto king Solomon to ſpeak unto him for Adonijah: and the king roſe up to meet her, and bowed himſelf unto her, and ſat down on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the kings mother, and ſhe ſat on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee: I pray thee, ſay me not nay: and the king ſaid unto her, Aſk on, my mother: for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered and ſaid unto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſk Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? aſk for him the kingdom alſo, (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the prieſt, and for Joab the ſon of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah have not ſpoken this word againſt his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he * promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day. * 2 Sam. 7.12, 13.

25 And king Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the prieſt ſaid the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and becauſe thou haſt been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. † *Hebr.* a man of death.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar, from being prieſt unto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh. * 1 Sam. 2.31-35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the altar: then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, ſaying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the king, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, ſaying, Thus ſaid Joab, and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the king ſaid unto him, Do as he hath ſaid, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Joab ſhed, from me, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and ſlew them with the

* Deut. 29.9. Joſh. 1.7. ‖ *Or*, do wiſely. * 2 Sam. 7.12. † *Hebr.* be cut off from thee from the throne. * 2 Sam. 3.27. * 2 Sam. 20.10. † *Hebr.* put.

* 2 Sam. 19.31.

* 2 Sam. 16.5. † *Hebr.* ſtrong.

* 2 Sam. 19.23.

*Act. 2 29. & 13 36. * 2 Sam. 5.4. 1 Chron. 29.26,27.

* 2 Chron. 29.23.

the ſword, my father David not knowing thereof, *ſo wit,* * Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of the hoſt of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſon of Jether, captain of the hoſt of Judah.

* 2 Sam. 3.27.
* 2 Sam. 20.10.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his ſeed for ever: but upon David, and upon his ſeed, and upon his houſe, and upon his throne, ſhall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and ſlew him: and he was buried in his own houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada in his room over the hoſt, and Zadok the prieſt did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Build thee an houſe in Jeruſalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall be, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt over the brook Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certain, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei ſaid unto the king, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the king hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſervant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jeruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeers, that two of the ſervants of Shimei ran away unto Achiſh ſon of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſervants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeek his ſervants: and Shimei went and brought his ſervants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jeruſalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid unto him, Did I not make thee to ſwear by the LORD, and proteſted unto thee, ſaying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privie to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died, and the * kingdom was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2 Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gave him preferring wiſdom, obtaineth wiſdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iuagement between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own houſe and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

* Chap. 7.8.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the Name of the LORD until thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there, for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Aſk what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprigtneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſon to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ Or, bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

* 2 Chro. 1.10.

9 *Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people?

† Hebr. hearing.

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelf † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement:

† Hebr. many dayes.
† Hebr. to hear.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo *given thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour, ſo that there ‖ ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

* Matth. 6.33. wiſd. 7.11
‖ Or, hath not been.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jeruſalem, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and *we were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſon from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſom, and laid her dead childe in my boſom.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the living *is* my ſon, and the dead *is* thy ſon: and this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſon, and the living is my ſon. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my

my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword; and they brought a ſword before the king.

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

† *Hebr.* were hot. 26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was* unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

† *Hebr.* in the midſt of him. 28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdom of God *was* † in him to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons princes: 7 His twelve officers for proviſion. 20, 24 The peace and largneſſe of his kingdom. 22 His daily proviſion: 26 His ſtables: 29 His wiſdom.*

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had; Azariah, the ſon of Zadok ‖ the prieſt,

‖ *Or,* the chief officer. 3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſons of Shiſha, ‖ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud the ‖ recorder:

‖ *Or,* ſecretaries 4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

‖ *Or,* remembrancer. 5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

* Chap. 5. 14. 6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſon of Abda was over the ‖ tribute.

‖ *Or,* levie. 7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

‖ *Or,* Ben-hur. 8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ *Or,* Ben-dekar. 9 The ‖ ſon of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan:

‖ *Or,* Ben-heſed. 10 The ‖ ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

‖ *Or* Ben-Abinadab. 11 The ‖ ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

‖ *Or,* Ben-Geber 13 The ‖ ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls and brazen bars:

‖ *Or,* to Mahanaim. 14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali: he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Parvah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan: and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which *is* by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

* Eccluſ. 47. 15. 21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† *Hebr.* bread. † *Hebr.* cors. 22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day was thirty meaſures of fine flour, and threeſcore † meaſures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſides harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

† *Hebr.* confidently. 24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

† *Hebr.* ſafely. 25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beerſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

2 Chro. 9. 25. 26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen.

27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

‖ *Or,* mules [or] swift beasts. 28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ dromedaries, brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

* Eccluſ. 47. 14, 15. 29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wiſdom and underſtanding, exceeding much, and largneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſdom excelled the wiſdom of all the children of the eaſt countrey, and all the wiſdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto § hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the temple: and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

* 1 Chro. 2. 3. 2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every ſide, untill the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, ſo that there is neither adverſary, nor evil occurrent.

† *Hebr.* ſay. * 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chron. 22. 10. 5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God * as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſon whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my name.

† *Hebr.* ſay. 6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy ſervants: according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that

there

there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians,

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

† Hebr. heard.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

† Hebr. send.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

† Hebr. cors.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, * as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

† Hebr. tribute [of men.]

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4. 6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people, that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, (Biblites as ezek. 27 9.

CHAP. VI

1 *The building of Solomons temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise unto it.* 15 *The cieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The cherubims.* 31 *The doors.* 36. *The court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

* 2 Chro. 3. 1. AND * it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. built.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

‖ Or, windows broad within, [and] narrow without, or skewed and closed.

4 And for the house, he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, upon, [or] joyning to † Hebr. floors.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without in the

† Hebr. nibs.

wall of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

† Hebr. narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

† Hebr. shoulder.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

‖ Or, the vault-beames, and the ceilings with cedar

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high; and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 chron. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

‖ Or, from the floor of the house, unto the walls, &c. [and so] vers. 16.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling, and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with ‖ knops and † open flowers, all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

‖ Or, gourds. † Hebr. openings of flowers

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold: and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

† Hebr. shut up.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle, he overlaid with gold

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ olive tree, *each* ten cubits high.

‖ Or, oily, [Heb] trees of oil.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one ciſe.

26 The hight of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims; so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

* Exodus 25. 20.

‖ Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and

† Hebr. openings of flowers

and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, five-squire.

32 The ‖ two doors also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

‖ Or, leaves of the doors

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

‖ Or, four-square.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams:

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul (which *is* the eighth month) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven years in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomon's house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of judgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams work of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lavers.* 40 *and all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

* Chap. 9.10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. sight against sight.

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doors and posts were square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam were ‖ before them.

‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar, from † one side of the floor to the other.

‖ Or, according to them.

† Hebr. from floor to floor.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

* Chap. 3.1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse: and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† Hebr. a widow woman.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

† Hebr. fashioned.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 And nets of checker work, *and* wreaths of chain work for chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lilie-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had* pomegranats also above, over against the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranats were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2 Chro. 3.17.

‖ *That is,* he shall establish.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

‖ *That is,* in it [is] strength.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows when it was cast.

* 2 Chro. 4.3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, & the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen, were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half:

half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, with their borders four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axletrees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

† Hebr. in the base.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters *were* of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Hebr. nakednesse

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one cise.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one laver.

† Hebr. shoulder.

39 And he put five bases on the right † side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars:

42 And four hundred pomegranats for the two net works, *even* two rows of pomegranats for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Hebr. upon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases,

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright or scoured.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, † in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Hebr. In the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Hebr. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*:

† Hebr. searched.

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins and the spoons, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Heb. ash-pans.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. things of David. * 2 Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple,* 12, 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion. * 2 Chro. 5. 2. † Hebr. princes

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the † ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day. † Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, arks. 2 Chron. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the ark * save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. * Deut. 10 5. ‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD, * Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD † said that he would dwell in the thick darknesse. * 2 Chro. 6.1.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose * David to be over my people Israel. * 2 Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein

wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make || towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray || towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee || in this houſe:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their || cities, whatſoever plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*:

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *even* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a far countrey for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched-out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell againſt their enemy, whither ſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their || cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or neer:

47 Yet if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, We have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe;

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their || cauſe,

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive that they may have compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and unto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread up to heaven.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given reſt unto his people Iſrael, according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

* 2 Chro. 6.13.
* 2 Mac. 2.8.
* Chap. 2.4. 2 ſam. 7.12.
† *Hebr.* There ſhal not be cut off unto thee a man from my ſight.
† *Hebr.* only if.
* Deut. 12.11.
‖ *Or,* in this place.
‖ *Or,* in this place.
† *Hebr.* and he require an oath of him.
‖ *Or,* towards.
‖ *Or,* Iuriſdiction.
† *Hebr.* thy name is called upon this houſe.
† *Hebr.* the way of the city.
‖ *Or,* right.
* 2 Chro. 6.36. occles. 7.22. 1 John 1.8.10.
† *Hebr.* bring back to their heart.
‖ *Or,* right.
* Exod. 19.5.
† *Hebr.* failed.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

† Hebr. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his ſtatutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

* 2 Chron. 7.4.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before § houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: be-

* 2 Chron. 7.7.

cauſe *the brazen altar that was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeven dayes and ſeven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away: and they || bleſſed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for David his ſervant, and for Iſrael his people.

|| Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods covenant in a viſion with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſervants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe.* 25 *Solomons yeerly ſolemn ſacrifices.* 26 *His navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

* 2 Chron. 7.11.

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all ſolomons deſire which he was pleaſed to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the

* Chap. 3.5.

ſecond time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I have hallowed this houſe which

* Chap. 8.29.

thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightneſſe, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements,

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom upon Iſrael for ever, * as I promiſed to David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 chron. 22.10.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turn from following me, you, or your children, & will not keep my commandments, and my ſtatutes which I have ſet before you, but go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I have given them, and this houſe which I have hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

* Jerem. 7.14.

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, every one that paſſeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land and to this houſe?

* Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8.

9 And they ſhall anſwer, Becauſe they forſook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeers when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe,

* 2 Chron. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with cedar trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to ſee the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† Hebr. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt given me, my brother? and he called them the land of || Cabul unto this day.

|| *That is*, diſpleaſing [or] dirty.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the levie which king Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Jeruſalem, and Havor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a preſent unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſmen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Hebr. the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able utterly to deſtroy, upon thoſe did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-ſervice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bond men: but they *were* men of war, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his charets, and his horſmen.

* Levit. 25.39.

23 Theſe *were* the chief of the officers, that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David unto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

* 2 Chron. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

† Hebr. upon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ſhips in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhore of the Red-ſea, in the land of Edom.

† Hebr. lip.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navie his ſervants, ſhip-men that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon.

28 And

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 26 *His chariots & horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

a 2 Chro. 9.1. mat. 12.42 luke 11.31

A And when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions,

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices and very much gold and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the † attendance of his miniſters and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Hebr. ſtanding. ‖ Or, butlers.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wiſdom.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or. ſayings.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen it: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wiſdom and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Hebr. thou haſt added wiſdom and goodneſſe to the fame, &c.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdom

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael, becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug trees, and precious ſtones.

‖ Or, raſie. Hebr. a prop. * 2 Chro. 9.10.

12 And the king made of the almug trees ‖ pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

† Hebr. according to the hand of king Solomon.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her † of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned, and went to her own country, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

‖ Or. captains.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the * houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7.2.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and over laid it with the beſt gold.

† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

† Hebr. hands.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom.

† Hebr. ſo.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: ‖ none were of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, there [was] no ſilver [in them.]

22 For the king *had* at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ‖ ivory and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wiſdom.

† Hebr. ſought the face of, &c.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer,

* 2 Chro. 1.14. † Hebr. gave. * 2 Chro. 1.15. and 9.28.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * chariots, and horſmen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons

27 And the king † made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycamore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

† Hebr. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons adverſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

* Deut. 17.17. eccluſ. 49. 19.

BUt king Solomon loved * many ſtrange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

‖ Or, beſides. * Exod. 34.16.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, for ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And he had ſeven hundred wives, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

* Judg. 2. 13.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

† Hebr. fulfilled not after.

6 And Solomon did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jeruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wives, which burnt incenſe, & ſacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon,

because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared unto him twice,
* Chap. 3.5. & 9.2.
10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.
* Chap. 6.12.
11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant:
† Hebr. is with thee.
* Chap. 12. 15.
12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.
13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom, *but* will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.
14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.
* 2 Sam. 8.14.
15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:
16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)
17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.
18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.
19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.
20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.
† Hebr. Send me away.
22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, † Nothing: Howbeit let me go in any wise.
† Hebr. No.
23 ¶ And * God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:
* 2 Sam. 8.3. and 10.18.
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band: when David slew them of *Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.
25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.
* 2 Chro. 13.6.
27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.
† Hebr. closed.
28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.
† Hebr. did work. † Hebr. burden.
29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.
30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.
31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:
32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, & for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)
33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes, and my judgements, as *did* David his father.
34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:
35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.
* Chap. 12.15.
36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me, to put my Name there.
† Hebr. lamp or candle.
37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.
38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.
39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.
40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt, untill the death of Solomon.
41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?
‖ Or, words, or things.
† Hebr. dayes.
42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* * fourty yeers.
* 2 Chron. 9.30.
43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.
* Matth. 1.7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam: 3 Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbiden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.
* 2 Chron 10.1.
2 And it came to passe, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)
* Chap. 11.40.
3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,
4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy
* Chap. 4.7.

father,

father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that *I* may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſell of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſell give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

† *Hebr.* hardly.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſook the old mens counſell that they gave him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by * Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.11.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jeruſalem.

† *Hebr.* ſtrengthened himſelf.

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

‖ *Or,* fell away.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

* Chap. 11.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriours, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

* 2 Chro. 11.2.

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdom return to the houſe of David:

27 If this people go up to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſell, and made two calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: * behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 32.8.

29 And he ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſin: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (ſo did he in Bethel) ‖ ſacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the prieſts of the high places which he had made.

‖ *Or,* went up to the altar &c. ‖ *Or,* to ſacrifice.

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had deviſed of his own heart: and ordained a feaſt unto the children of Iſrael, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

‖ *Or,* went up to the altar &c. † *Or,* to burn incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the prophet is reſtored.* 7 *The prophet refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel:* 11 *An old prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him back:* 20 *He is reproved by God,* 23 *ſlain by a Lion,* 26 *buried by the old prophet,* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Jeroboams obſtinacy.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖ burn incenſe.

‖ *Or,* to offer.

2 And he cried againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be born unto the houſe of David, * Joſiah by name; and upon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places, that burn incenſe upon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt upon thee.

* 2 Kings 23.17.

3 And he gave a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are upon it ſhall be poured out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Jeroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had

cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried up, ſo that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes poured out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me again. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored again, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king ſaid unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelf, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine houſe, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For ſo it was charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel, and his ſons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had ſpoken unto the king, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid unto them, What way went he? for his ſons had ſeen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he ſaid unto his ſons, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon:

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting under an oak: and he ſaid unto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Judah? And he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then he ſaid unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt not eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou cameſt.

† Hebr. a word [was.]

18 He ſaid unto him, I *am* a prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an angel ſpake unto me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him back with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as they ſat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt back, and haſt eaten bread, and drunk water in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come unto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, to *wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him, and his carcaſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſe caſt in the way, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and ſlain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto him.

† Hebr. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe, and the lion ſtanding by the carcaſe: the lion had not eaten the carcaſe, nor † torn the aſſe.

† Hebr. broken.

29 And the prophet took up the carcaſe of the man of God, and laid it upon the aſſe, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſe in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cried by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the loweſt of the people prieſts of the high places: whoſoever would, he † conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

† Hebr. returned and made. † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſin unto the houſe of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being ſick, Jeroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab ſucceedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reign.* 25 *Shiſhak ſpoileth Jeruſalem.* 29 *Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the ſon of Jeroboam fell ſick.

2 And Jeroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelf, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I ſhould *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ crackNels, and a ‖ cruſe of honey, and go to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† Hebr. in thine hand. ‖ Or, cakes. ‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Jeroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Hebr. ſtood for horrineſſe.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to aſk a thing of thee for her ſon, for he is ſick: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay unto her: for it ſhall be, when ſhe cometh in, that ſhe ſhall feign her ſelf to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the door, that he ſaid, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feigneſt thou thy ſelf to be another? for I am ſent to thee † with heavie tidings.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Go,

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the houſe of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou haſt not been as my ſervant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But haſt done evil above all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and haſt caſt me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the houſe of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, *and* him that *is* ſhut up and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

a Chap. 15. 22. b Chap. 21. 21. c 2 Kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field ſhall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine own houſe; and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam ſhall come to the grave, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD ſhall raiſe him up a king over Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root up Iſrael out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the river, becauſe they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall give Iſrael up, becauſe of the ſins of Jeroboam, who did ſin, and who made Iſrael to ſin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when ſhe came to the threſhold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him; and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty yeers: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. lay down.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2 Chro. 12. 3.

22 And Judah did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or, ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo ſodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem:

26 And he took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe; he even took away all: and he took away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the door of the kings houſe.

† Hebr. runners.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign: 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reign: 16 The war between Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Jehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reign: 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him executeth Ahijahs prophecy. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reign.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

* 2 Chro. 11. 22.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe for Davids ſake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jeruſalem, to ſet up his ſon after him, and to eſtabliſh Jeruſalem:

‖ Or, candle.

5 Becauſe David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſave onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2 Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2 Chro. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Aſa his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa over Judah.

* 2 Chro. 14. 1.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ That is, grandmother.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the ſodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, becauſe ſhe had made an idol in a grove; and Aſa † deſtroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

* 2 Chro. 15. 16. † Hebr. cut off.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 *Jehus prophecy against Baasha:* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Jehus prophecy.* 15 *Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself.* 21 *The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria:* 25 *His wicked reign.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reign.* 34 *Joshuas curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? * 2 Chro. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two yeers.

9 And his servant Zimri (captain of half his charets) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah. † Hebr. which was over &c.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him in the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, when he began to reign, assoon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends ‖ Or. both his kinsmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Jehu the prophet, † Hebr. by the hand of &c.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host king over Israel that day, in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the

† Hebr. things.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver, and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

2 Chro. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me. * Hebr. go up.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the host which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah. † Hebr. free.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead. * Matth. 2.8. called, Josaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam † began to reign over Israel, in the second yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers. † Hebr. reigned.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had destroyed him, according unto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah § Shilonite: * Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

the kings house, and burne the kings house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned, in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve yeers: six yeers yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing, &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove, and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

* Josh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him: 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath: 17 He raiſeth the widows ſon: 24 The woman beleeveth him.

† Hebr. Elijahu. Luke 4.25. he is called Elias. * Eccles. 48.3. Jam. 5.17.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow-woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 4. 25. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow-woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for me and my son, that we may eat it and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, untill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth rain upon the earth.

† Hebr. giveth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeer.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† Hebr. by the hand of &c.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sick, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God! art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow, with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he † stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come † into him again.

† Hebr. measured. † Hebr. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab: and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

† Hebr. Obadiahu.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the governour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Hebr. over his house.

4 For it was so, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

† Hebr. Izebel.

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde grasse to save § horses and mules alive, † that we leese not all the beasts.

† Hebr. that we cut not off [our selves] from the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them, to passe thorow it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe *assoon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, & he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*, and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I onely remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, † It is well spoken.

† Hebr. The word is good.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning even untill noon, saying, O Baal, ‖ hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, answer. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped up and down at the altar.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the blood gushed out upon them.

† Hebr. with a great voice. ‖ Or, he medleth.

29 And it came to passe when mid day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* sacrifice: *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor † any that regarded.

† Hebr. hath a pursuit.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

† Hebr. poured out blood upon them.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

† Hebr. ascending.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

† Hebr. attention. * Geno. 32.28. 2 kings 17.34.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

† Hebr. went.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, They fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up,

eat

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of rain.

eat and drink, for there is ‖ a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said Go up, and say unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

† Hebr. Tie, or binde.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab † to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beersheba:* 4 *in the wilderneſſe, being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel.* 9 *At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Eliſha.* 19 *Eliſha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Jezebel ſent a meſſenger unto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his ſervant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelf went a dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſat down under a juniper tree: and he requeſted for himſelf that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Hebr. for his life.

5 And as he lay and ſlept under a juniper tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and ſaid unto him, Ariſe, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Hebr. bolſter.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eat, becauſe the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eat and drink, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid unto him, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword: and * I, *even* I only am left, and they ſeek my life to take it away.

* Rom. 11.3.

11 And he ſaid, Go forth, and ſtand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voice.

13 And it was ſo when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hoſts: becauſe the children of Iſrael have forſaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and ſlain thy prophets with the ſword, and I, *even* I only am left, and they ſeek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou comeſt, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king over Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat of Abel Meholah ſhalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

* Luke 4.27. called Elizeus.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

* 2 Kings 9.1,3. eccluſ. 48.8.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* ſeven thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

* Rom. 11.4. ‖ Or, I will leave.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he ſaid unto him, † Go back again, for what have I done to thee?

† Hebr. Go, return.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſieged Samaria.* 13 *by the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are ſlain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, truſting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are ſmitten again.* 31 *The Syrians ſubmitting themſelves, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a covenant* 35 *The prophet, under the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to judge himſelf, denounceth Gods judgement againſt him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went up, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the city, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſilver, and thy gold is mine, thy wives alſo, and thy children, *even* the goodlieſt are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the meſſengers came again, & ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I have ſent unto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliver me thy ſilver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be

† Hebr. deſirable. be, that whatſoever is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold; and † I denied him not.

† Hebr. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me, and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. [are] at my feet.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſs* boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, he, and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, ‖ Set *your ſelves in aray*. And they ſet *themſelves in aray* againſt the city

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, tents. § Or, Place [the engines,] and they placed [engines.]

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† Hebr. approached.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſervants.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go, ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark, and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did ſo.

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Hebr. to the war with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbered, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes, and ſo it was, that in the ſeventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

¶ Or, from chamber to chamber. *Heb.* into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the ſons of the prophets ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. ſmiting & wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cryed unto the king: and he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the midſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any means he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſilver.

† Hebr. weigh.

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here & there, he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, So *ſhall* thy judgement *be*; thy ſelf haſt decided *it*.

† Hebr. he was not.

41 And

41 And he haſted and took the aſhes away from his face and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe heavie and diſpleaſed and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard is grieved.* 5 *Jezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab and Jezebel* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Jezreel hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard that I may have it for a garden of herbs becauſe it *is* neer unto mine houſe and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: *or* if it † ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe heavie and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. and he laid him down upon his bed and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or elſe, if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doeſt thou now govern the kingdom of Iſrael? ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclame a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſons of Belial, before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them

12 They proclamed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, even againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned and was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD: Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee*, becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and *him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt provoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſin.

23 And * of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezebel by the || wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eat; and him that dieth in the field ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſs in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife || ſtirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his ſons dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets according to the word of Micaiah is ſlain at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Jehoſhaphats good reign:* 45 *His acts:* 50 *Jehoram ſucceedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs evil reign.*

AND * they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third yeer, that Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And

---

* Chap. 21. 38.

† Hebr. the way with Iſrael. Or, ere yet alled.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

† Hebr. in the top of the people.

* Chap. 14. 10. 2 Kings 9. 8. * 1 Sam. 25. 22. * Chap. 14. 10. * Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 16. 2. * 2 Kings 9. 36. || Or, ditch.

|| Or, incited.

* 1 Chron. 18. 1. &c.

† Hebr. ſilent from taking it.

* 2 Kings 3. 7.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

‖ Or, eunuch. 9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes in a † void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

† Hebr. floor.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

I

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

‖ Or, deceive. 20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, * Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

* 2 Chro. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

‖ Or, [from] chamber to chamber.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battell.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his charets, saying, Fight neither with smal nor great, save only with the king of Israel,

32 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

† Hebr. in his simplicity.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his charet, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. joynts and the brestplate.

35 And the battell † increased that day, and the king was stayed up in his charet against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † mids of the charet.

† Hebr. made sick.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

† Hebr. ascended. † Hebr. bosom.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Hebr. came.

38 And one washed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

* 2 Chro. 20.31.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away: *for* § people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom, a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehosha-

‖ Or, but ten ships.

48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, *The fourth book of the* KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah sending to Baalzebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitying the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down through a lattesse in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the God of Ekron?

† Hebr. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

† Hebr. What was the manner of the man?

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

† Hebr. bowed.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 *Elijah taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan,* 9 *and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven.* 12 *Elisha dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successour.* 16 *The young prophets hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not finde him.* 19 *Elisha with salt healeth the unwholsome waters.* 23 *Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.*

ANd it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with * Elisha from Gilgal.

* Luke 4. 27.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

Elisha.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho: and he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master

from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood † to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

† Hebr. in sight, or, over against, &c.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee; before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

† Hebr. Thou hast done hard in asking.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Ecclus. 48. 9. 1 mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan.

† Hebr. lip.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

* Vers. 7.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master, lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon † some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Hebr. sons of strength.

† Hebr. one of the mountains.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Hebr. causing to miscarry.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head, go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, And looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jehorams reign.* 4 *Mesha rebelleth.* 6 *Jehoram with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.* 21 *The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome.* 26 *The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms son, raiseth the siege.*

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, & like his mother, for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Hebr. statue.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap. 1. 1.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

* 1 Kings 22. 4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thotow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of § LORD by him? and one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the

the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and ſhall fell every good tree, and ſtop all wells of water, and † mar every good piece of land with ſtones.

† Hebr. grieve.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and upward, and ſtood in the border.

† Hebr. were cried together.

† Hebr. gird himſelf with a girdle.

22 And they roſe up early in the morning, and the ſun ſhone upon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlain, and they have ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab, to the ſpoil.

† Hebr. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the camp of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe up and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they went forward ſmiting the Moabites even in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote in it, even ſmiting.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land caſt every man his ſtone, and filled it; and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

† Hebr. until he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, he took with him ſeven hundred men that drew ſwords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldeſt ſon that ſhould have reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall, and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliſha multiplieth the widows oil.* 8 *He giveth a ſon to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiſeth again her dead ſon.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.*

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the ſons of the prophets unto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſervant my husband is dead; and thou knoweſt that thy ſervant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two ſons to be bond-men.

2 And Eliſha ſaid unto her, What ſhall I do for thee? tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſave a pot of oil.

3 Then he ſaid, Go, borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty veſſels; ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the door upon thee, and upon thy ſons, and ſhalt pour out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the door upon her, and upon her ſons: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe poured out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid unto her ſon, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid unto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oil ſtayed.

‖ Or, creditour.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God, and he ſaid, Go, ſell the oil, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the reſt.

† Hebr. there was a day.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman: and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread: and ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Hebr. ſaid hold on him.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God *which* paſſeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtool, and a candleſtick: and it ſhall be when he cometh to us, that he ſhal turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou haſt been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the king, or to the captain of the hoſt? and ſhe anſwered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he ſaid, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verily ſhe hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he ſaid Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the door.

16 And he ſaid, * About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt imbrace a ſon. And ſhe ſaid, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-maid.

* Geneſ. 18.10.

† Hebr. ſet time.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a ſon at that ſeaſon that Eliſha had ſaid unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid unto his father, My head, my head: and he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſate on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And ſhe went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And ſhe called unto her husband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day: it is neither new moon nor ſabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* † well.

† Hebr. peace.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſervant, Drive, and go forward: † ſlack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Hebr. reſtrain not for me to ride.

25 So ſhe went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afar off, that he ſaid to Gehazi his ſervant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *Is it* well with thy husband? *Is it* well with the childe? and ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoul is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

† Hebr. by his feet.

† Hebr. bitter.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſon of my lord? Did I not ſay, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my ſtaff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwer him not again: and lay my ſtaff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the LORD liveth, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he aroſe and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaff upon the face of the childe, but *there* † *Hebr.* attention. *was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, ſaying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelf upon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went up and ſtretched himſelf upon him: and the childe neeſed ſeven times, and the childe opened his eyes. † *Hebr.* once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when ſhe was come in unto him, he ſaid, Take up thy ſon.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and took up her ſon, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſons of the prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meal. And he caſt *it* into the pot: and he ſaid, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no † harm in the pot. † *Hebr.* evil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn || in the husk thereof: and he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may eat. || *Or,* in his ſcrip, [or,] garment.

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What, ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eat, and ſhall leave *thereof*. * John 6.11.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha, ſending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi abuſing his maſters name unto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

† *Hebr.* before. || *Or,* gracious. [Heb.] lifted up, or, accepted in countenance. || *Or,* victory. † *Hebr.* was before. † *Hebr.* before. † *Hebr.* gather in.

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and || honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had given || deliverance unto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recover him of his leproſie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of ſil- † *Hebr.* In his hand. ver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe, when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the door of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go, and waſh in Jordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again to thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away and ſaid, Behold, I † thought, He will ſurely † *Hebr.* ſaid, [or] I ſaid with my ſelf, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not || Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage. || *Or,* Amana.

13 And his ſervants came neer, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean? † *Hebr.* move up and down.

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Jordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came again like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was clean. * Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will receive none: and he urged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow down my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way. † *Hebr.* a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he light-

ed down from the charet to meet him, and said,
† *Hebr.* [Is there] peace? † *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

‖ *Or,* secret place. 24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou* Gehazi? and he said, Thy servant went † no whither.
† *Hebr.* nor hither [or] thither.

26 And he said unto him, went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syrias counsell.* 13 *The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindenesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for us;

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them; and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

† *Hebr.* iron. 5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ camp.
‖ *Or,* encamping.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

† *Hebr.* No. 12 And one of his servants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.
† *Hebr.* heavie.

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?
‖ *Or,* minister.

16 And he answered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.
* 2 Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people I pray thee, with blindenesse. And he smote them with blindenesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.
† *Hebr.* come ye after me.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, untill an asses head was *sold* for fourtscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn floor, or out of the wine-presse?
‖ *Or,* Let not the Lord save thee.

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my son and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.
* Deut. 28. 53.
† *Hebr.* another.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 3 *Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 12 *The king, finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord who would not beleeve the prophecie of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.*

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

† Hebr. a lord, which [belonged] to the king, leaning upon his hand.

3 ¶ And there were four lepreous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, we do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

† Hebr. we shall finde punishment.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the city (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

† Hebr. be in it, i. e.

14 They took therefore two charet-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go, and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite having left her countrey seven yeers to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake hath her land restored by the king.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram.* 25 *Ahaziah's wicked reign.* 28 *He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (* whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers. * Chap. 4 35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now. ‖ Or, eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and

and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died; and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised to give to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had † given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none go forth, nor escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said,

† Heb. in his hand.

† Hebr. and set it.

* 2 Chro. 21.4.

† Hebr. reigned.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. † Hebr. candle, or lamp.

* 2 Chro. 22.1.

† Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded &c.

† Hebr. wounded.

† Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

* 1 Kings 19.16.

* 1 Kings 21.15.

* 1 Kings 14.10. and 21.21.

* 1 Kings 14.10. and 21.22.

* 1 Kings 15.3.

† Hebr. reigneth.

* Chap. 8.29.

† Hebr. Jehoram.

† Hebr. smote.

* Hebr. let no escape &c.

Take an horſman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi: for he driveth † furiouſly.

‖ *Or,* marching. † *Hebr.* in madneſſe.

21 And Joram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Joram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

† *Hebr.* binde. † *Hebr.* found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Joram turned his hand and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

† *Hebr.* filled his hand with a bowe.

24 And Jehu † drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunk down in his charet.

† *Hebr.* bowed.

25 Then ſaid *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

* 1 Kings 21.29. † *Hebr.* bloods. ‖ *Or,* portion.

26 * Surely I have ſeen yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw *this* he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Jehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; *and they did ſo*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a charet to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

† *Hebr.* put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? ‖ And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs.

‖ *Or,* chamberlains.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel:

† *Hebr.* by the hand of, &c. * 1 Kings 21.23.

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded: 8 He excuſeth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the ſhearing houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren: 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company: 18 By ſubtilty he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams ſins. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Jehoahaz ſucceedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

† *Hebr.* nouriſhers.

2 Now aſſoon as this letter cometh to you, ſeeing your maſters ſons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced city alſo, and armour:

3 Look even out the beſt and meereſt of your maſters ſons, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* over the houſe, and he that *was* over the city, the elders alſo, and the bringers up *of the children*, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, We are thy ſervants, and will do all that thou ſhalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your maſters ſons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſons, being ſeventy perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

† *Hebr.* for me.

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings ſons, and ſlew ſeventy perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſons. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake * † by his ſervant Elijah.

* 1 Kings 21.29. † *Hebr.* by the hand of.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſfolks, and his prieſts, until he left him none remaining.

‖ *Or,* acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

† *Hebr.* houſe of ſhepherds binding [ſheep.]

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† *Hebr.* found. † *Heb.* to the peace of, &c.

14 And he ſaid, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *even* two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the ſon of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right as my heart *is* with thy heart?

† *Hebr.* found. † *Hebr.* bleſſed.

heart? and Jehonadab anſwered, It is: if it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeal for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid unto them, Ahab ſerved Baal a little, *but* Jehu ſhall ſerve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſervants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I have a great ſacrifice *to do* to Baal, whoſoever ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not live. But Jehu did *it* in ſubtilty, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

† *Hebr.* Sanctifie. 20 And Jehu ſaid, † Proclame a ſolemn aſſembly for Baal. And they proclamed *it*.

21 And Jehu ſent thorow all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal: and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ *Or*, ſo full *that they ſtood* mouth to mouth.

22 And he ſaid unto him that was over the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the ſon of Rechab, into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid unto the worſhippers of Baal, Search and look that there be here with you none of the ſervants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him go, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captains caſt them out, and went to the city of the houſe of Baal.

†*Heb.* the mouth.

† *Hebr.* ſtatues. 26 And they brought forth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid unto Jehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done unto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

† *Hebr.* obſerved not. 31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam, which made Iſrael to ſin.

† *Hebr.* to cut off the ends. 32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

† *Hebr.* toward the riſing of the ſun. ‖ *Or*, even to Gilead and Baſhan. 33 From Jordan † eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Jehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Jehoahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† *Hebr.* the dayes were. 36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Iſrael in Samaria *was* twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoaſh being ſaved by Jehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed royall, is hid ſix yeers in the houſe of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the ſeventh yeer anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is ſlain. 17 Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

* 2 Chro. 22.10.

† *Hebr.* ſeed of the kingdom.

2 But Jehoſheba the daughter of king Joram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons which were ſlain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlain.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD ſix yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

* 2 Chro. 23.1. 4 ¶ And * the ſeventh yeer Jehoiada ſent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſon.

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you that enter in on the ſabbath, ſhall even be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

‖ *Or*, from breaking up. 6 And a third part *ſhall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: ſo ſhall ye keep the watch of the houſe, ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖ *Or*, companies. 7 And two ‖ parts of all you that go forth on the ſabbath, *even* they ſhall keep the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the king.

Hebr. bands. 8 And ye ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be ſlain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the ſabbath, and came to Jehoiada the prieſt.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the prieſt give king Davids ſpears and ſhields, that were in the temple.

† *Hebr.* ſhoulder. 11 And the guard ſtood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings ſon, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the teſtimony, and they made him king, & anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† *Hebr.* Let the king live.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Jehoiada the prieſt commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword:

sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people, between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down: his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. offices.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house, and he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the kings house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 17 *Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign, and fourty years reigned he in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

* 2 Chro. 24. 1.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses.

† Hebr. the money of the souls of his estimation.

† Hebr. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, & let them repair the breaches of the house, whereſoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† Hebr. In the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings ¶ scribe, and the high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

¶ Or, secretary. † Hebr. bound up.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

† Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things, that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, & sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Hebr. went up.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Jehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-millo.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jehoahaz his wicked reign.* 3 *Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer:* 8 *Joash succeedeth him:* 10 *His wicked reign.* 12 *Jeroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites invading the land, Elishas bones raise up a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Benhadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.

† Hebr. In the twentieth yeer and third yeer.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

† Hebr. walked after &c.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as beforetime.

† Hebr. as yesterday, {and} third day. † Heb. he walked.

6 Nevertheleſſe, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria)

† Hebr. stood.

7 Neither

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horſemen, and ten charets, and ten thouſand footmen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, & his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Jehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joaſh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeventh yeer of Joaſh king of Judah began Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Joaſh, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Joaſh ſlept with his fathers; and Jeroboam ſat upon his throne: and Joaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſick of his ſickneſſe, whereof he died, and Joaſh the king of Iſrael came down unto him, and wept over his face, and ſaid, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Take bowe and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

† Hebr. Make thine hand to ride.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, † Put thine hand upon the bowe. And he put his hand *upon it:* and Eliſha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he ſaid, Open the window eaſtward. And he opened *it.* Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: and he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have conſumed *them.*

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrows. And he took *them.* And he ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Smite upon the ground. And he ſmote thrice, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, Thou ſhouldeſt have ſmitten five or ſix times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou hadſt conſumed *it:* whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to paſſe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men,* and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Eliſha, * he revived, and ſtood up on his feet.

† Hebr. went down. * Eccluſ. 48.14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect unto them, becauſe of his covenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his † preſence as yet.

† Hebr. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. returned, and took.

25 And Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Benhadadad the ſon of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reign: 5 His juſtice on the murderers of his father: 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoaſh, is overcome and ſpoiled. 15 Jeroboam ſucceedeth Jehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlain by a conſpiracy: 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reign: 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

IN the ſecond yeer of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah. * 2 Chro. 25.1.

2 He was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants * which had ſlain the king his father. * Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin. * Deut. 24.16. ezek. 18. 20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and took || Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day. || Or, the rock.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this,* and tarry † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou and Judah with thee? † Hebr. at thy houſe.

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoaſh king of Iſrael went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to their tents. † Hebr. was ſmitten.

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Jehoaſh, the ſon of Ahaziah at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

16 And Jehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael, and Jeroboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, lived after the death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there. * 2 Chro. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Jeruſalem with his fathers, in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah (which *was* ſixteen yeers old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Judah, after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah, Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh king of Iſrael began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entering of Hamath unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant * Jonah, the ſon of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſon of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus & Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reign:* 5 *He dying a leper, Jotham ſucceedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the laſt of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlain by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah ſucceedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer: and ſlain by Hoſhea.* 32 *Jothams good reign:* 36 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſon of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe, and Jotham the kings ſon *was* over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſon of Jeroboam reign over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

10 And Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD, which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſons ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of * Uzziah king of Judah: and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſon of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſon of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the ſon of Gadi to reign over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

25 But Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, a captain of his conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael came Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſon of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, and ſmote

* 2 Chro. 26 1. he is called Uzziah.

* Matth. 12.39,40. ctlled Jonas.

* Chap. 10.30.

* Matth. 1.9. called Ozias.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

* 1 Chro. 5.26.

† Hebr. caused to come forth.

him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

2 Chro. 27.1. 32 ¶ * In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reign.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz sending a patern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverteth the brazen altar to his own devotion.* 17 *He spoileth the temple:* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

2 Chro. 28.1. IN * the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

Isai. 7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

2 Kings. Dammesek. 10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace-offerings upon the altar. † Hebr. which were his.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, & their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, & took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reign:* 3 *Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sins is captivated.* 24 *The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel, that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents. † Hebr. rendered. ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up thorowout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 * In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. * Chap. 18.10.

7 For so it was that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom

(whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie

† Hebr. statues. 10 And they set them up † images, and groves in every high hill and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand of all.

* Jer. 18. 11 & 25. 5. & 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but * hardened their necks like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

* Deut. 31.27.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

* Exod. 32.8. 1 kings 12.28.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and used divination, and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, & delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places, which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

* Zeph. 1.5

‖ Or, who carried them away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Israel,

* Gen. 32.28. 1 kings 18.31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

* Judges 5.10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* * Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

* 2 Chro. 28 27. and 29.1. he is called Ezekias mat. 1.9.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the

† images

† Hebr. statues. * Numb. 21. 8.

† images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those daies the children of Israel did burn incense to it, and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments which the LORD commanded Moses.

† Hebr. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him; *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

† Hebr. Azzah.

8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

* Chap. 17. 3.

9 ¶ And it * came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it; *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

* Chap. 17. 6.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

* 2 Chro. 32. 1. Isai. 36. 1. 2 Kings 18. 13

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, & took them.

† Hebr. Sancherib.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars, which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

† Hebr. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool which *is* in the highway of the fullers field.

† Hebr. heavie.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

‖ Or, secretary.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

‖ Or, talkest. † Hebr. word of the lips. ‖ Or, But counsel & strength [are] for the war.

20 Thou ‖ sayest (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsell and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† Hebr. trustest thee.

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, hostages.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

† Hebr. the waters of their feet?

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their † own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

‖ Or, Seek my favour. heb. make with me a blessing.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his figtree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern:

‖ Or, put.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land, like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖ Or, deceiveth

33 Hath any of the Gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them: 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

AND * it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* Isa. 37. 1.

2 And

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

* Luke 3. 4. called Esaias.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee, he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

† Hebr. given.

18 And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down † the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forest of his Carmel.

† Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

† Hebr. the tallness, &c.

‖ Or, the forest [and] his fruitfull field.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard [how] I have made it long ago, [and] formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities [to be] ruinous heaps?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

† Hebr. short of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, sitting.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeer such things as grow of themselves, and in the second yeer that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† Heb. the escaping.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

* Isai. 37. 36. tob. 1. 21. eccl. 48. 24. 1 mac. 7. 41. 2 mac. 8. 19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-Baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD,

* 2 Chro. 32. 24. Isa. 38. 1.

† Set

† Heb. Give charge concerning thine house.

† set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Hebr. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle || court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

|| Or, city.

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or * go back ten degrees?

* Ecclus. 48. 24. Isa. 38. 8.

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Hebr. degrees. * Isa. 39. 1.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his || armour: and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

|| Or, spicery. || Or, jewels, heb. vessels.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, * shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Jer. 27. 19.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, || Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

|| Or, Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manasseh his reign.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickednesse causeth prophecies against Judah.* 17 *Amon succeedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reign.* 23 *He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people Josiah is made king.*

MAnasseh * *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

* 2 Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

* Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * in Jerusalem will I put my Name.

* Jer. 32. 34. * 2 Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe thorow the fire, and observed times, and used inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, * In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

* 1 Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

* Jer. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both * his ears shall tingle.

* 1 Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it, and turning *it* upside down.

† Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that *which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

to sin, in doing that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

* 2 Chron. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

* Matth. 1. 10. called Josias.

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah his good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time.

* 2 Chron. 34. 1.

JOsiah * was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † door have gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone, to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now she dwelt in Jerusalem in ‖ the college: and they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatrie. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reign.

AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

* 2 Chron. 34. 30.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small even unto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies,

testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

† *Hebr.* caused to cease. † *Hebr.* chemarim. ‖ *Or,* twelve signes, or constellations. * Chap. 21.7.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

† *Hebr.* houses.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son, or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

‖ *Or,* eunuch, or officer

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 21.5. ‖ *Or,* ran from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖ *That is,* the mount of olives. * 1 Kings 11.7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† *Hebr.* statues.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres: and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. * 1 Kings 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. † *Hebr.* to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem. ‖ *Or,* sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant. * 2 Chron. 35.1. 1 Esd. 1.1. * Exod. 12.3. Deut. 16.2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of * the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. ‖ *Or,* teraphim. * Levit. 20.27. Deut. 18. 11.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall. † *Hebr.* angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there. * 1 Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap. 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. * 2 Chron. 35.20.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead. * 2 Chron. 36.1.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne. ‖ *Or,* because he reigned.

not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr. set a mulct upon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, & died there.

* Mat. 1. 11. called Jakim.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchad-nezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 5 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

* Chap. 20. 17 and 23. 27.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land, for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Dan. 1. 1.

10 ¶ * At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the † city was besieged.

† Hebr. came into siege.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of his reign.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

* Chap. 20. 17. Isa. 39. 6.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And *he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

* 2 Chron 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Jerem. 37. 1.

18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign: *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* Jerem. 52. 1.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity. 13 Spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

*Jer. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Jerem. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) & *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave † judgement upon him.

† Hebr. spake judgement with him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

† Hebr. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth on the seventh *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

‖ Or, chief marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in

† Hebr. fallen away.

in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

* Chap. 20.17. Jer. 27.22.

13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

† Hebr. the one sea.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

* 1 Kings 7.15. Jer. 52.21.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work and pomegranats upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like unto these had the second pillar, with wreathen work.

18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

† Hebr. threshold.

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

‖ Or, eunuch.

† Hebr. saw the kings face

‖ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

* Jer.40. 5,9.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Jer.40.7

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Hebr. of the kingdom

* Jer.41.2

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison,

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Hebr. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a dayly rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah* 5 *The sons of Japheth.* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

* Gen.5. 3,9.

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

* Gen. 10.2.

5 ¶ * The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush: Saba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gen. 10. 8.

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

* Deut. 2.23.

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth:

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of * Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

* Gen. 10. 23. & 11.10.

‖ Or, Mash.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

gen. 10. 25.

‖ That is, division.

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,

* Gen. 10.26.

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

* Luke 3.34.

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

* Gen. 11. 15.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

* Gen. 17 5.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

* Gen. 21.2,3.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

* Gen. 15.11.

27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

* Gen. 16.15. & 17. to 27.

28 The sons of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the * first-born

born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

‖ Or, Hadar. gen. 25. 14.

30 Mishma, & Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: the bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.

* Gen. 36. 9, 10.

35 ¶ The sons of * Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

‖ Or, Zepho. gen. 36. 12.

36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.

‖ Or, Heman. gen. 36. 22

39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.

‖ Or, Alvan. gen. 36. 23

40 The sons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.

‖ Or, Sepho. gen. 36. 23

41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

* Chap. 2. 31.

42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zavan, and ‖ Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.

‖ Or, Hemdan. gen. 36. 26.

43 ¶ Now these are the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel. Bela the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

‖ Or, Achan. gen. 36. 27.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah reigned in his stead.

* Gen. 36. 31.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead: Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the river reigned in his stead.

* Gen. 36. 37.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was ‖ Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‖ Or, Hadar. gen. 36. 39.

‖ Or, Pau. gen. 36. 39.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

* Gen. 36. 40.

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 the children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels posterity. 34 Sh. shans posterity 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

‖ Or, Jacob. * Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5 & 35. 18. 22. & 46.

THese are the sons of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

‖ Or, Bec. Gen. 38. 3 & 46. 12.

3 ¶ The sons of * Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, *Which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

* Gen. 38. 2. * Gen. 38. 29, 30. matt. 1. 3.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

* Ruth 4. 18.

5 The sons of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Five of them in all.

‖ Or, Zabdi. josh. 7. 1. * 1 King. 4. 31.

7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.

‖ Or, Darda.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

‖ Or, Achan. * josh. 6. 19. & 7. 25.

10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.

‖ Or, Aram. matt. 1. 3.

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

‖ Or, Caleb. verf. 18.

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

* Ruth. 4. 19.

14 Nathanael the fourth. Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

* 1 Sam. 16. 6.

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

‖ Or, Shammah. 1 sam. 16. 9.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these: Jesher, Shobab and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaliel.

* Exod. 31. 2.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threescore yeers old, and she bare him Segub.

† Hebr. took.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged to* the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

* Numb. 32. 41. deut. 3. 14. josh 13. 30.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai, Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim, Ishi: and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad.

* Chap. 11. 41.

37 And

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,
40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first born, which was the father of Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achsah.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.
54 The sons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

* Josh. 15.17.

‖ Or, Reaiah, chap. 4.2.

‖ Or, half of the Menuchites, or, Harshammenuchoth.

‖ Or, Atarites, or, crowns of the house of Joab.

* Judges 1.16.
* Jerem. 35.2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The succession of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born, * Amnon of Ahinoam the * Jezreelitess: the second, ‖ Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitess:
2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.
4 *These* six *were* born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.
5 * And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.
6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,
7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 *These were* all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomon's son *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his son: Asa his son: Jehoshaphat his son:
11 Joram his son: ‖ Ahaziah his son: Joash his son:
12 Amaziah his son: ‖ Azariah his son: Jotham his son:
13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his son:
14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.
15 And the sons of Josiah *were*: the first born ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Joakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.
16 And the sons of * Joakim: ‖ Jeconiah his son: Zedekiah * his son.
17 ¶ And the sons of ‖ Jeconiah: Assir, † Salathiel * his son,
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.
20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.
21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.
22 And the sons of Shechaniah: Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.
23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

‖ Or, Abijam. 1 kings 15.1.

‖ Or, Azariah. 2 chron. 22.6 and 21.17.

‖ Or, Uzziah. 2 kings 15.10.

‖ Or, Joachaz. 2 kings 23.30.

‖ Or, Eliakim. 2 kings 23.34.

‖ Or, Mattaniah. 2 kings 24.17.

* Matth. 1.11.

‖ Or, Jehoiachin. 2 kings 24.6.

† 2 Kings 24.17. being his uncle.

‖ Or, Coniah. Jerem. 22.

24. † *Hebr.* Shealtiel. * Matthew 1.12. † *Hebr.* Hizkijah.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *The conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sons of Judah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖ Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.
7 And the sons of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zohar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah.

* Gen. 38.29. and 46.12.

‖ Or. Chelubai. chap. 2.9. or, Caleb. chap. 2.18.

‖ Or, Haroe. chap. 2.52.

* Chap. 2.24.

‖ *That is* sorrowfull.

† *Hebr.* if thou wilt, &c.

† *Hebr.* do me.

‖ Or, the city of Nahash.

‖ *Or*, Beliada. 1 chron. 14.7. * 2 Sam. 13.1. 1 Kings 11.43. and 15.8. &c.

13 And the ſons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the ſons of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

‖ Or, Hathath and Meonothai, [who] begat, &c.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim; for they were craftſmen.

‖ Or, Inhabit-[ants] of the valley.

15 And the ſons of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the ſons of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

‖ That is, craftſmen.

16 And the ſons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

‖ Or, Ikaaz.

17 And the ſons of Ezra *were:* Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah, the father of Eſhtemoa.

‖ Or, the Jeweſſe.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

‖ Or, Jehudijah mentioned before.

19 And the ſons of his wife ‖ Hodiah the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſons of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſons of Iſhi *were:* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

* Gen. 38. 12, 5.

21 ¶ The ſons of Shelah, * the ſon of Judah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jaſhubi-Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the potters, and thoſe that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

‖ Or, Jemuel, gen. 46.10 exod. 6.15.

24 ¶ The ſons of Simeon *were:* ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul

25 Shallum his ſon, Mibſam his ſon, Miſhma his ſon.

26 And the ſons of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſon, Zacchur his ſon, Shimei his ſon.

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteen ſons, and ſix daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Judah.

† Hebr. unto.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

* Joſh. 19. 2.

‖ Or, Bela, Joſh. 19. 3.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

‖ Or, Eſtolad, Joſh. 19. 4.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag

‖ Or, Hazar-Suſa. Joſh. 19. 5.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities unto the reign of David.

‖ Or, Ether, Joſh. 19. 7.

32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, five cities.

‖ Or, Baalath-Beer, Joſh. 19. 8.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, unto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

‖ Or, as they divided themſelves by nations among them.

34 And Meſhobab, and Jamlech, and Joſhah the ſon of Amaſhiah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu, the ſon of Joſibia, the ſon of Seraia, the ſon of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Jeſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſon of Shiphi, the ſon of Allon, the ſon of Jedaia, the ſon of Shimri, the ſon of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

† Hebr. coming.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeek paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture, and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flocks.

42 And *ſome* of them, *even* of the ſons of Simeon, five hundred men went to mount Seir, having for their captains, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the ſons of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) unto the captivity: 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half tribe: 25 Their captivity for their ſin.

NOw the ſons of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael, (for * he *was* the firſt-born: but foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth right was given unto the ſons of Joſeph the ſon of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

* Gen. 35. 22. and 49. 4.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the * chief ‖ rulers, but the birthright was Joſephs.)

* Gen. 49. 9, 10 * Micah 5. 2. matt. 2. 6.

3 The * ſons, *I ſay*, of Reuben the firſt-born of Iſrael, *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

‖ Or, prince.

4 The ſons of Joel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſon: Shimei his ſon:

* Geneſ. 46. 9 exod. 6. 14. num. 26. 5.

5 Micah his ſon: Reaia his ſon: Baal his ſon:

6 Beerah his ſon, whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria carried away *captive:* he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Tiglath-Pilneſer, 2 kings 15. 29. and 16. 7.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſon of Azah, the ſon of ‖ Shema, the ſon of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

‖ Or, Shemaiah, verſe 4.

* Joſh 13. 15, 16.

9 And eaſtward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderneſſe, from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † thorowout all the eaſt *land* of Gilead.

† Hebr. upon all the face of the eaſt.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan unto Salchah.

* Joſh. 13. 11.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next: then Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bathan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were:* Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſon of Jaroah, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Michael, the ſon of Jeſhiſhai, the ſon of Jahdo, the ſon of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſon of Abdiel, the ſon of Guni, chief of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her towns, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon upon † their borders.

* Chap. 27. 29.

† Hebr. their goings forth

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies, in the dayes of Jotham * king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

* Kings 15. 5. 32.

18 ¶ The ſons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bowe,

† Hebr. ſons of valour.

bowe, and ſkilfull in war, *were* four and fourty thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell: and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fell down many ſlain, becauſe the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The ſons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the prieſts unto the captivity.* 16 *The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the prieſts and Levites.*

THE ſons of Levi: * || Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the prieſts office in † the * temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat || Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak:

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* * when the LORD carried away Judah and Jeruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſons of Levi: * || Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſons of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſons of Kohath *were:* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſon, Jahath his ſon, * Zimmah his ſon,

21 || Joah his ſon, || Iddo his ſon, Zerah his ſon, Jeaterai his ſon.

22 The ſons of Kohath: || Amminadab his ſon, Korah his ſon, Aſſir his ſon.

23 Elkanah his ſon, and Ebiaſaph his ſon, and Aſſir his ſon,

24 Tahath his ſon, Uriel his ſon, Uzziah his ſon, and Shaul his ſon.

25 And the ſons of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſons of Elkanah, || Zophai his ſon, and Nahath his ſon,

27 Eliab his ſon, Jeroham his ſon, Elkanah his ſon.

28 And the ſons of Samuel: the firſt-born, || Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shemei his ſon, Uzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſon, Haggiah his ſon, Aſaiah his ſon,

31 And theſe *are the*y whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the * ark had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Jeruſalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children: of the ſons of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſon of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of * Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph, (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Berachiah, the ſon of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,

41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſon of Adaiah,

42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſon of Shimei,

43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſons of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of || Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſon of Hathabiah, the ſon of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,

47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites were appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſons offered * upon the altar

Genes. 25.15.

† Heb. led captive.

† Hebr. ſoule of men, as numb. 31.35.

‖ Or, men of name.

* 2 Kings 17.7.

* 2 Kings 15.19.

* 2 Kings 17.6.

* Genes. 46.11. exod. 6.17.

‖ Or, Gerſhom, ver. 16.

* Levit. 10.1.

* 2 Sam. 15.27.

† Hebr. in the houſe.

* 2 Chr. 3. 1 kings 6.

‖ Or, Meſhullam. 1 chron. 9.11.

* Nehem. 11.11.

* 2 Kings 25.18.

* Exod. 6.17.

‖ Or, Gerſhom, ver. 1.

* Ver. 42.

‖ Or, Ethan, ver. 42.

‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 41.

† Or, Izhar, ver 2, 18.

* See 35 and 36 verſes.

† Or, Zuph, 1 ſam. 1. 1.

‖ Called alſo Joel, ver. 33 & 1 ſam. 8. 2.

* Chap. 15. 1.

† Hebrew ſtood.

* Exod. 6. 24.

‖ Or, Kuſhaiah, cha. 15. 17.

* Levit. 1. 9.

altar

altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incense: *and were appointed* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

* Exod. 30 7.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Holon. Josh. 21. 15.

59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.

‖ Or, Ain. Josh. 21. 16.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

‖ Or, Almon. Josh. 21. 18.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half *tribe* of Manasseh, by * lot, ten cities.

* Josh. 21. 5.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot throughout their families out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.

* Josh. 21. 7, 34.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, & out of § tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of § children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs: *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

* Josh. 21. 21.

68 And Jokneam with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, & Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given* out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Dabrath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari, *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs,

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Bozor. Josh. 21. 36

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, & Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20-24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.*

NOw the sons of Issachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

* Genes. 45. 13. numb. 26. 23.

2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

* 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the sons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 § *The sons* of * Benjamin: Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

* Genes. 45. 21.

7 And the sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher: Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan, Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, & Zethan, & Tharshish, & Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, Iri, ver. 7. ‖ Or, Ahiram, numb. 26. 38.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom she bare, *(but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And

1 Sam. 11.

17 And the ſons of Ulam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida *were:* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſon, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſon, and Tahath his ſon,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceived, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went evil with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſon, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſon, and Tahan his ſon,

26 Laadan his ſon, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſon,

27 || Non his ſon, Jehoſhua his ſon.

|| Or, Nun.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the towns thereof, and eaſtward * Naaran, and weſtward Gezer, with the † towns thereof, Shechem alſo and the towns thereof, unto || Gaza and the towns thereof.

* Josh. 16.7. † Hebr. daughters.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, * Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In theſe dwelt the children of Joſeph, the ſon of Iſrael.

|| Or, Adiſſa. 1 mac. 7.45. * Josh. 17.7. * Josh. 17.11. * Geneſ. 46.17.

30 ¶ * The ſons of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Japhlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera,

38 And the ſons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, *and* to battell, was twenty and ſix thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his firſt-born, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſons of Bela were: || Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

* Gen. 46. 21. numb. 26.38. || Or, Ard. gen. 46.21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and || Shephuphan, and Huram.

|| Or, Shupham. numb. 26.39.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:

* Chap. 2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachiah, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal, Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.

13 Beria alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Jerimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Joha, the ſons of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Jezliah, and Jobab the ſons of Elpaal.

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of || Shimhi,

|| Or, Shema, verſe 13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, & Penuel the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, & Athaliah,

27 And Jareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſons of Jeroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chief *men*, Theſe dwelt in Jeruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the || father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wives name *was* Maacha:)

|| *Called* Jehiel, cha. 9.35. * Chap. 9.25.

30 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and || Zacher,

|| Or, Zachariah, chap. 9.37.

32 And Mikloth begat || Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Jeruſalem, over againſt them.

|| Or, Shimeam, chap. 9.38.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and || Eſhbaal.

* 1 Sam. 14. 51.

34 And the ſon of Jonathan, *was* || Meribaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

|| Or, Imboſheth, 2 ſam 2.8.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.

|| Or, Mephibosheth, 2 ſam. 4.4.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon, Elaſa his ſon, Azel his ſon:

|| Or, Tahrea, chap. 9.41.

38 And Azel *had* ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

39 And the ſons of Eſhek his brother, *were* Ulam his firſt-born, Jehuſh the ſecond, and Elipheleth the third.

40 And the ſons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Iſrael, and Judahs genealogies.* 2 *The Iſraelites,* 10 *the prieſts,* 14 *and the Levites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Jeruſalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *The ſtock of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings

kings of Iſrael and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities *were* the Iſraelites, the prieſts, Levites, and the Nethinims.

* Nehem. 11.1. 3 And in * Jeruſalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Uthai, the ſon of Ammihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt-born, and his ſons.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodaviah, the ſon of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Jeroham, and Elah the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Reuel, the ſon of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chief of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the prieſts: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Pashur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſiai the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Jahzerah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemeth, the ſon of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeven hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God.

† Heb. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſons of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſon of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſon of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the ſon of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eaſtward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the ſervice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the hoſt of the LORD *were* keepers of the entry.

† Hebr. threſholds

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the ſeer † did ordain in their ‖ ſet office.

† Hebr. founded. ‖ Or, truſt.

23 So they and their children *had* the overſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the tabernacle by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the eaſt, weſt, north, and ſouth.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeven days, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Levites, the four chief porters, were in ‖ ſet office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

‖ Or, truſt.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

‖ Or, ſtorehouſes.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the miniſtering veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† Hebr. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to overſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the ſanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

‖ Or, veſſels.

30 And *ſome* of the ſons of the prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

* Exod. 30.23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the firſt born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, truſt. ‖ Or, in

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites *were* over the † ſhew-bread to prepare *it* every ſabbath.

‖ Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.

† Hebr. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that work day and night.

† Hebr. upon them.

34 Theſe chief fathers of the Levites, were chief throwout their generations; theſe dwelt at Jeruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whoſe wives name *was* * Maacha:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firſt-born ſon Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam, and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Jeruſalem, over againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

* Chap. 8.33.

40 And the ſon of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea. * *and Ahaz.*

* Chap. 8.35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſix ſons, whoſe names are theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindneſſe of Jabeſh-Gilead towards Saul and his ſons.* 13 *Sauls ſin, for which the kingdom was tranſlated from him to David.*

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‖ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

* 1 Sam. 31.1.2. ‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſons, and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſons of Saul.

‖ Or, Jeſhui, 1 Sam. 14.49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers ‡ hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. ſhooters with bowes.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and ‖ abuſe me: but his armour-

† Hebr. found him ‖ Or, mock me,

armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Phillstines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, & buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

† Hebr. transgressed. * 1 Sam. 15.23. * 1 Sam. 28 7. † Hebr. Isai.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of † Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2 Sam. 5.1.

2 And moreover, † in time past, even *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

† Hebr. both yesterday & the third day. ‖ Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

† Hebr. by the hand of. * 1 Sam. 15.13. * 2 Sam. 5.3.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land,

† Hebr. head. ‖ *hat is*, Zion. 2 sam. 5.7.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

† Hebr. revived.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Hebr. went in going and increasing * 2 Sam. 23.8.

7 And David dwelt in the castle: therefore they called ‖ it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

‖ Or, held strongly with him.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

‖ Or, son of Hachmoni

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, & the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, Ephesdammim. 1 sam. 17.1.

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great ‖ deliverance.

‖ Or, stood. * 2 Sam. 23.13.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, salvation.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

‖ Or, three captains over the thirty.

17 And David longed and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Hebr. with their lives.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

* 2 Sam. 23.19. &c

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a staff, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Hebr. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three, and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, Harodite.

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

2 sam. 23.25.

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,
‖ Or, the Haggerite. 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ ſon of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſon of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſon of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the ſon of Maacah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Uzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,
‖ Or, Zimrite. 45 Jediael the ‖ ſon of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhaviah, the ſons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag.
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to David to Ziglag, † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.
* 1 Sam. 27. 1.
† Hebr. being yet ſhut up.
2 They were armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bowe, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſons
‖ Or, Haſmaa. of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the ſons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,
4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Jeroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of war, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were ‡ as ſwift as
† Hebr. of the hoſt.
† Hebr. as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte. the roes upon the mountains:
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,
10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,
11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
‖ Or, one that was leaſt [could reſiſt] an hundred, and the greateſt, a thouſand. 14 Theſe *were* of the ſons of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt was over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.
† Hebr. filled over * Joſh. 3. 15. 15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflown all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.
† Hebr. before them. 16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.
† Hebr. be one. ‖ Or, violence.
18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy ſide, thou ſon of Jeſſe: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
† Hebr. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to David, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: For the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul † to *the jeopardy of* our heads.
* 1 Sam. 29. 4. † Hebr. on our heads.
20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.
21 And they helped David ‖ againſt the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.
‖ Or, with a band.
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God
23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
‖ Or, captains, or, men. [Heb.] heads.
24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield and ſpear, *were* ſix thouſand and eight hundred ready ‖ armed to the war.
‖ Or, prepared.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, ſeven thouſand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Levi, four thouſand and ſix hundred.
27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand and ſeven hundred.
28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captains.
† Hebr. brethren. † Hebr. a multitude of them. † Hebr. men of names. 29 And of the children of Benjamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto the ‡ greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous thorowout the houſe of their fathers.
31 And of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteen thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make David king.
32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had underſtanding of the times to know what Iſrael ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.
‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell 33 Of Zebulun ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in war, with all inſtruments of war, fifty thouſand, which could ‖ keep rank: they *were* † not of double heart.
34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, and with them, with ſhield and ſpear, thirty and ſeven thouſand.
‖ Or, ſet the battell in array.
35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thouſand and ſix hundred.
† Hebr. without a heart and a heart. 36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in war, fourty thouſand.
‖ Or, keeping their rank 37 And on the other ſide of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, with all manner of inſtruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.
38 All theſe men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make David king.
39 And there they were with David, three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto

unto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and ſheep, abundantly: for there *was* joy in Iſrael

‖ Or, victuall of meal.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *David fetcheth the ark with great ſolemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being ſmitten, the ark is left at the houſe of Obed-Edom.*

AND David conſulted with the captains of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David ſaid unto all the congregation of Iſrael, If it *ſeem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let us ſend abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſts and Levites, which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelves unto us.

† Hebr. let us break forth and ſend.

† Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs.

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Hebr. bring about.

4 And all the congregation ſaid, that they would do ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1 Sam. 7. 1. 2 ſam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whoſe Name is called *on it*.

* Joſh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

† Hebr. made the ark to ride.

8 And David and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, and with † ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Hebr. ſongs.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threſhing-floor of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ ſtumbled.

‖ Called, Nachon. 2 ſam. 6. 6.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * ark: and there he died before God.

‖ Or, ſhook it. * Numb. 4. 15.

11 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Uzza, to this day.

† Hebr. breach of Uzza.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the ark of God home to me?

† Hebr. removed.

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himſelf to the city of David, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

* As chap. 26. 5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindneſſe to David.* 2 *Davids felicitie in people, wives and children.* 8 *His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.*

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

* 2 Sam. 5. 11. &c.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdom was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat moe ſons and daughters,

† Hebr. yet.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

‖ Or, Eliada. 2 ſam 5 16

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

* 2 Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtins? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal Perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. [that is] a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them, * and come upon them over againſt the mulbery-trees.

* 2 Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt hear a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark ordereth the prieſts and Levites to bring it from Obed-Edom: 25 He performeth the ſolemnity thereof with great joy: 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.*

AND *David* made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David ſaid, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

† Hebr. [It is] not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites. * Numb. 4. 2, 15.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the ſons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

6 Of the ſons of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourſcore.

10 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok, and Abiathar, the prieſts, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Aſaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the

LORD

LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.14.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers, with inſtruments of muſick, pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the ſon of Joel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah, and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſon of Kuſhaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Verſ. 29.
* Verſ. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps || on the Sheminith to excell.

|| Or, on the eighth to overſee.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites || *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

|| Or, was for the carriage, he inſtructed about the carriage.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

† Hebr. lifting up.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with joy.

* 2 Sam. 6.12,13, &c.

26 And it came to paſſe, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maiſter of the || ſong, with the ſingers. David alſo *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

|| Or, carriage.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries, and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids feſtivall ſacrifice:* 4 *He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving.* 7 *The pſalm of thankſgiving.* 37 *He appointeth miniſters, porters, prieſts and muſicians, to attend continually on the ark.*

* 2 Sam. 6. 17.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael:

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with pſalteries and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† Hebr. with inſtruments of pſalteries and harps.

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the prieſts, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered firſt *this pſalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, Call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

* Pſal. 105. 1.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength; ſeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

* Gen. 17. 2 & 26.3. & 28. 13.

16 *Even of the* * *Covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance:

† Hebr. the cord.

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and ſtrangers in it:

† Hebr. men of number. * Gen. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their ſakes,

* Gen. 12, 17. & 20. 3. * Pſal. 105. 15. * Pſal. 96. 1.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 * Sing unto the LORD: all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared above all gods.

* Levit. 19 4.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kinreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

34 * O give

* Pſalm 107.1 and 118.1. and 136. 1.

34 * O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

* Deut. 27. 15.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed Edom alſo the ſon of Jeduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the prieſt, and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

† Hebr. in the morning and in the evening.

41 And with him Heman and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſons of Jeduthun were † porters.

† Hebr. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God, forbiddeth him. 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Davids prayer and thankſgiving.

* 2 Sam. 7. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that is in thine heart: for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

† Hebr. have been.

6 Wherſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the *ſheep*-cote, *even* † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

† Hebr. from after.

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael. Moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdom.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will eſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 I * will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

* 2 Kings 9. 14.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came and ſat before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *ſpeak* more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making known all theſe † great things.

† Hebr. greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, ſaying, the LORD of hoſts *is* the God of Iſrael, *even* a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of David thy ſervant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſervant, that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſervant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† Hebr. haſt revealed the ear of thy ſervant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall* be bleſſed for ever.

‖ Or, hath pleaſed.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe David. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

NOw after this * it came to paſſe that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, Hadarezer in fam.

3 ¶ And David ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath: as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand charets, and ſeven thouſand horſmen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred charets.

† Hebr. Darmeſek.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men,

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold, that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer: and brought them to Jeruſalem.

‖ Called in the book of Samuel, Beta and Berothai.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the brazen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

* 1 Kings 7.23. and 2 chron. 4. 15.

‖ Or, Toi.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou, king of Hamath, heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

2 ſam. 8. 9.

‖ Or, Joram. 2 ſam. 8. 10.

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſon to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe.

‖ Or, to ſalute. † Hebr. to bleſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the ſilver and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

† Hebr. [was] the man of wars.

12 Moreover, Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites, in the valley of ſalt, eighteen thouſand.

‖ Or, remembrancer. ‖ Called, Ahimelech in ſamuel.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids ſervants. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

‖ Called, Seraia in ſamuel and Siſa, 1 kings 4. 2.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Iſrael, and executed judgement and juſtice among all his people.

† Hebr. at the hand of the king.

15 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud ‖ recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſon of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts, and ‖ Shauſha *was* ſcribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of David *were* † chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai.* 16 *Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlain by David.*

* 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† Hebr. In thine eyes, doth David, &c.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were ſerved, and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

† Hebr. to ſtink.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them charets and horſmen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelves in the field.

† Hebr. the face of the battell was.

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behinde: he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

‖ Or, young men.

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† Hebr. Abiſhai.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael: they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

‖ Or, Shobach. 2 ſam. 10. 15.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.*

* 2 Sam. 11. 1.

† Hebr. at the return of the yeer.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

* 2 Sam. 12. 25.

2 And David * took the crown of *their king* from

from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it; and it was ſet upon Davids head: and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſaws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, *that there ‖aroſe war at Gezer with the Philiſtines: at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite ſlew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giant: and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philiſtines: and Elhanan the ſon of ‖ Jair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaff was like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again *there was war at Gath, where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, ſix *on each hand*, and ſix *on each foot*: and he alſo was † the ſon of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan the ſon of ‖ Shimea Davids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were born unto the giant at Gath: and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence. 14 After the death of ſeventy thouſand, David by repentance preventeth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaſeth Ornans threſhing-floor, where having built an altar, God giveth a ſigne of his favour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 David ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

AND * Satan ſtood up againſt Iſrael, and provoked David to number Iſrael.

2 And David ſaid to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go number Iſrael from Beerſheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſervants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neverthleſſe, the kings word prevailed againſt Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorowout all Iſrael, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the ſum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Judah was four hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And David ſaid unto God, * I have ſinned greatly, becauſe I have done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, do away the iniquity of thy ſervant, for I have done very fooliſhly.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Gad, Davids ſeer, ſaying,

10 Go and tell David, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may do *it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chuſe thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes, (while that the ſword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, even the peſtilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD deſtroying thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore adviſe thy ſelf what word I ſhall bring again to him that ſent me.

13 And David ſaid unto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence upon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeventy thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * angel unto Jeruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebuſite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn ſword in his hand ſtretched out over Jeruſalem. Then David and the elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David ſaid unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have ſinned, and done evil indeed: but as for theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to David, that David ſhould go up, and ſet up an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floor of Ornan the Jebuſite.

19 And David went up at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and ſaw the angel, and his four ſons with him hid themſelves. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw David, and went out of the threſhing-floor, and bowed himſelf to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David ſaid to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threſhing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes, lo, I give *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt-offerings, & the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without coſt.

25 So * David gave to Ornan for the place, ſix hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his ſword again into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floor of Ornan the Jebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which

† Heb. he weighed of. * 2 Sam. 21.18.
‖ Or, continued, [Heb.] ſtood.
‖ Or, Gob.
‖ Or, Raphah.
‖ Called Lahmi the brother of Goliath. 2 ſam. 21. 19.
* 2 Sam. 19 20.
† Hebr. a man of meaſure.
† Hebr. born to the giant; [or] Raphah.
‖ Or, reproached.
‖ Called Shammah, 1 ſam. 16. 9.
* 2 Sam. 24.1 &c.
† Hebr. And it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.
* 2 Sam. 24.10.
† Hebr. ſtretch out.
† Hebr. Take to thee.
‖ Or, many.
* 2 Sam. 24.16.
‖ Or, Aranah. 2 ſam. 24. 18.
* 2 Chron. 3.1.
‖ Or, When Ornan turned back & ſaw the angel, [then he] and his four ſons with him hid themſelves.
† Hebr. Give.
* 2 Sam. 24.24.

Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the angel of the LORD.

* Chap. 16.39. 2 chro. 1.3. 2 kings 3.4.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his dutie in building the temple.* 17 *He chargeth the princes to aſſiſt his ſon.*

THen David ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Iſrael.

2 And David commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, & braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory thorowout all countreys; I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

* Chap. 29.1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And David ſaid to Solomon, My ſon, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe unto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great wars: thou ſhalt not build an houſe unto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood upon the earth in my ſight.

* Chap. 28.3. 2 ſam. 7.13.

9 Behold, a ſon ſhall be born to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will give him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be || Solomon, and I will give peace and quietneſſe unto Iſrael in his dayes.

|| *That is,* peaceable.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdom over Iſrael for ever.

11 Now, my ſon, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wiſdom and underſtanding, and give thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the ſtatutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, || in my trouble I have prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſilver, and of braſſe and iron without * weight (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone have I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

|| *Or,* in my poverty.

* As v. 3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and || workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work:

|| *That is,* maſons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the ſilver, and the braſſe, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael, to help Solomon his ſon, *ſaying,*

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you reſt on every ſide? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoul to ſeek the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the ſanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſons of Kohath.* 21 *The ſons of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Levites.*

SO * when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſon king over Iſrael.

* Chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the prieſts and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty * yeers and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

* Numb. 4.3.

4 Of which twenty and four thouſand *were* || to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD, and ſix thouſand *were* officers and judges.

|| *Or,* to overſee.

5 Moreover, four thouſand *were* porters, & four thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made *(ſaid David)* to praiſe *therewith.*

* Exod. 15. 1 chr. 6.15&c. 2 chron. 8.14. and 29.25.

6 And * David divided them into † courſes among the ſons of Levi, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

† *Hebr.* diviſions

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites, *were* || Laadan and Shimei.

* Chap. 25.21.

8 The ſons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

|| *Or,* Libni, cha. 6.17.

9 The ſons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei *were:* Jahath, || Zina, and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe four *were* the ſons of Shimei.

|| *Or,* Ziza, verſe 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

† *Hebr.* did not multiply ſons.

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The ſons of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, he and his ſons for ever, to burn *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for ever.

* Exod. 6.20. * Exod. 28. heb. 5.4.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſons were named of the tribe of Levi.

* Exod. 2.22.

15 The ſons of Moſes *were:* * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

* Exod. 18.3,4.

16 Of the ſons of Gerſhom: Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the ſons of Eliezer *were:* * Rehabiah || the chief. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſons of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 26.25.

|| *Or,* the firſt.

† *Hebr.* were highly multiplied.

18 Of the ſons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the ſons of Hebron: Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the ſons of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Jeſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſons but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſons of Kiſh took them.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

23 The ſons of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſons of * Levi, after the houſe of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeers and upward.

* Num. 10. 24.

* Numb. 1. 3.

25 For David ſaid, the LORD God of Iſrael hath given reſt unto his people ‖ *that* they may dwell in Jeruſalem for ever.

‖ Or, and he dwelleth in Jeruſalem, &c.

26 And alſo unto the Levites: they ſhall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſervice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeers old and above:

† Hebr. number.

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſons of Aaron, for the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the ſervice of the houſe of God:

† Hebr. their ſtation [was] at the hand of the ſons of Aaron.

29 Both for the * ſhew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of meaſures and ciſe:

* Chap. 9. 29, &c. Levit. 6. 21

‖ Or, flat plate.

30 And to ſtand every morning to thank and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at even:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices unto the LORD, in the ſabbaths, in the new moons, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diviſions of the ſons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOW *theſe* are the diviſions of the ſons of Aaron. * The ſons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 1. * Numb. 3. 4. and 26. 60.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the prieſts office.

3 And David diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſervice.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the ſons of Eleazar there were ſixteen chief men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar, according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one ſort with another; for the governours of the ſanctuary, and governours of the houſe of God, were of the ſons of Eleazar, and of the ſons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſon of Nathanael the ſcribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Hebr. houſe of the father.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the ſecond to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah

* Luke 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Jeſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim.

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſervice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſons of Levi *were* theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the ſons of * Hebron, Jeriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſons of Uzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſons of Iſshiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli, *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſon of Kiſh was Jerahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. Theſe *were* the ſons of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſons of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites, even the principall fathers, over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diviſion by lot into four and twenty orders.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals, and the number of the workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

‖ otherwiſe called Jeſhareliah, verſ. 14.

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph, under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

† Hebr. by the hand of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and § Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praiſe the LORD.

§ Or, Izri, verſ. 11. ‖ With Shimei, mentioned verſ. 17.

4 Of Heman: the ſons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

‖ Or, Azareel, verſ 18.

5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman the kings ſeer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſons, and three daughters.

‖ Or, Shubael, verſ. 20.

6 All theſe were under the hands of their fa-

‖ Or, matters,

ther, for song, *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† Heb. by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

COncerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ‖ Asaph.

‖ Or, Shelemiah. ver. 14

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

‖ Or, Abiasaph. chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

‖ That is, Obed-Edom. as chap. 13. 14.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth; for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Shemachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sons, and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came forth northward.

‖ Called Meshelemiah. v. 1. † Heb. gatherings. ‖ See 1 kings 10. 4. 2 chron. 9. 4. 11.

15 To Obed-Edom southward: and to his sons the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* westward with the gate Shallecheth by the causey of the going ‖ up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things.

21 As concerning the sons of ‖ Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

‖ Or, Libni. chap. 6. 17.

22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Jehiel. chap. 23. 8.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoils won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

† Heb. Out of the battels and spoils.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons, *were* for the outward business over Israel for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

† Heb. over the charge.

31 Among

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

4 *Hebr.* thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every ſeverall moneth. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered. 25 Davids ſeverall officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thouſands, and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth thorowout all the moneths of the yeer, of every courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Jaſhobeam the ſon of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

4 And over the courſe of the ſecond moneth *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and four thouſand.

‖ Or, Dodo, 2 ſam. 23.9.

5 The third captain of the hoſt for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada a ‖ chief prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

‖ Or, principall officer.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſon.

* 2 Sam. 23.20, 22, 23. 1 chron. 11.24.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſon after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captain* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

10 The ſeventh *captain* for the ſeventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and four thouſand.

‖ Or, Heled, chap. 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over § tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of § Reubenites *was* Eliezer the ſon of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſon of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites: Haſhabiah the ſon of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſon of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſon of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the ſon of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azazziah: of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſon of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſon of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel the ſon of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſon of Jeroham. Theſe *were* the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeers old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, He would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtars of the heavens.

24 Joab the ſon of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

* Chap. 21.7. 2 ſam 24. 5, &c.

† *Hebr.* aſcended.

25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures *was* Azmaveth the ſon of Adiel: and over the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Jehonathan the ſon of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increaſe alſo of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† *Hebr.* over that which (was) of the vineyards.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the ſycamore-trees, that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joaſh.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the ſon of Adlai.

30 Over the camels alſo *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the aſſes, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* king Davids.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids uncle was a counſellour, a wiſe man, and a ‖ ſcribe: and Jehiel the ‖ ſon of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings ſons.

‖ Or, ſecretary.

‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counſellour, and Huſhai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Jehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a ſolemn aſſembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promiſe to his ſon Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God: 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple: 11 He giveth him paterns for the form, and gold and ſilver for the materialls.

AND David aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe: and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and ‖ poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, cattell.

‖ Or, eunuchs.

2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the * footſtool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2 Sam. 7.5, 13. 1 king. 5.5 1 chron. 22.8.

3 But God ſaid unto me, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt been a* man of war, and haſt ſhed † blood.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen * Judah to be the ruler: and of the houſe of Judah, the houſe

* Geneſ. 49 8. 1 ſam. 16. 13. pſal. 78.67.

of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel:

* Chap. 23.1.

5 * And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 2 chron. 1.9.

6 And he said unto me, * Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

† Hebr. strong.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be † constant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep, and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

* 1 Sam. 16.7. psal. 139.2. & 7.9. jer. 11.20. & 17.10. & 20.12.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my son, Know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the patern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat:

† Hebr. of all that was with him.

12 And the patern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shew-bread for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

* 1 Sam. 4.4. 2 kings 6.23. &c.

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patern of the charet of the * cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this patern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be* with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man for any manner of service: also the princes, and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David by his example and intreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reign and death.*

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

* Chap. 22.5.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, onyx stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house:

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withall.

* 1 Kings 9.28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of silver, ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel, our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

* Matth. 6.13. 1 tim. 1. 17. revel. 5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great and to give strength unto all.

† Hebr. retain, or obtain strength.

13 Now therefore our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

† Hebr. of thine hand.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine own have we given thee.

* Psal. 39. 12. & 90. 9 heb. 11. 13. 1 pet. 2. 11.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

† Hebr. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared

prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed upon him *such* royall majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel *was* fourty yeers. Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they *are* written in the || book of Samuel the seer, and in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

* Chap. 28.9. 1 sam. 16.7.

† Hebr. found.

¶ Or, stablish.

* 1 Kings 1.33.

† Hebr. gave the hand under Solomon. * 1 Kings 3.13. 2 chron. 1.12 eccles. 2.9.

¶ Or, history. † Hebr. words.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdom is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

ANd Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

4 * But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, * the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, || he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made * me to reign in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: * for thou hast made me king over a people † like the dust of the earth.

10 Give * me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots, and horsmen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 * And the king † made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

* 1 Kings 2.46.

* 1 Kings 3.4. 1 chron. 16.39. & 21.29. * 2 Sam. 6.2. 17.

* Exod. 38 1. ¶ Or, was there.

* 1 Chro. 28.5. * 1 Kings 3.9. † Hebr. much as the dust of the earth. * 1 Kings 3.11, 12. numb. 27.17.

* 1 Chro. 29.25. eccles. 2.9. 2 chron. 9.22.

* 1 Kings 10.26, &c. and 4.26. * 1 Kings 10.26. 2 chron. 9.27, 28. † Hebr. * 1 Kings 10.28. 2 chron. 9.28.

† Hebr. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons. † Hebr. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the temple:* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff:* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kinde answer.*

ANd Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

‖ Or, Hiram, 1 king. 5.1

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

† Hebr. Incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house? save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

* 1 Kings 8 27. 2 chron. 6.18.

† Hebr. hath retained, or, obtained strength.

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to † grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Hebr. to grave graving.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

‖ Or, almuggim. 1 kings 10 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be † wonderfull great.

† Hebr. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

† Hebr. knowing prudence and understanding.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. according to all thy need. † Hebr. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbered all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

* As ver 3 † Heb. the men, the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people a work.

* As it is ver. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 14 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 1 Kings 6.1. Sec. ‖ Or, which was seen of David his father.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth in the fourth yeer of his reign.

‖ Or, Araunah. 2 sam. 24.18. 1 chron. 21.18.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1 Kings 6.2. † Hebr. founded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was an* hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1 Kings 6.3.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

† Hebr. covered.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of ‖ image-work: and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some think) of moveable work.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

‖ Or, toward the house. * Matth. 27.51.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

† Hebr. caused to ascend. * Jerem. 52.21. 1 kings 7.15. † Hebr. long. * 1 Kings 7.21. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is [is] strength.

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars: and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten sea upon twelve oxen.* 6 *Ten lavers, candlesticks and tables.* 9 *The courts, and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits

bits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

1 Kings 7.23,&c. † Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

1 Kings 7.24.

3 * And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies: *and* it received *and* held three thousand baths.

‖ Or, like a lilie flower.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

† Hebr. the work of burnt-offering.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

‖ Or, bowls.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

‖ Or, bowls. † Hebr. finished to make.

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* † upon the pillars.

† Hebr. upon the face.

14 He made also bases, and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases,

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

‖ Or, cauldrons.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or, scoured.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Hebr. thicknesses of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

† Hebr. perfections of gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple *were* of gold.

‖ Or, bowls.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1 Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

* 1 Kings 8.1,&c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests, *and* the Levites bring up:

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark, before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there ‖ it is unto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1 kings 8.8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses * put *there* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.2,5.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

‖ Or, where. † Hebr. found.

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, & psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

* 1 Chro. 24.5.

13 It came even to passe as the trumpeters, and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying,* * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD,

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkness.

* 1 Kings 8.12,&c. * Levit. 16.2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel,

Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father David, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler over my people Iſrael:

6 But I have choſen Jeruſalem, that my Name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

* 2 Sam. 7.2. 1 Chron. 28.2.

7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſon which ſhall come forth out of thy loins, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my Father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court; and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven,)

† *Hebr.* the length thereof, &c.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepeſt covenant, and *ſhoweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts,

* Exod. 15.11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † fail thee a man in my ſight, to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

* 2 Sam. 7.12. 1 king. 2. 4. & 6.12. † *Hebr.* there ſhall not a man be cut off. * Pſal. 132.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

* Chap. 2.6. Iſaiah 66.1. acts 7.49.

19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee.

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ Or, In this place. † Hebr. pray.

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven, and when thou heareſt forgive.

22 ¶ If a man ſin againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Hebr. and he make him quire an oath of him.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall return and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, be ſmitten.

‖ Or, towards.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turn from their ſin, when thou doeſt afflict them:

* 1 King. 17.1.

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts or caterpillars: if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land: whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe there *be:*

* Chap. 20.9. † Hebr. in the land of their gates.

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, toward this houſe.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou only * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

* 1 Chro. 28.9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

† Hebr. all the dayes which. † Hebr. upon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arm: if they come and pray in this houſe:

* John 12.20. acts 8.27.

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. thy Name is called upon this houſe.

34 If thy people go out to war againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

‖ Or, right.

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

* Pro. 20.9. eccles. 7.21. jam. 3.2. 1 john 1.8

36 If they ſin againſt thee, (for *there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land far off, or neer;

† Hebr. they that take them captives carry them away.

37 Yet *if* they † bethink themſelves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, ſaying, We have ſinned, we have done amiſſe, and have dealt wickedly:

† Hebr. bring back to their heart.

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives,

and

and pray toward their land which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their ſupplications, and maintain their ‖ cauſe, and forgive thy people which have ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the ark of thy ſtrength: let thy prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſalvation, and let thy ſaints rejoyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy ſervant.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God having given teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worſhip him.* 4 *Solomons ſolemn ſacrifice.* 8 *Solomon having kept the feaſt of tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the altar, diſmiſſeth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promiſes upon condition.*

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven, and conſumed the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the houſe, they bowed themſelves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, *ſaying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twenty and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 * And the prieſts waited on their offices: the Levites alſo with inſtruments of muſick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praiſed † by their miniſtery: and the prieſt ſounded trumpers before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings and the fat of the peace-offerings, becauſe the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings and the meat-offerings, & the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath, unto the * river of Egypt,

9 And in the eighth day they made † a ſolemn aſſembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh moneth he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſts to devour the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelves, and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their ſin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine * ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have * I choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes & mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 * But if ye turn away, and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandments which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries: but the Iſraelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe.* 12 *Solomons yeerly ſolemn ſacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the prieſts and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to paſſe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed

---

¶ Or, right.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

* Pſal. 132.9.

* 1 Kings 8.54, &c. lev. 9.24.

* 1 Chro. 15.16.

† Hebr. by their hand.

* Joſh. 13.3.

† Hebr. a reſtraint

* 1 Kings 9.1, &c.

* Deut. 12.5.

† Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

* Chap. 6.40.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

* Chap. 6.6.

* Chap. 5.16.

† Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off to thee.

* Levit. 26.14. deu. 28.15.

* Deut. 29.24. ier. 22.8, 9

* 1 Kings 9.10, &c.

† Hebr. all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.

conſumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute untill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſervants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his charets and horſmen.

10 And theſe *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

* 1 Kings 3.1. & 7.8. 11 ¶ And Solomon * brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of David, unto the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of David king of Iſrael, becauſe the *places* are † holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

* Exod. 29.23. * Exod. 23.14. deut. 16. 16. 13 Even after a certain rate every * day, offering according to the commandment of Moſes, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts, *three times in the yeer, *even* in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

* 1 Chro. 24.1. 14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of David his father, the * courſes of the prieſts to their ſervice, and the Levites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the prieſts, as the duty of every day required: the * porters alſo by their courſes at every gate: for † ſo had David the man of God commanded.

* 1 Chro. 9.17. † Hebr. ſo was the commandment of David the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the prieſts and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD and untill it was finiſhed: *ſo* the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the ſeaſide in the land of Edom.

‖ Or, Elah, deut. 2.8. 18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſervants, ſhips, and ſervants that had knowledge of the ſea; and they went with the ſervants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His veſſels. 23 His preſents. 25 His charets and horſe. 26 His tributes. 29 His reign and death.

* 1 Kings 10.1. &c. matth. 12. 42. luke 11.31. AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhe came to prove Solomon with hard queſtions at Jeruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and gold in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen the wiſdom of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which he went up into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖ Or, butlers.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, ſayings. 5 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wiſdom:

6 Howbeit I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatneſſe of thy wiſdom was not told me: for thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, and hear thy wiſdom.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loved Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and juſtice.

9 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the ſervants alſo of Huram, and the ſervants of Solomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious ſtones.

‖ Or, ſtairs: [heb.] highways. 11 And the king made of the algum-trees, ‖ terraſes to the houſe of the LORD, & to the kings palace, and harps, and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her deſire whatſoever ſhe aſked, beſides that which ſhe had brought unto the king: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her own land, ſhe, and her ſervants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer was ſix hundred and threeſcore and ſix talents of gold:

‖ Or, captains. 14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the countrey brought gold and ſilver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* ſix ſteps to the throne, with a footſtool of gold, *which were* faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† Hebr. hands.

19 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold, ‖ none *were* of ſilver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. ſhut up. ‖ Or, there [was] no ſilver in them.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſervants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, elephants teeth. 22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had four thouſand ſtalls for horſes and charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem,

* 1 Kings 4.26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Geneſ. 15.18. ‖ That is Euphrates

27 And the king † made ſilver in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycamore-trees,

† Hebr. gave.

trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.
1 Kings 10. 28. chron. 1. 16.
28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.
1 Kings 11. 41. † Hebr. words. Chap. 12. 15.
29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the ſeer againſt Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat?
30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael fourty yeers.
31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers; and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam. 3 Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

* 1 Kings 12. 1, &c.
AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.
2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt,
3 And they ſent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,
4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavie yoke that he put upon us, and we will ſerve thee.
5 And he ſaid unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.
6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counſell with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, ſaying, What counſell give ye *me*, to return anſwer to this people?
7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeak good words to them, they will be thy ſervants for ever.
8 But he forſook the counſell which the old men gave him, and took counſell with the young men that were brought up with him, that ſtood before him.
9 And he ſaid unto them, What advice give ye that we may return anſwer to this people, which have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?
10 And the young men that were brought up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loins.
† Hebr. laded.
11 For whereas my father † put a heavie yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.
12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come again to me on the third day.
13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſook the counſell of the old men,
14 And anſwered them after the advice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.
15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might
* 1 Kings 11. 29. perform his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.
16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion *have* we in David? and we *have* none inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: every man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now, David, ſee to thine own houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.
17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.
18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jeruſalem.
† Hebr. ſtrengthened himſelf.
19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his kingdom with forts and proviſion. 13 The prieſts and Levites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Jeroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

* 1 Kings 12. 21, &c.
AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen *men*, which were warriours, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.
2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,
3 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Iſrael in Judah and Benjamin, ſaying,
4 Thus ſaith the LORD, ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren; return every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Jeroboam.
5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jeruſalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.
6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,
8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,
10 And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captains in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oil, and wine,
12 And in every ſeverall city he put ſhields, and ſpears, and made them exceeding ſtrong, having Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.
13 ¶ And the prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.
† Hebr. preſented themſelves to him.
14 For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Judah and Jeruſalem: for Jeroboam * and his ſons had caſt them off from executing the prieſts office unto the LORD.
* Chap. 13. 9.
15 And he ordained him prieſts for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.
16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem to ſacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.
17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.
18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the ſon of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſon of Jeſſe:
19 Which

19 Which bare him children, Jeush and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives, and his concubines; for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throwout all the countreys of Judah, and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victuall in abundance, and he desired † many wives.

* 1 King. 15. 2.

† Hebr. a multitude of wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak: 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

* 1 Kings 14. 24. and 25.

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9. 15.

10 In stead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that keep the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

* 1 Kings 14. 21.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And *there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Hebr. words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh war against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause: 13 Trusting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.*

NOW * in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

* 1 Kings 15. 1. &c.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battel in aray with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Hebr. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hearme, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons, by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath * rebelled against his lord.

* 1 Kings 11. 26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1 Kings 12. 28.

9 * Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to † consecrate himself with a young bullock, and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

* Chap. 13. 14. † Hebr. to fill his hand.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests *which* minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

* Chap. 2. 4. * Levit. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto

unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el, with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof: and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

‖ Or, commentary

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the prophet * Iddo.

* Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

* 1 Kings 15. 8, &c.

2 And Asa did that *which* was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places, and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

† Hebr. sun-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land *is* yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men*, that bare targets and spears, out of Judah, three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah, the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16. 8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah, at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man prevail against thee.

* 1 Sam. 14. 6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

† Hebr. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa with Judah and many of Israel moved by the prophecie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemn covenant with God: 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him, and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Hebr. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together, at Jerusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa,

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

† Hebr. in that day.

12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

* Deut. 13. 9.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maacha the mo-

* 1 Kings 15. 13.

ther of Asa the king, he removed her from being
†Heb. horror. queen, because she had made an † idol in a grove:
and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and
burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out
of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was per-
fect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the
things that his father had dedicated, and that he
himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war, unto the five
and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the aid of the Syrians diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease, he seeketh not to God but to the physicians. 13 His death and burial.

* 1 kings 15. 17. IN * the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of
Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Ju-
dah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might
let none go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of
the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of
the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of
† Hebr. Darmesek Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there*
was between my father and thy father: behold, I
have sent thee silver and gold, go break thy league
with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart
from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and
† Hebr. which were his. sent the captains of † his armies against the cities
of Israel, and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-
maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*,
that he left off building of Ramah, and let his
work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they
carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber
thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he
built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to
Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because
thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied
on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the
king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

* Chap. 14. 9. 8 Were * not the Ethiopians, and the Lubims, a
† Hebr. in abundance. † huge host, with very many charets and horsmen? yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he deli-
vered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro thor-
‖ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c. rowout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong
in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect to-
wards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly;
therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put
† Hebr. crushed. him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with
him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed
some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last,
lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of
Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his
reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was*
exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not
to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died
in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres,
† Hebr. digged. which he had † made for himself in the city of Da-
vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with
sweet odours, and divers kindes *of spices* pre-
pared by the apothecaries art: and they made a
very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captains, and armies.*

AND * Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, * 1 Kings
and strengthened himself against Israel. 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of
Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and
in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had
taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, be-
cause he walked in the first wayes of his father
David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father,
and walked in his commandments, and not after
the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom
† Hebr. gave. in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehosha-
phat presents, and he had riches and honour in
abundance.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift up in the wayes of ‖ That is, was en-
the LORD: moreover, he took away the high couraged.
places and groves out of Judah:

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign, he sent
to his princes, *even* to Benhail, and to Obadiah,
and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Mi-
chaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah:

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even She-
maiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and
Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah,
and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and
with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book
of the law of the LORD with them, and went
about thorowout all the cities of Judah, and taught
the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all † Hebr. was.
the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round
about Judah, so that they made no war against
Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jeho-
shaphat presents, and tribute-silver, and the Ara-
bians brought him flocks, seven thousand and se-
ven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven
hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceeding-
ly, and he built in Judah ‖ castles, and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of
Judah; and the men of war, mighty men of valour
were in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according
to the house of their fathers: of Judah the captains
of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him
mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the ca- † Hebr. at his hand.
ptain, and with him two hundred and fourscore
thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zi-
chri, who willingly offered himself unto the
LORD, and with him two hundred thousand
mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of
valour, and with him armed men, with bowe and
shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him
an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready pre-
pared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those
whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout
all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth-Gi-*
lead.

lead, 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain there.

NOw Jehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

* 1 Kings 22.2. † *Hebr.* at the end of yeers.

2 * And † after *certain* yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up, for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

† *Hebr.* yet or, more.

6 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſon of Jimla. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

‖ Or, eunuchs. † *Hebr.* Haſten. ‖ Or, floor.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſon of Jimla.

9 And the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat king of Judah ſat either of them on his throne clothed in their robes, and they ſat in a ‖ void place, at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill † they be conſumed.

† *Hebr.* thou conſume them.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

† *Hebr.* with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up, and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

Or, but for evil?

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one ſpake ſaying after this manner, and another, ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

* Job 1.6.

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail? go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſon of Chenaanah came neer, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. [heb.] chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſon:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the charets ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

† *Hebr.* from after him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

† *Hebr.* in his ſimplicity † *Hebr.* between the joynts and between the breſt-plate.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit, the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in his charet againſt the Syrians untill the even: and about the time of the ſun going down, he died.

† *Hebr.* made ſtand.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdom. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſon of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neverthleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

* Chap. 17.4,5.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem, and † he went out again thorow the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Hebr.* he returned and went

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city:

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the judgement.

† Hebr. In the matter of Judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it: for *there is* no * iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

* Deut. 10.17. Job 34.19 act. 10.34. rom. 2.11. col. 3.25. 1 pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Hebr. Take courage, and do.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclameth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphats reign. 35 His convoy of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer unhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself to seek the LORD, and proclamed a fast throughout all Judah.

† Hebr. his face.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to aske *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and ruleſt not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

† Hebr. thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

* Chap. 6.28. 1 kings 8.37.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattania, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the || brook, before the wilderneſſe of Jeruel.

† Hebr. ascent. || Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell:* set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa; and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established, beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa. 7.9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Hebr. praisers.

22 ¶ † And when they began to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and || they were smitten.

† Hebr. and in the time that they, &c. * Hebr. in singing and praise || Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth and † none escaped.

† Hebr. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stripe off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of || Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

|| That is, blessing.

27 Then

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jeruſalem, and Jehoſhaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jeruſalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Jeruſalem with pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *thoſe* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realm of Jehoſhaphat was quiet: for his God gave him reſt round about.

* 1 Kings 24.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Jehoſhaphat reigned over Judah: he *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. words.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the † book of Jehu the ſon of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 16.1.

† Hebr. was made to aſcend.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoſhaphat king of Judah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himſelf with him, to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſon of Dodavah of Mareſhah prophecied againſt Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram ſucceeding Jehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The propheeie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

* 1 Kings 22.50.

NOw * Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he *had* brethren, the ſons of Jehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe *were* the ſons of Jehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt-born.

* 2 Kings 8.16, 17.

4 Now * when Jehoram was riſen up to the kingdom of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *divers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jeruſalem.

* Chap. 22.2.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

† Hebr. lamp, or candle.

* 2 Sam. 8 1 king. 11. 36. 2 king. 8. 19. pſal. 132. 11, &c.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed, to give a † light to him and to his * ſons for ever.

† Hebr. hand.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themſelves a king.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he roſe up by night and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the charets.

* 2 Kings 8.21.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand: becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Judah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great ſtroke.

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bow, in untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians that *were* neer the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſons alſo, and his wives: ſo that there was never a ſon left him, ſave || Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſons.

† Hebr. carried captive. || Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22. 1. or, Azariah, verſ 6.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight yeers, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Hebr. without deſire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the ſon of Ahab, he is ſlain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſave Joaſh, whom Jehoſhabeath his aunt hid, uſurpeth the kingdom.

AND * the inhabitants of Jeruſalem made Ahaziah his youngeſt ſon king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had ſlain all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2 Kings 8.24, &c. * Chap. 21.17.

2 Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21.6.

3 He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellours after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Jehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to war againſt Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, be-

cauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And || Azariah the ſon of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſon of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† *Hebr.* wherewith they wounded him. || Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, verſ. 1. and Jehoahaz, chap. 21. 17.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† *Hebr.* treading down. * 2 Kings 9.7.

8 And it came to paſſe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

* 2 Kings 9.27.

9 * And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he *is* the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep ſtill the kingdom.

* 2 Kings 11.1.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Judah.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king Jehoram the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Joaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlain. 16 Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

* 2 King. 11.4, &c.

AND * in the ſeventh yeer Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God, and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhall reign, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſons of David.

* 2 Sam. 11.12. 1 King. 2. 4. & 9.5. 2 chron 6. 16. & 7.18

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you entering on the ſabbath, of the prieſts and of the Levites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doors.

† *Hebr.* thresholds

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoever elſe cometh into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to al things that Jehoiada the prieſt had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the ſabbath: for Jehoiada the prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the prieſt delivered to the captains of hundreds, ſpears, and bucklers, and ſhields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† *Hebr.* ſhoulder. † *Hebr.* houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the teſtimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his ſons anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

* Deut. 17.18. † *Hebr.* Let the king live.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the king, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar, at the entering in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and ſounded with trumpets: alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† *Hebr.* Conſpiracie.

14 Then Jehoiada the prieſt brought out the captains of hundreds, that were ſet over the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlain with the ſword. For the prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entering of the horſ-gate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ſlew † Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13.9.

18 Alſo Jehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts the Levites, whom David had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moſes, with rejoycing, and with ſinging, † *as it was ordained* by David.

* 1 Chro. 24.1. * Num. 28.2. † *Hebr.* by the hands of David.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, ſhould enter in.

* 1 Chro. 26.1, &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlain Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Joaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada. 23 Joaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

* 2 Kings 12.1, &c.

JOaſh * *was* ſeven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Joaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat ſons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Joaſh was minded † to repair the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* to renew.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts and the Levites,

Levites, and ſaid to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repair the houſe of your God from yeer to yeer, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Levites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Levites, to bring in out of Judah and out of Jeruſalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe?

7 For the ſons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD did they beſtow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a cheſt, and ſet it without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Judah and Jeruſalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection, that Moſes the ſervant of God *laid* upon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in and caſt into the cheſt, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites, and when they ſaw that *there was* much money: the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer, came and emptied the cheſt, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD: and alſo ſuch as wrought iron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, even veſſels to miniſter, and to ‖ offer withall, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold, and ſilver: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them: Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembered not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeer, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him, ‖ Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſon of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 Now concerning his ſons, and the greatneſſe of the burden laid upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well: 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours: 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them: 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet: 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow: 25 His reign: 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.*

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when the kingdom was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants, that had killed the king his father:

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did as it is* written in the law, in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds according to the houſes of their fathers, thorowout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents, which I

* Exod. 30.12, 38.24.

† Hebr. a voice.

† Hebr. the healing went up upon the work.

‖ Or, pecels.

† Hebr. clothed.

† Hebr. in the revolution of the yeer.

† Hebr. Darmeſek

‖ Or, Jozachar, 2 kings 12.21.

‖ Or, Shomer.

† Hebr. founding.

‖ Or, commentary.

* 2 Kings 14.1, &c.

† Hebr. confirmed upon him.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 king. 14.6. jer. 31.30. ezek. 18.20.

cauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And || Azariah the ſon of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſon of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

† *Hebr.* wherewith they wounded him.

|| Otherwiſe called Ahaziah, verſ. 1. and Jehoahaz, chap. 21. 17.

7 And it came to paſſe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

† *Hebr.* treading down.

* 2 Kings 9.7.

8 And he ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him: becauſe, ſaid they, he *is* the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep ſtill the kingdom.

* 2 Kings 9.27.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſon was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Judah.

* 2 Kings 11.1.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain and put him and his nurſe in a bed-chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king Jehoram the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada having ſet things in order, maketh Joaſh king.* 12 *Athaliah is ſlain.* 16 *Jehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.*

* 2 King. 11.4, &c.

AND * in the ſeventh yeer Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God, and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhall reign, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſons of David.

* 2 Sam. 11.11. 1 King. 2. 4. & 9.5. 2 chron 6. 16. & 7.18

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you entering on the ſabbath, of the prieſts and of the Levites, *ſhall be* porters of the † doors.

† *Hebr.* threſholds

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people ſhall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoever elſe cometh into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king, when he cometh in and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the ſabbath: for Jehoiada the prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the prieſt delivered to the captains of hundreds, ſpears, and bucklers, and ſhields that had been king Davids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † temple, to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† *Hebr.* ſhoulder. † *Hebr.* houſe.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the teſtimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his ſons anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

* Deut. 17.18. † *Hebr.* Let the king live.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running and praiſing the king, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and ſounded with trumpets: alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

† *Hebr.* Conſpiracie.

14 Then Jehoiada the prieſt brought out the captains of hundreds, that were ſet over the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlain with the ſword. For the prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entering of the horſ-gate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ſlew * Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13.9.

18 Alſo Jehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts * the Levites, whom David had * diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moſes, with rejoycing, and with ſinging, *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1 Chro. 24.1. * Num. 28.2. † *Hebr.* by the hands of David.

19 And he ſet the * porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, ſhould enter in.

* 1 Chro. 26.1, &c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had ſlain Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada.* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 15 *Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall.* 17 *Joaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada.* 23 *Joaſh is ſpoiled by the Syrians, and ſlain by Zabad and Jehozabad.* 27 *Amaziah ſucceedeth him.*

JOaſh * *was* ſeven yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

* 2 Kings 12.1, &c.

2 And Joaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat ſons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Joaſh was minded † to repair the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* to renew.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts and the Levites,

Levites, and ſaid to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repair the houſe of your God from yeer to yeer, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Levites haſtened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Levites, to bring in out of Judah and out of Jeruſalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe?

* Exod. 30.12, 13,14.

7 For the ſons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD did they beſtow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a cheſt, and ſet it without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. a voice.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Judah and Jeruſalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moſes the ſervant of God *laid* upon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in and caſt into the cheſt, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites and when they ſaw that *there was* much money: the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer, came and emptied the cheſt, and took it and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD: and alſo ſuch as wrought iron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. the healing went up upon the work.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, even veſſels to miniſter, and to ‖ offer withall, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold, and ſilver: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

‖ Or, perfect.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give ear.

† Hebr. clothed.

20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them: Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembered not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeer, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

† Hebr. in the revolution of the yeer.

† Hebr. Darmeſek

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

‖ Or, Jozachar, 2 kings 12.21.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him, ‖ Zabad the ſon of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſon of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, Shomer.

27 Now concerning his ſons, and the greatneſſe of the burden laid upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. founding.

‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well: 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours: 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them: 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet: 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow: 25 His reign: 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.*

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

* 2 Kings 14.1,&c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when the kingdom was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants, that had killed the king his father:

† Hebr. confirmed upon him.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſin.

* Deut. 24.16. 2 king.14. 6. jer.31. 30. ezek.18.20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds according to the houſes of their fathers, thorowout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to war, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents, which I

† Hebr. hand.

have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Hebr. to their place.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Hebr. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and caſt them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

†Heb. the ſons of the band.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and took much ſpoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them up to be his gods, and bowed down himſelf before them, and burned incenſe unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent unto him a prophet, which ſaid unto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſaid unto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbear, why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? then the prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened unto my counſell.

† Hebr. counſelled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and ſent to Joaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz, the ſon of Jehu, king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us ſee one another in the face.

* 2 Kings 14.8, 9. ‖ Or, furbuſh, or thorn. † Hebr. a beaſt of the field.

18 * And Joaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boaſt. Abide now at home; why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went up, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Iudah, at Beth-ſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Hebr. ſmitten.

22 And Judah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled every man to his tent.

† Hebr. the gate of it that looketh.

23 And Joaſh the king of Iſrael took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Joaſh, the ſon of Jehoahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Jeruſalem, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold, and the ſilver, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſon of Joaſh king of Judah lived after the death of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael?

† Hebr. from after.

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Jeruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

† Hebr. conſpired a conſpiracy

28 And they brought him upon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

‖ That is, the city of David. as it is 2 Kin. 14.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah proſpereth: 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah * took ‖ Uzziah, who *was* ſixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2 Kings 14.21. and 15.1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Judah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jecoliah of Jeruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had underſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as he ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

†Heb. in the ſeeing of God.

6 And he went forth, and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, in [the countrey] of Aſhdod

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name † ſpread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelf exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jeruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Alſo he built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many wells: for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: husband-men *alſo*, and vine dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many ciſterns. ‖ Or, fruitfull fields. † Hebr. ground.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting-men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

† Hebr. the power of an army.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them thorowout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

† Hebr. ſtones of ſlings.

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread far abroad: for he was marvellouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

† Hebr. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him fourſcore prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, It * pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the * prieſts the ſons of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe. Go out of the ſanctuary; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Numb. 18.7.
* Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand to burn incenſe; and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead before the prieſts, in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence; yea, himſelf * haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* As eſth. 6.12.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeverall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Jotham his ſon *was* over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

* 2 Kings 15.5.
* Levit. 13.46.
† Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah firſt & laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the kings: for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, proſpereth: 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites: 7 His reign: 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

* 2 Kings 15.32.

JOtham * was twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of || Ophel he built much.

|| Or, the tower.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the foreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeer an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeer and the third.

† Hebr. much.

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he || prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

|| Or, eſtabliſhed.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, & reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous: 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

* 2 Kings 16.2.

AHaz * was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, & he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he || burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

|| Or, offered ſacrifice.
* Levit. 18.21.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† Hebr. Darmeſek

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſon of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. ſons of valour.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſon, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Hebr. the ſecond to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thouſand, women, ſons, and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Judah and Jeruſalem, for bond-men and bond-women unto you: *but* are there not with you, even with you, ſins againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Johanan, Berechiah the ſon of Meſhillemoth, and Jehizkiah the ſon of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſon of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the war,

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſins, and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives, and the ſpoil before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, and with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, & arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat, and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† Heb. a captivity.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, & Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of

of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Judah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD. This *is* that king Ahaz.

† Hebr. Darmeſek. 23 For he ſacrificed unto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them: therefore wil I ſacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jeruſalem.

25 And in every ſeverall city of Judah he made high places to ‖ burn incenſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jeruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: & Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Hezekiah his good reign: 3 He reſtoreth religion: 5 He exhorteth the Levites: 12 They ſanctifie themſelves, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemn ſacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the prieſts.*

* 2 Kings 18.1. HEzekiah * began to reign when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, and he reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeer of his reign, in the firſt moneth, opened the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, ſanctifie now your ſelves, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed, and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

† Hebr. given the neck.

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeruſalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

† Hebr. commotion.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the ſword, and our ſons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

‖ Or, be not now deceived. * Numb. 8.14 and 18.2,6.

11 My ſons, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould miniſter unto him, and ‖ burn incenſe.

‖ Or, offer ſacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſon of Amaſhai, and Joel the ſon of Azariah, of the ſons of the Kohathites: and of the ſons of Merari, Kiſh the ſon of Abdi, and Azariah the ſon of Jahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites, Joah the ſon of Zimmah, and Eden the ſon of Joah:

13 And of the ſons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the ſons of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei, and of the ſons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelves, and came according to the commandment of the king ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, in the buſineſſe of the Lord.

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the uncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread-table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reign did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, have we prepared, and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams, and ſeven lambs, and ſeven he-goats for a * ſin-offering for the kingdom, and for the ſanctuary, and for Judah, and he commanded the prieſts the ſons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the prieſts received the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed alſo the lambs, and they ſprinkled the blood upon the altar.

* Levit. 8.14,15. heb. 9.22.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the ſin-offering, before the king, and the congregation, and laid their * hands upon them:

† Hebr. neer. * Levit. 4.15.

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael; for the king commanded that the burnt-offering, and the ſin-offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

* 1 Chro. 15.4. and 25.6.

25 * And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings ſeer, and Nathan the prophet: for *ſo was* the commandment † of the LORD, † by his prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand of the Lord. † Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by David king of Iſrael.

† Heb. in the time. † Hebr. hands of inſtruments.

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: and

† Hebr. ſong.

and all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, † Hebr. found. the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye † Hebr. filled your hand. have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD: come near, and bring sacrifices, & thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore † Hebr. strengthened them their brethren the Levites † did help them, till the work was ended, and untill the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart to sanctifie themselves, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings, for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclameth a solemn passeover on the second moneth for Judah and Israel.* 13 *The assembly having destroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feast fourteen dayes.* 27 *The priests and Levites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to * Num. 9.11. keep the passeover in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

† Hebr. was right in the eyes of the king. 4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation thorowout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passeover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

† Hebr. from the hand. 6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and the princes, thorowout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

† Hebr. harden not your necks. 7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

† Hebr. give the hand. 8 Now † be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him. * Exod. 34.5.

10 So the posts passed from city to city thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron. * Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth; and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood *which they received* of the hand of the Levites. † Hebr. their standing.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one;

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD. † Hebr. found. † Hebr. Instruments of strength.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers. † Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves. † Hebr. lifted up, or, offered.

25 And all the congregation of Judah with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holiness.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession, into their own cities.

† Hebr. found. * 2 Kings 18.4. † Hebr. statues. † Hebr. untill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD.

* Numb. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Hebr. brought forth. ‖ Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God *&* laid *them* † by heaps.

* Levit. 27.30. deut 14. 28. † Hebr. heaps, heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, store-houses.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Hebr. at the hand.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Minjamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Hebr. at his hand. ‖ Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service, in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, trust.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sicknesse, God giveth him a signe of recovery:* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God:* 27 *His wealth and works:* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon:* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter *these things, and the establishment thereof,* Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah and encamped against the fenced cities and thought † to win them for himself.

* 2 Kings 18.13, &c. isa. 36.1, &c. † Hebr. to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

† Hebr. his face [was] to war.

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† Hebr. overflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or, weapons.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multi-

multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with us: then with him.

* Jer.17.5. 8 * With him *is* an arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

† Hebr. leaned.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

* 2 Kings 18.17.

† Hebr. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

* 2 Kings 19.35. &c.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † pretious things to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. precious things.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.

* 2 Kings 20.1. Isa.38.1.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. the lifting up.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for pretious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels;

† Hebr. instruments of desire.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil, and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

† Hebr. interpreters.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the business* of the † embassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

* 2 Kings 20.12. Isa.39.1.

† Hebr. kindnesse.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

‖ Or, highest

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did honour him at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reign.* 3 *He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished.* 11 *He is carried into Babylon.* 12 *Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry.* 18 *His acts.* 20 *He dying, Amon succeedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly, is slain by his servants.* 25 *The murtherers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.*

MAnasseh * was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem:

* 2 Kings 21.1.&c.

2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

† Hebr. he returned and built. * 2 Kings 18.4.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

* Deut. 12.11. 1 kings 8.29. and 9.3. 2 chron. 6.6. and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used inchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son; In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

* Psal. 132.14.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according

* 2 Sam. 7.10.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to † his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holiness.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished all Israel that were † present went out to the cities of Judah and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession, into their own cities.

† Hebr. found.
* 2 Kings 18.4.
† Hebr. statues.
† Hebr. until to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD.

* Numb. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and || honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Hebr. brought forth.
|| Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God *&* laid *them* † by heaps.

* Levit. 27.30. deut. 14. 28.
† Hebr. heaps, heaps.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare || chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

|| Or, store-houses.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Hebr. at the hand.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next to him *were* Eden, and Minjamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* || set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Hebr. at his hand.
|| Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeers old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service, in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their || set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

|| Or, trust.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall citie, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself and encourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickneſſe, God giveth him a signe of recovery:* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God:* 27 *His wealth and works:* 31 *His errour in the embassage of Babylon:* 32 *He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter *these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah and encamped against the fenced cities and thought † to win them for himself.

* 2 Kings 18.13, &c. isa. 36.1, &c.
† Hebr. to break them up.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

† Hebr. his face [was] to war.

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains and the brook that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

† Hebr. overflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himself and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made || darts and shields in abundance.

|| Or, swords, or, weapons.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Hebr. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multi-

multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with us: then with him.

* Jer.17.5. 8 * With him *is* an arm of fleſh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

† Hebr. leaned.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſervants to Jeruſalem, (but he *himſelf laid ſiege* againſt Lachith, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jeruſalem, ſaying,

* 2 Kings 18.17. † Hebr. dominion.

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon do ye truſt, that ye abide ‖ in the ſiege in Jeruſalem?

‖ Or, in the ſtrong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to give over your ſelves to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one altar, and burn incenſe upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of thoſe nations that my fathers utterly deſtroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſervants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſervant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters to rail on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews ſpeech, unto the people of Jeruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

* 2 Kings 19.35. &c.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. precious things.

* 2 Kings 20.1. iſa.38.1.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a ſigne.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. the liſting up.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant jewels;

† Hebr. inſtruments of deſire.

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oil, and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the city of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

† Hebr. interpreters. * 2 Kings 20.12. iſa.39.1.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the buſineſſe* of the † embaſſadours of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Hebr. kindneſſes.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſon of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

‖ Or, higheſt

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did honour him at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manaſſeh his wicked reign.* 3 *He ſetteth up idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed.* 11 *He is carried into Babylon.* 12 *Upon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth down idolatry.* 18 *His acts.* 20 *He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him.* 21 *Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlain by his ſervants.* 25 *The murtherers being ſlain, Joſiah ſucceedeth him.*

MAnaſſeh * was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jeruſalem:

* 2 Kings 21.1.&c.

2 But did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

† Hebr. he returned and built. * 2 Kings 18.4.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Jeruſalem ſhall my Name be for ever.

* Deut. 12.11. 1 kings 8.29. and 9.3. 2 chron. 6.6. and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed inchantments, and uſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon; In * this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for ever.

* Pſal. 132.14.

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot * of Iſrael from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: ſo that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according

* 2 Sam. 7.10.

cording to the whole law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoſt † of the king of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thorns, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelf greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him again to Jeruſalem into his kingdom. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the ſtrange gods, and the idol out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to ſerve the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neverthleſſe the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* unto § LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the ſeers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the book of the kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, & the places wherein he built high places, & ſet up groves, and graven images before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the ſeers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own houſe, and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned two yeers in Jeruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed unto all the carved images which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerved them;

23 And humbled not himſelf before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelf: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſervants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his own houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſon king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Joſiah his good reign. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem: but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time. 29 Joſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemn aſſembly, reneweth a covenant with God.

JOſiah * *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ſeek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to * purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had ſacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prieſts upon their altars, and cleanſed Judah and Jeruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Jeruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the governour of the city, and Joah the ſon of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high prieſt, they delivered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Levites, that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jeruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair, and mend the houſe:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floor the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſons of the Kohathites, to ſet it forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt * found a book of the law of the LORD *given* † by Moſes.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe; I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſervants they do *it*.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

19 And

¶ *Hebr.* which were the kings.

‖ *Or,* chains.

‖ *Or,* the tower.

¶ *Or,* Moſai.

* 2 Kings 21.19.&c.

† *Hebr.* multiplied treſpaſſe.

* 1 Kings 13.2.

* Levit. 26.30.

‖ *Or,* ſun-images.

† *Hebr.* face of the graves.

‖ *Or,* † mauls.

† *Hebr.* to make powder.

‖ *Or,* to rafters.

* 2 Kings 22.8.&c.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of.

† *Hebr.* to the hand of.

† *Hebr.* poured out or melted.

† *Hebr.* in it.

19 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in ‖ the colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon § inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gatheted together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Jerusalem, and Benjamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

‖ Or, Achbor. 2 kings. 22. 12.

‖ Or, Harhas. 2 kings 22. 14.

† Hebr. garments

‖ Or, in the school, or in the second part.

§ Hebr. dwellers.

* 2 Kings 23. 1.

† Hebr. from great even to small.

† Hebr. found.

† Hebr. from after

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn passeover: 20 He provoking Pharaoh-Necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Josiah.

* 2 Kings 23. 21, 22.

MOreover, * Josiah kept a passeover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passeover on § fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth

§ Hebr. dwellers.

* Exod. 12. 6.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build, *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his son.

* 1 Chro. 9. 10. and chap. 23. 24, 25, and 26.

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

* 2 Chro. 8. 14.

† Hebr. the house of the fathers.

† Hebr. the sons of the people.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock, lambs, and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

† Hebr. offered.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offered.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offered.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites * flayed *them*.

* See chap. 29. 34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9.

† Hebr. made them run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, the kings seer: and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Hebr. station.

* 1 Chro. 25. 1, &c. * 1 Chro. 9. 17. and 26. 14.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel, that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven dayes.

† Hebr. found.

18 And there was no passeover like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such

such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away: for I am † sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had:* and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeeding, regneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding, reigneth ill and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Jerusalem for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem; and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising up ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, until the land * had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten yeers.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Jeremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation thorowout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

¶ EZRA.

---

* 2 Kings 23. 29.
† Hebr. house.
† Hebr. the house of my war
† Hebr. made sick.
‖ Or, among the sepulchres * Zech. 12. 11.
† Hebr. kindnesses
* 2 Kings 23. 30, &c.
† Hebr. removed him.
† Hebr. mulcted.
‖ Or, chains. * 2 King. 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2.
‖ Or, Jeconiah, 1 chron. 3. 16. or, Coniah, Jer. 22. 24. * 2 Kings 24. 8.
† Hebr. at the return of the yeer.
† Hebr. vessels of desire.
‖ Or, Mattaniah 2 kings 24. 17. Jer. 37. 1. † Jerem. 52. 1, 3, &c. 2 kings 24. 18.
* Jer. 25. 3. & 35. 15.
† Hebr. by the hand of his messengers.
‖ That is continually and carefully.
† Heor. healing.
* 2 Kings 25. 1, 8, &c.
† Hebr. the remainder from the sword.
* Jer. 25. 9. 12. and 29. 10.
* Levit. 26. 34. and 35. and 43.
* Ezra 1. 1. * Jer 25. 12. 13. & 29. 10.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throwout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

* 2 Chro. 35.22. Jer. 25 12. & 29.10.

† *Hebr.* caused a voice to passe.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

* Isaiah 44.28 and 45.1, 13.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the the LORD God of Israel, (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* lift him up.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖ *That is,* helped them.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

* 2 Kings 24. 13. 2 chron. 36. 7.

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

* See chap 5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold, and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

† *Hebr.* the transportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people,* 36 *of the priests,* 40 *of the Levites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons servants,* 62 *of the priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance,* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

* Nehem. 7. 6, &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖ *Or,* Azariah. nem. 7. 7.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

* Nehem. 7. 10.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

‖ *Or,* Binnui. neh 7. 15.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

‖ *Or,* Hariph. neh 7. 24.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

‖ *Or,* Gibeon. neh. 7. 25.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

‖ *Or,* Beth-Azmaveth. neh. 7. 28.

25 The children of Kirjah arim-Chephirah, and Beeroth seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

* See vers. 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

‖ *Or,* Harid, as it is in some copies.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests. The children of * Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

* 1 Chron. 24. 7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

* 1 Chro. 24. 14.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

* 1 Chron. 9. 12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua and Cadmiel of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Sisha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests. The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted put from the priesthood.

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * urim and with thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

65 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place

69 They gave after their ability unto the * treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy, and mourning.

AND when the seventh moneth was come; and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up ‖ Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and * Zerubbabel the son of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is * written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases, (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, † as the duty of every day required:

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeer of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem: and appointed the Levites from twenty yeers old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sons, and his brethren, Cadmiel and his sons, the sons of ‖ Judah † together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell, with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards

¶ Or, Judah. chap. 3. 9. called also Hodevah, neh. 7. 43.

¶ Or, Shamlai.

¶ Or, Bulith, in nehem.

¶ Or, Peraiah in nehem.

¶ Or, Amon, in nehem.

* Josh. 9. 21, 27. 1 chron. 9. 2.

* 1 Kings 9. 21.

‖ Or, pedegree.

* 2 Sam. 17. 27.

† Hebr. they were polluted from the priesthood.

‖ Or, governour.

* Exod. 28. 30.

* 1 Chro. 26. 20.

‖ Or, Joshua, hag. 1. 1. * Matth. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Zorobabel * Matth. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Salathiel. * Deut. 12. 5. * Numb. 29. 12. * Exod. 23. 15.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

† Heb. the temple of the Lord was not founded.

‖ Or, workmen. * Acts 9. 35.

‖ Or Hodaviah. chap. 2. 40.

† Hebr. as one.

* 1 Chro. 6. 31, and chap. 16 7. and 25. 1.

wards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites; and chief of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel:

† *Hebr.* the sons of the transportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, & to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye *do*; and we do sacrifice unto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God; but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellours against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

† *Hebr.* Ahashuerosh.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

‖ *Or,* in peace.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, unto Artaxerxes, king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

† *Hebr.* societies.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

‖ *Or,* secretary.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, & the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† *Cald.* societies.

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the river, † and at such a time.

† *Cald.* Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

‖ *Or,* finished.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

† *Cald.* fowea together.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, & the walls set up again, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

† *Cald.* give.

‖ *Or,* breueth.

14 Now because we † have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent, and certified the king,

† *Cald.* we are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings, and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† *Cald.* made. † *Cald.* in the middest thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up: by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† *Cald.* societies.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† *Cald.* by mea decree is ser. † *Cald.* lifted up it self.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

† *Cald.* Make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by † force and power.

† *Cald.* by arm & power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

* Agge 1.1. zech. 1.1.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, † What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† *Cald.* that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† *Cald.* in the midst whereof.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† *Cald.* stones of rollion.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set up.

* 1 Kings 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24.2. and 25.8.

13 But in the first year of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1.1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour:

* Chap. 1.8. and 5.14.

‖ Or, captain.

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passeover.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

† Cald. books.

† Cald. made to descend.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

‖ Or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† Cald. go.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence.

† Cald. hear ye.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† Cald. by me a decree is made.

† Cald. made to cease.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

† Cald. of rest.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be † hanged thereon, and his house be made a dung-hill for this.

† Cald. let him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings, and people, that shall put to their hand to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

† Cald. decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

† Cald. the sons of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, † * as it is written in the book of Moses.

† Cald. according to the writing. * Numb. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept ‡ passeover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The

2 The ſon of Shallum, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Ahitub,

3 The ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Meraioth,

4 The ſon of Zeraiah, the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Bukki,

5 The ſon of Abiſhua, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the chief prieſt:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts, and the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims unto Jeruſalem, in the ſeventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† *Hebr.* was the foundation of the going up.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Iſrael ſtatutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, *even* a ſcribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

‖ Or, to Ezra the prieſt a perfect ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, [peace,] &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeven counſellours to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

† *Cald.* from before the king.

* Eſther 1.14.

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellours have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Jeruſalem,

16 * And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Jeruſalem:

* Chap. 8 25.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Jeruſalem:

18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the reſt of the ſilver, and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.

20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,

† *Cald.* Cores.

22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

† *Heor.* Whatſoever is of the decree.

23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king and his ſons?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts, and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute or cuſtom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the laws of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† *Cald.* to rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD, which *is* in Jeruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counſellours, and before all the kings mighty princes: and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple:* 21 *He keepeth a faſt.* 24 *He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Jeruſalem.* 33 *The treaſure is weighed in the temple.* 36 *The commiſſion is delivered.*

THeſe *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſons of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſons of David, Hattuſh:

3 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſon of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſons of Shechaniah, the ſon of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſons alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſon of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſons of Elam, Jeſhaiah the ſon of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſon of Michael, and with him fourſcore males.

9 Of the ſons of Joab, Obadiah the ſon of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſons of Shelomith, the ſon of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſons of Bebai, Zechariah the ſon of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſons of Azgad, Johanan ‖ the ſon of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ Or, the youngeſt ſon.

13 And of the laſt ſons of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſons alſo of Bigvai, Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

‖ Or, Zaccur, [as ſome read.]

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſons of Levi.

‖ Or, pitched.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah,

maiah, and for Eliathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons & his brethren eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, & their sons, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* See cha. 8.43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsmen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him, but his power, and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered.

26 I even weiged unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Hebr. yellow, or shining brasse. † Hebr. desireable

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them* untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Urijah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui Levites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers: 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my ‖ heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

† Hebr. moment. ‖ Or, a pin.

9 For we *were* bond-men, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

‖ That is, a constant and sure abode. † Hebr. to set up. † Hebr. by the hand of thy servants.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy servants the prophets, saying, * The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which have filled it † from one end to another with their uncleanesse.

† Hebr. by the hand of thy servants. * Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3. † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished us lesse then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us *such* deliverance as this:

† Hebr. hast with-held beneath our iniquities.

14 Should

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages* 6 *Ezra mourning assembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent, and promise amendment:* 15 *The care to perform it.* 18 *The names of them who had married strange wives.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† *Hebr.* wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† *Hebr.* to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee, be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† *Hebr.* devoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling, because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† *Heb.* the showres.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† *Hebr.* have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

‖ Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

13 But the people are many, and it *is a* time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without: neither is this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from us.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the son of Asahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, † were imployed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† *Hebr.* stood.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wives, namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim, Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib: and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel, of the sons of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

‖ Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them *had* wives, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth:* 5 *His prayer.*

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusa-
* 2 Kings 25.9. lem also * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down, and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

† Dan.9 4 5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house have sinned:

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that
* Deut. 4.25,&c. thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, * If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my com-
* Deut. 30.4. mandments, and do them; * though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem:* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls:* 17 *He inciteth the Jews to build, in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the † queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time. † Heb. wife.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah:

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace, which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool, but there was no place for the beast that was under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse, that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me, as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it, even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

2 And †next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodaiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaia of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they || fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house, and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the *place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, * and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai, the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of || Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner:

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * || Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water gate, toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah, the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the || corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the work: 7 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch: 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUt it came to passe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are † despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was joyned

* Jerem. 31.38
*Heb. at his hand.
§ Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall,
† Hebr. second measure.
* Joha 9.7.
* 2 Kings 20.20.
§ Or, Zacai.
* Jerem. 32.2. * 2 Chro. 27 3.
|| Or, the tower.
§ Or, corner chambers.
† Hebr. leave to themselves.
† Hebr. despite.

joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites heard that the walls of Jeruſalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. ſicenſied.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight againſt Jeruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Hebr. to make an errour to it.

9 Neverthelesſe, we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Judah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid unto us ten times, || From all places, whence ye ſhall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

|| Or, that from all places ye muſt return to us.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bowes.

† Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the half of my ſervants wrought in the work: and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the houſe of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Hebr. on his loins.

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated upon the wall one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the ſpears, from the riſing of the morning till the ſtars appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I unto the people, Let every one, with his ſervant, lodge within Jeruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

|| Or, every one (went) with his weapon (for) water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſervants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, || *ſaving that* every one put them off for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the uſurers, and cauſeth them to make a covenant of reſtitution:* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hoſpitality.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives againſt their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that we might buy corn, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our ſons and our daughters, to be ſervants, & ſome of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelf, and I rebuked the nobles and the rulers, and ſaid unto them, You exact uſury, every one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

† Hebr. my heart conſulted in me.

8 And I ſaid unto them, We, after our ability, have * redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were ſold unto the heathen, and will you even ſell your brethren? or ſhall they be ſold unto us? then held they their peace, & found nothing to *anſwer*.

* Levit. 25.48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, becauſe of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, *and* my brethren, and my ſervants might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this uſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houſes, alſo the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, We will reſtore *them*, and will require nothing of them; ſo will we do as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the prieſts, and took an oath of them, that they ſhould do according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhook my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out every man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, even thus be he ſhaken out and † emptied. And all the congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† Hebr. empty, or void.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſide fourty ſhekels of ſilver, yea, even their ſervants bare rule over the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the fear of God.

16 Yea, alſo I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my ſervants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beſides thoſe that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* ſix choice ſheep; alſo fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, becauſe the bondage was heavie upon this people.

19 * Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

* Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The*

work

work is finiſhed to the terrour of the enemies.
17 Secret intelligence paſſeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Sanballat and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had builded the wal, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not ſet up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geſhem ſent unto me, ſaying, Come, let us meet together in *ſome one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me miſchief.

3 And I ſent meſſengers unto them, ſaying, I am doing a great work, ſo that I cannot come down: why ſhould the work ceaſe, whileſt I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they ſent unto me four times after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame manner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſervant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſaith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall: that thou mayeſt be their king, according to theſe words.

7 And thou haſt appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jeruſalem, ſaying, *There is a* king in Judah. And now ſhall it be reported to the king according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let us take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent unto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſon of Delaiah, the ſon of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut up: & he ſaid, Let us meet together in the houſe of God within the temple, and let us ſhut the doors of the temple, for they will come to ſlay thee, yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the temple to ſave his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and do ſo, and ſin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the prophetеſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty & two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Judah † ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah ſworn unto him: becauſe he was the ſon in law of Shechaniah the ſon of Arah, and his ſon Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſon of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jeruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of the prieſts which could not finde their pedegree: 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance: 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doors, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed:

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jeruſalem, (for he was a faithfull man, & feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Jeruſalem be opened untill the ſun be hot, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe ‡ had been carried away whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jeruſalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this:*

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab of the children of Jeſhua and Joab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The

Hebr. heart ſulted me.

Levit. 48.

‖ Or, Geſhem verſ. 2.

Hebr. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.

‖ Or, matters.

† Hebr. broad in ſpaces.

* Ezra 2. &c.

‖ Or, Seraiah.

‖ Or, Bani.

‖ Or, Jora.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The men of ‖Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.
29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests. The children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy & three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua of Kadmiel *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety & two.
61 * And these were they which went up also from Tel melah, Tel harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto them that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore.
67 Beside their men-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred fourty and five singing men, and singing women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests garments.
71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.
73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities: and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law:* 9 *They comfort the people:* 13 *The forwardnesse of them to hear and be instructed:* 16 *They keep the feast of tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water-gate, * and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all † that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.
3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning, until mid-day, before the men and the women and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.
4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads,

§ Or, Azmaveth.
§ Or, Kiriath-arim.
* See verse 12.
* 1 Chro. 24.7.
§ Or, Hodevah, ezra 2.40. Judah. ezra 3.9.
‖ Amon. Ami.
* Ezra 2.43.
§ Or, pedegree
§ Or, the governour.
* Ezra 7.6.
† Hebr. part.
† Hebr. that understood in hearing.
† Hebr. from the light.
† Hebr. tower of wood.
† Hebr. eyes.

heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

‖ Or, the governour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the law.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * booths in the feast of the seventh moneth:

† Hebr. by the hand of. * Levit. 23.34. Deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they should publish and proclame in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

† Hebr. a restraint

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast and repentance of the people: 4 The Levites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8.2.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Hebr. strange children.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

‖ Or, assembly.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up, *and* bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone; * thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshipperh thee.

* Genes. 1.1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse *Abram, & broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

+ Gen. 12. 31. & 12.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

1. & 17.5. * Gen. 15.6. + Gen. 12. 7. & 15.18 and 17. 7.8.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea:

* Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 7. 8.9.10.12 & 14. chap.

11 * And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty* waters.

* Exod. 14.22. * Exod.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

15.10. * Exod. 13.21.

13 Thou * camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, and † true laws, good statutes and commandments:

* Exod. 20.1. and 19.20. † Hebr. laws of truth.

14 And madest known unto them thine holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworn to give them.

* Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. num. 20.9 * Deut. 1.8.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

† Hebr. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

+ Numb. 14.4. † Hebr. a God of pardons. * Exod. 32.4.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernes: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

* Exod. 13.22. num. 14. 14. 1 cor 10.1.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

* Numb. 11.17. + Exod. 15.15. and 17.6.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes

Josh. 5.12.

*clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of *Sihon, & the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should go in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them †as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy * prophets, which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them; and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements (which if a man do, he shall live in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou † forbear them, and testifiedst * against them by thy spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the *mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seem little before thee, †that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, † seal *unto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.*
29 *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelitah, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding,

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day; and *that* we would leave the seventh yeer, and the * exaction of † every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites,

* Deut. 8.4.
* Numb. 21.21, &c.
† Hebr. according to their will.
‖ Or, cisterns.
† Hebr. tree of food.
* 1 Kings 19.10.
† Hebr. they returned to do evil.
† Hebr. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.
† Hebr. protract over them
* 2 Kings 17.13. 2 chron. 36.15.
† Hebr. in the hand of thy prophets.
* Exod. 34.6.
† Hebr. weariness
† Hebr. that hath found us.
† Hebr. [are] at the sealing, or sealed.
† Hebr. at the sealings.
‖ Or, the governours
* Ezra 2.43.
† Hebr. by the hand of.
* Exod. 34.16. deut. 7.3.
* Exod. 20.10. lev. 23.3. deut. 5.12. nehem. 13.23.
* Deut. 15.2. levit. 25.4.
† Hebr. every hand.

Levites,

Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * law:

* See numb 28. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19. and lev. 19. 23.

35 And to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the houſe of the LORD.

* Exod. 13. 2. lev. 27. 17. numb. 15. 19. & 18. 12, &c.

36 Alſo the firſt-born of our ſons, and of our cattell, (as it is written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites that the ſame Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

* Numb. 18. 26.

38 And the prieſt the ſons of Aaron ſhall be with the Levites * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers where *are* the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Jeruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jeruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jeruſalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jeruſalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the ſon of Uzziah, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Shephatiah, the ſon of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-Hoſeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſon of Adaiah, the ſon of Joiarib, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſons of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, *were* four hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſons of Benjamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Joed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſon of Kolaiah, the ſon of Maaſeiah, the ſon of Ithiel, the ſon of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſon of Zichri, *was* their overſeer: and Judah the ſon of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſon of Joiarib, Jachin:

11 Seraiah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Pelaliah, the ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Zechariah, the ſon of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai the ſon of Azareel, the ſon of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhillemoth, the ſon of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſon of *one* of the great men.

‖ *Or*, the ſon of Haggedolim.

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† *Hebr.* [were] over.

17 And Mattaniah the ſon of Micha, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſon of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city *were* two hundred fourſcore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two.

† *Hebr.* at the gates.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were over the Nethinims.

* See chap. 3. 26.

‖ *Or*, the tower.

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, *was* Uzzi the ſon of Bani, the ſon of Haſhabiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha: of the ſons of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

‖ *Or*, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſon of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zera the ſon of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Benjamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

‖ *Or*, of Geba. ‖ *Or*, to Michmaſh.

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The prieſts, and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high prieſts.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The ſolemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOw theſe *are* the * prieſts and the Levites, that went up with Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel,

* Ezra 2. 1.

Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,
3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,
4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,
5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe *were* the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the days of Jeſhua.
8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* over the ‖ thankſgiving: he and his brethren.
9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni: their brethren *were* over againſt them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Jeſhua begat Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were prieſts, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber.
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.
22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: alſo the prieſts, to the reign of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, * were written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeſhua the ſon of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them, to praiſe, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.
26 Theſe were in the dayes of Joiakim, the ſon of Jeſhua, the ſon of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgivings, and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harps.
28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jeruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.
30 And the prieſts, and the Levites purified themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gave thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And *certain* of the prieſts ſons with trumpets, *namely*, Zechariah the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the ſcribe before them.
37 And at the fountain gate, which was over againſt them, they went up by the ſtairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the houſe of David, even unto § water gate eaſt-ward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks went over againſt them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall,
39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fiſh-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the ſheep-gate: and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon-gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the houſe of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:
41 And the prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Minjamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loud with Jezrahiah their overſeer.
43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices and rejoyced: for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives alſo and the children rejoyced: ſo that the joy of Jeruſalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed over the chambers, for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the ‖ law for the prieſts and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the prieſts, and for the Levites † that waited.
45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his ſon.
46 For in the dayes of David * and Aſaph, of old, there were chief of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiving unto God.
47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites ſanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Upon the reading of the law ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his return cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed:* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God.* 15 *The violation of the ſabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with ſtrange wives.*

ON that day † they read in the * book of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for ever,
2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.
3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the

‖ Or, Melicu. verſ. 14.
‖ Or, Sebaniah, verſ. 24.
‖ Or, Harim. verſ. 15.
‖ Or, Meraioth
‖ Or, Ginnethon, verſ. 16.
‖ Or, Miniamin. v. 17.
‖ Or, Moadiah, verſ. 17.
‖ Or, Sallai, verſ. 20.
‖ That is, the pſalms of thankſgiving.
* 1 Chro. 9.
‖ Or, treaſuries, or aſſemblies.
‖ That is, appointed by the law.
† Heb. for the joy of Judah.
† Hebr. that ſtood.
* 1 Chro. 24 & 25. chapters; * 1 Chro. 25. 1, &c.
‖ That is, ſet apart. * Numb. 18. 26.
† Hebr. made [their voice] to be heard.
† Hebr. there was read. * Numb. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3.
† Hebr. ears. * Numb. 22. 5. joſh. 24. 9.

the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

† Hebr. being ſet over.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the prieſt, † having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was † commanded *to be given to* the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

† Hebr. the commandment of the Levites.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

‖ Or, I earneſtly requeſted.

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

† Hebr. ſtanding.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil unto the ‖ treaſuries.

‖ Or, ſtore-houſes.

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute unto their brethren.

† Hebr. at their hand.

† Hebr. it was upon them.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out † my good deeds, that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Verſ. 22.

† Hebr. kindneſſes

‖ Or, obſervations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the ſabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine-grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: and I reſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and ſellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do ſo again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the ſabbath.

† Hebr. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come and keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

‖ Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Hebr. had made to dwell [with them.]

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Hebr. they diſcerned not to ſpeak. † Hebr. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſons, nor take their daughters unto your ſons, or for your ſelves.

‖ Or, reviled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael, * nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin.

* 1 Kings 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſons of Joiada the ſon of Eliaſhib the high prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

† Hebr. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts. 10 Vaſhti ſent for refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoveraignty.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shuſhan, the palace:

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, the power of Perſia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majeſty, many dayes, *even* an hundred and fourſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt unto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both unto great and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace;

† Hebr. found.

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings* faſtened with cords of fine linen, and purple,

‖ Or, violet

to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment † by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seven * princes of Persia and Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 † What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royall estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throwout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces into every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther, best pleasing the king, is made queen.* 21 *Mordecai discovering a treason is recorded in the chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 * Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncles daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the kings chamberlain the keeper of the women appointed: and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

‖ *Or*, of porphyr and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

† *Hebr.* Wine of the kingdom.

† *Hebr.* according to the hand of the king.

‖ *Or*, eunuchs.

† *Hebr.* good of countenance.

† *Hebr.* which [was] by the hand of his eunuchs

* Ezra 7.14.

† *Hebr.* What to do.

† *Hebr.* If it be good with the king.

† *Hebr.* from before him.

† *Hebr.* that it passe not away.

† *Hebr.* unto her companion.

† *Hebr.* was good in the eyes of the king.

† *Hebr.* that one should publish [it] according to the language of his people.

† *Hebr.* unto the hand.

‖ *Or*, Hegai. verf. 8.

* 2 Kings 24. 15. Jerem 24. 1 and 2 chron. 36. 10.

† *Hebr.* nourished.

† *Hebr.* fair of form and good of countenance.

† *Hebr.* her portions.

† *Hebr.* he changed her.

† *Hebr.* to know the peace.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight more then all the virgins: so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in stead of Vashti.

‖ Or, kindnesse. † Hebr. before him.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

† Hebr. rest.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2. † Hebr. the threshold.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.* 7 *He casteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the king, to put the Jews to death.*

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand; for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* thorowout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

† Hebr. meet, or equall. † Hebr. to destroy them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

† Hebr. weigh.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.* 4 *Esther understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit:* 10 *She excusing her self, is threatened by Mordecai:* 15 *She appointing a fast, undertaketh the suit.*

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes; and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlains came, and told it her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him, but he received *it* not.

† Hebr. eunuchs.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Hebr. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan, to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;
11 All the kings ſervants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king theſe thirty dayes.
12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.
13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.
14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there †enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *ſuch* a time as this?
15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer:*
16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are †preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.
17 So Mordecai †went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† Hebr. reſpiration.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her ſuit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman, proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.*

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, over againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſat upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.
2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the queen ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neer, and touched the top of the ſcepter.
3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.
4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.
5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.
6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdom it ſhall be performed.
7 Then anſwered Eſther and ſaid, My petition and my requeſt *is*,
8 If I have found favour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and †to perform my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath ſaid.
9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.
10 Neverthleſſe, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent, and †called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.
11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.
12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf: and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.
13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.
14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a †gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

† Hebr. to do.
† Hebr. caused to come.
† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahaſuerus reading in the chronicles of the good ſervice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 4 *Haman coming to ſue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counſell that he might do him honour.* 12 *Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtiny.*

ON that night †could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.
2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the †door, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.
3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtered unto him, There is nothing done for him.
4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)
5 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.
6 So Haman came in, and the king ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man †whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my ſelf?)
7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man †whom the king delighteth to honour,
8 †Let the royall apparell be brought, †which the king *uſeth* to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is ſet upon his head:
9 And let this apparell and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and †bring him on horſback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclame before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.
10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordecai the Jew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: †let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.
11 Then took Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclamed

† Hebr. the kings ſleep fled away.
‖ Or, Bigthan, cap. 2. 21.
† Hebr. threſhold.
† Hebr. in whoſe hodour the king delighteth.
† Hebr. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.
† Hebr. Let them bring the royall apparell.
† Hebr. wherewith the king clotheth *himſelf.*
† Hebr. cauſe him to ride.
† Hebr. ſuffer not a whit to fall.

before

before him. Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life, and her peoples: 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

† *Hebr.* to drink.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine. What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

† *Hebr.* that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings dammage.

† *Hebr.* whose heart hath filled him.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid, || before the king and the queen.

† *Hebr.* the man adversary. || *Or,* at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† *Hebr.* with me.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows, fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† *Hebr.* tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai his honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

† *Hebr.* and she wept, and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse † the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which he wrote to destroy the Jews, which are in all the kings provinces.

† *Hebr.* the device. || *Or,* who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† *Hebr.* be able. that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverse.

* See chap. i. 19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the kings Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people, and province that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was † published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

† *Hebr.* revealed.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules, *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of || blew, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

|| *Or,* violet.

16 The Jews had light, and gladnesse, and joy, and honour.

17 And *in* every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews: for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festivall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment, and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did † what they would unto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha the enemy of the Jews, slew they: but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be † hanged upon the gallows.

† Hebr. let them hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan, but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting, and gladnesse.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Hebr. crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

† Hebr. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ *That is*, lot.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer:

† Hebr. passe.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembered and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Hebr. passe. † Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† Hebr. all strength.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed *for* themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Hebr. for their souls.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Hebr. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect, and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

* Chap. 2.3.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great ‖ houshold, so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the east.

‖ Or, cattell.

‖ Or, husbandry. † Hebr. sons of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1 Kings 21.10.13. † Hebr. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† Hebr. the adversary. † Hebr. in the midst of them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1 Pet. 5.8.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, † Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

† Hebr. hast thou set thy heart on?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

‖ Or, cattell.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Hebr. if he curse thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Hebr. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. rushed.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. from aside, &c.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground and worshipped,

‖ Or, robe.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5.14. 1 Tim. 6.7.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job:* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God:* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGain, there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1.7.

3 * And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. ver. 1. & 8. † Heb. to swallow him up.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but save his life.

‖ Or, only.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall, and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receive good at the hand of God: and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There *is* a man-childe conceived:

4 Let that day be darkneſſe; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeize upon it: ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breſts, that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt,

14 With kings and counſellours of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they hear not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life unto the bitter *in* ſoul?

21 Which † long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man, whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I *was* not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither *was* I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion:* 7 *He teacheth Gods judgements to be, not for the righteous, but for the wicked:* 12 *His fearfull viſion to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightneſſe of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Even as I have ſeen, they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his ‖ noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men:

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, be * put no truſt in his ſervants, ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth?

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harm of inconſideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is miſery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the ſaints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖ envie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are far from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparks flie upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doth great things, † and unſearchable: marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 * To ſet up on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 * He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their *own* craftineſſe, and the counſell of the froward is carried headlong.

* Nehem.4.15.pſal.33.10. iſai.8.10. ‖ *Or*, cannot perform any thing. † 1 Cor.3.19.

† *Hebr.* anſwered. † Chap. 10.18, 19. Jer.20.14.

‖ *Or*, challenge it. ‖ *Or*, let them terrifie it as thoſe [who have] a bitter day. ‖ *Or*, let it not rejoyce among the dayes. ‖ *Or*, leviathan. † *Hebr.* the eye-lids of the morning.

† *Hebr.* wearied [in] ſtrength.

† *Hebr.* wait. * Chap. 39.8. † *Hebr.* before my meat. † *Hebr.* I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

† *Hebr.* a word. † *Hebr.* who can retain from words? † *Hebr.* the bowing knees.

* Prov. 22.8 hoſ. 10.13. ‖ *That is*, by his anger, as iſa. 30.33.

† *Hebr.* by ſtealth.

† *Hebr.* met me. † *Hebr.* the multitude of my bones. ‖ *Or*, I heard a ſtill voice. * Chap. 15.15. 2 pet.2.4. ‖ *Or*, nor in his angels [in whom] he put light. * 2 Cor. 5.1. † *Hebr.* beaten in pieces.

‖ *Or*, look. ‖ *Or*, indignation.

‖ *Or*, iniquity. ‖ *Or*, labour. † *Hebr.* the ſons of the burning coal lift up to flie. * Chap. 9.10. pſal. 72.18. rom. 11. 33. † *Hebr.* and [there is] no ſearch. † *Hebr.* till [there be] no number. † *Hebr.* out-places * Pſal. 113.6. 1 ſam.2.7.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.
15 But he ſaveth the poor from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 * So the poor hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 * He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he ſhall redeem thee from death: and in war, from the † power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt be hid ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue; neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.
23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field, and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace, and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſin.
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be ‖ great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in in his ſeaſon.
27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*, hear it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe: 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort: 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.*

But Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 O that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heavier then the ſand of the ſea, therefore my words are ‖ ſwallowed up.
4 * For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh up my ſpirit: the terrours of God do ſet themſelves in aray againſt me.
5 Doth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unſavoury be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my ſoul refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might have my requeſt! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy me, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then ſhould I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my ſelf in ſorrow: let him not ſpare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my ſtrength that I ſhould hope? and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?
13 *Is* not my help in me? and *is* wiſdom driven quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould be ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the ſtream of brooks they paſſe away,
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the ice, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aſide: they go to nothing, and periſh.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, becauſe they had hoped: they came thither and were aſhamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing, ye ſee *my* caſting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to underſtand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are as* winde?
27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is † evident unto *you*, if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, return again: my righteouſneſſe ‖ *is* in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcern perverſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuſeth his deſire of death: 12 He complaineth of his own reſtleſneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

Is there not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a ſervant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſom nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.
5 My fleſh is clothed with worms, and clods of duſt; my ſkin is broken, and become lothſom.
6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.
8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me no *more*: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is conſumed and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave, ſhall come up no *more*.
10 He ſhall return no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?
13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:
14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.
15 So that my ſoul chuſeth ſtrangling, *and* death rather † then my life.
16 I loath *it*; I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.
17 * What *is* man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How

---

* Deut. 28.29.
‖ Or, run into.
* Pſal. 107.42.
* Prov. 3. 12. james 1.12. heb. 12.5. reve. 3.19.
* Deut. 32.39. 1 ſam. 2.6. iſa. 30.26. hoſ. 6.1.
* Pſal. 91.3.
† Hebr. from the hands.
‖ Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.
* Hoſea 2.18.
‖ Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
‖ Or, erre.
‖ Or, much.
† Hebr. aſcendeth.
† Hebr. for thy ſelf.
† Hebr. lifted up.
‖ That is, I want words to expreſſe my grief.
* Pſal. 38.2.
† Hebr. at graſſe.
† Hebr. my expectation.
† Hebr. braſen.
† Hebr. to him that melteth.
† Hebr. they are cut off.
† Heb in the heat thereof.
† Hebr. extinguiſhed.
‖ Or, for now ye are [like] to them. [Hebr.] to it.
† Hebr. not.
† Hebr. ye cauſe to fall upon.
† Hebr. before your face.
‖ That is, in this matter.
† Hebr. my palate.
‖ Or, warfare
† Hebr. gapeth after.
† Hebr. the evening be meaſured.
* Chap. 16.22. pſal 90 6. & 102.11. and 103. 15. & 144. 4. iſa. 40.6. jam. 4.14.
† Hebr. ſhall not return.
‖ To ſee that is to enjoy.
‖ That is I can live no longer.
† Hebr. then my bones.
* Pſalm 8.4. and 144 3. heb. 2.6.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?
20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?
21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad ſheweth Gods juſtice, in dealing with men according to their works: 8 He alledgeth antiquity, to prove the certain deſtruction of the hypocrite: 20 He applieth Gods juſt dealing to Job.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,
2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong winde?
3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?
4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him, and he have caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:
5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.
7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.
9 (For * we *are but* of yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes upon earth *are* a ſhadow)
10 Shall they not teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can theruſh grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?
12 * Whileſt it *is* yet in his greeneſſe, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb:
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:
14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.
15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.
16 He *is* green before the ſun, and his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the place of ſtones.
18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then *it* ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I have not ſeen thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † rejoycing.
22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods juſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by affliction.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 I know it *is* ſo of a truth: but how ſhould * man be juſt † with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him one of a thouſand.
4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened *himſelf* againſt him, and hath proſpered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:
6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the ſun, and it riſeth not, and ſealeth up the ſtars:
8 * Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the ſea:
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the ſouth:
10 * Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do ſtoop under him.
14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwer him, *and* chuſe out my words *to reaſon* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not anſwer: *but* I would make ſupplication to my Judge.
16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, *yet* would I not believe, that he had hearkened unto my voice:
17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.
18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.
19 If *I ſpeak* of ſtrength, lo, he *is* ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhall ſet me a time *to plead*?
20 If I juſtifie my ſelf, mine *own* mouth ſhall condemn me: *if I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*, He deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.
26 They are paſſed away as the † || ſwift ſhips, as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.
27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort my ſelf:
28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean:
31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall || abhor me.
32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwer him, *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.
33 Neither is there † any || dayes man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.
35 *Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him, † but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Job taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions: 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little eaſe before death

MY ſoul is || weary of my life: I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf; I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.
2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemn me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

* Deut. 32.4. 2 chro. 19. 17. dan. 9.14.
† Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.
* Chap. 22.23.
* Deut. 4.32.
* See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9.
1 chro. 29. 15. pſal. 144.4. & 39.11.
† Hebr. not.
* Pſalm 129.6. jer. 17.5.
* Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. pſal. 112. 10. prov. 10.28.
† Hebr. a ſpiders houſe.
† Hebr. take the ungodly by the hand.
† Hebr. ſhouting for joy.
* Hebr. ſhall not be.
* Pſalm 143.2.
|| Or, before God.
|| Or, ſhips of deſire.
|| Or, ſhips of Ebeh.
|| Or, make me to be abhorred.
† Heb. one that ſhould argue.
|| Or, umpire.
† Hebr. but I [am] not ſo with my ſelf.
|| Or, cut off while I live.

3 *Is* it good unto thee that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the work of thine hands? and ſhine upon the counſell of the wicked?

† *Hebr.* the labour of thine hands.

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſin?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

† *Hebr.* [it is] upon thy knowledge.

8 Thine hands † have made me, and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

† *Hebr.* took pains about me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?

10 * Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheeſe?

* Pſalm 139.4 & 14.15.

11 Thou haſt clothed me with skin and fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinews.

† *Hebr.* hedged.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſin, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction;

16 For it increaſeth: thou huntеſt me as a fierce lion: and again thou ſheweſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me.

17 Thou reneweſt thy ‖ witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me; changes and war are againſt me.

‖ *That is,* thy plagues.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

* Chap. 3.11.

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little;

* See cha. 9.9. & 7.6.

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land † of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death;

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf; *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf.* 5 *Gods wiſdom is unſearchable.* 13 *The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

† *Hebr.* a man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

‖ Or, devices.

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thy eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

† *Hebr.* the heights of heaven.

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

‖ Or, make a change.

† *Hebr.* who can turn him away?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it*?

12 For † vain man would be wiſe, though man be born *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

† *Hebr.* empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

† *Hebr.* ſhall riſe above the noon day.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

* Levit. 25.5.

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:

† *Hebr.* intreat thy face.

17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noon day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

† *Hebr.* ſlight ſhall periſh from them.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid: yea, many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope *ſhall be as* the ‖ giving up of the ghoſt.

‖ Or, a puff of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him: 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

ANd Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdom ſhall die with you.

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

† *Hebr.* an heart.

† *Hebr.* I fall not lower then you.

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him; the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

† *Hebr.* with whom [are] not ſuch as theſe?

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, is as a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But ask now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

‖ Or, life.

† *Hebr.* all fleſh of man.

11 * Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

* Chap. 34.3.

12 With the ancient *is* wiſdom, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

† *Hebr.* plat.

13 ‖ With him *is* wiſdom and ſtrength, he hath counſell and underſtanding.

‖ *That is,* with God.

14 * Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he * ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

* Iſaiah 22.22. * Revel. 3.7. † *Hebr.* upon.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdom, the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counſellours away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

* Chap. 32.9.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

† *Hebr.* the lip of the faithfull.

20 * He removeth away † the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 He

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and
‖ Or, loosseth the girdle of the strong. ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them *again*.
† Hebr. leadeth in.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.
† Hebr. wander.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of partiality:* 14 *He profeſſeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and intreateth to know his own ſins, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and underſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I am not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all phyſicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedom.
6 Hear now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?
10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you.
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
† Hebr. Be ſilent from me. 13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what *will*.
14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.
† Hebr. prove, or, argue. 16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.
19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.
20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer: or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſins? make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſin.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?
* Pſal. 25.7. 26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me: and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.
† Hebr. obſerveſt. † Hebr. roots. 27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths, thou ſetteſt a print upon the † heels of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſin the creature is ſubject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes and full of trouble.
† Hebr. ſhort of dayes.
2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.
* Pſal. 102.12. and 103. 15. and 144.4. chap. 8 9.
3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
† Hebr. who will give? * Pſal. 51. 5. * Chap. 7. 1.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.
6 Turn from him, that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh as an hireling his day.
† Hebr. ceaſe.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † waſteth away, yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where is he?
† Hebr. is weakened, or, cut off.
11 As the waters fail from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:
12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens be no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, until thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbereſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch over my ſin?
* Pſal. 139.2.
17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquity.
18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.
† Hebr. fadeth.
19 The waters wear the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man:
† Hebr. overflooweſt.
20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.
21 His ſons come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.
22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety, in juſtifying himſelf:* 17 *He proveth by tradition the unquietneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſaid,
2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?
† Hebr. knowledge of winde.
3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?
4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.
† Hebr. thou makeſt void ‖ Or, ſpeech.
5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chuſeſt the tongue of the crafty.
† Hebr. teacheth.
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou which is not in us?

10 With us are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have seen I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid, they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived truſt in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe:* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulneſſe of his case:* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answereſt?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, †what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *against me*: and my leanneſſe rising up in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God † hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare, he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the duſt.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death:

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now behold, my witneſſe *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When † a few yeers are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous:* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off even † the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short because of darkneſſe.

* Rom. 11.34.

* Chap. 14.4. 1 kings 8. 46. 2 chr. 6.36. pſal. 14.3. pro. 20.9. 1 joh. 1.8.

* Chap. 4.18.

† Hebr. a sound of fears.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Iſa. 59.4. pſal. 7.15.

a Or, iniquity.

‖ Or, troublesom.

* Chap. 13.4.

† Hebr. words of winde.

† Hebr. what goeth from me?

† Hebr. hath shut me up.

† Hebr. in the high places.

† Hebr. [are] my scorners.

‖ Or, friend.

† Hebr. yeers of number.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent.

† Hebr. lodge.

‖ Or, before [them]

‖ Or, my thoughts.

† Hebr. shall adde strength.

† Hebr. the possessions.

† Hebr. neer.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

† Hebr. cried, or called. 14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? marke, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

† Hebr. his ſoul. 4 He reareth † himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

‖ Or, lamp. 7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitened, and his own counſell ſhall caſt him down.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.

9 The gin ſhall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.

† Hebr. bidden. 10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.

† Hebr. ſcatter him. 12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

† Hebr. bare. 13 It ſhall devour the † ſtrength of his ſkin: *even* the firſt-born of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.

* Chap 8. 14. & 11. 20. pſ 112. 10. prov. 30. 8. 14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath, and above ſhall his branch be cut off.

* Prov. 2. 22. 17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.

† Hebr. they ſhall drive him 18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

19 He ſhall neither *have* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

‖ Or, lived with him. † Hebr. laid hold on horrour. 20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty: 21, 28 He craveth pity: 23 He beleeveth the reſurrection.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?

‖ Or, harden your ſelves againſt me. 3 Theſe ten times have ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with my ſelf.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me and hath compaſſed me with his net.

‖ Or, violence. 7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maidens count me for a ſtranger: I am an alien in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath *is* ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine own body.

† Hebr. my belly. 18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me: I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

‖ Or, the wicked * Pſal. 41. 9. and 55. 19. † Hebr. the men of my ſecret. ‖ Or, as. † Hebr. Who will give! &c. 19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

‖ Or, After I ſhall awake, though this [body] be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God. † Hebr. a ſtranger 26 ‖ And *though* after my ſkin, *worms* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, *though* my reins be conſumed † within me.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

[† Heb.] in my boſom. [‖ Or,] and [what] root of matter is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite & ſaid,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for *this* † I make haſte:

† Hebr. my haſte is in me. 3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.

4 Koweſt thou *not* this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,

* Pſal. 37. 37. † Hebr. from neer. † Hebr. cloud. 5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for ever like his own dung: they which have ſeen him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dream, and ſhall not be found: yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo *which* ſaw him, ſhall ſee *him* no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

‖ *Or,* The poor ſhall oppreſſe his children.

10 ‖ His children ſhall ſeek to pleaſe the poor, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full of *the ſin* of his youth, which ſhall lie down with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keep it ſtill † within his mouth:

† Heb. in the midſt of his palat.

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aſps within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed down riches, and he ſhall vomit them up again: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſuck the poiſon of aſps: the viper's tongue ſhall ſlay him.

‖ *Or,* ſtreaming brooks.

17 He ſhall not ſee the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

† *Hebr.* according to the ſubſtance of his exchange.

18 That which he laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow *it* down: † according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution *be*, and he ſhall not rejoyce *therein*.

† *Hebr.* cruſhed. * Eccleſ. 5. 12.

19 Becauſe he hath † oppreſſed, *and* hath forſaken the poor, *becauſe* he hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not:

† *Hebr.* knowe.

20 Surely he ſhall not † feel quieteneſſe in his belly, he ſhall not ſave of that which he deſired.

‖ *Or,* there ſhall be none left for his meate.

21 ‖ There ſhall none of his meat be left, therefore ſhall no man look for his goods.

‖ *Or,* troubleſome.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiency he ſhall be in ſtraits: every hand of the ‖ wicked ſhall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath upon him, and ſhall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of ſteel ſhall ſtrike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the gliſtering ſword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darkneſſe *ſhall be* hid in his ſecret places, a fire not blown ſhall conſume him, it ſhall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven ſhall reveal his iniquity: and the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.

† *Hebr.* of his decree from God.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, *and his goods* ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job ſheweth that even in the judgement of man, he hath reaſon to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God: 16 Sometime their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 * Hear diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer me that I may ſpeak, and after that I have ſpoken, mock on.

† *Hebr.* ſhortened.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were ſo*, why ſhould not my ſpirit be † troubled?

† *Hebr.* Look unto me. * Pſal. 17. 26. & 73. 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

5 † Mark me, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

† *Hebr.* are peace from fear.

8 Their ſeed is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes.

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bul gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and caſteth not her calf.

11 They ſend forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the ſound of the organ.

‖ *Or,* in a moment. * Chap. 22. 17.

13 They ſpend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 * Therefore they ſay unto God, Depart from us: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we ſhould ſerve him? and what profit ſhould we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counſell of the wicked is far from me

‖ *Or,* limp.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their deſtruction upon them? *God* diſtributeth ſorrows in his anger.

† *Hebr.* ſtealeth away

18 They are as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaff that the ſtorm † carrieth away.

‖ *That is,* the puniſhment of his iniquity.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know *it*.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midſt?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, ſeeing he judgeth thoſe that are high?

† *Hebr.* in his very perfection, or, in the ſtrength of his perfection.

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.

† *Hebr.* milk-paile

24 His ‖ breſts are full of milk, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

† *Hebr.* the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked

25 And another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoul, and never eateth with pleaſure.

* Prov. 16. 4.

26 They ſhall lie down alike in the duſt, and the worms ſhall cover them.

† *Hebr.* the day of wraths.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.

† *Hebr.* graves.

28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† *Hebr.* watch in the heap.

29 Have ye not aſked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reſerved to the day of deſtruction: they ſhall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

† *Hebr.* tranſgreſſion.

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the † grave, and ſhall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley ſhall be ſweet unto him: and every man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, ſeeing in your anſwers there remaineth † falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodneſſe profiteth not God: 5 He accuſeth Job of ſivers ſins: 21 He exhorteth him to repentance with promiſe of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

‖ *Or,* if he may be profitable, doth his good ſucceſſe [depend] thereon?

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as ‖ he that is wiſe may be profitable unto himſelf?

3 *Is* it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great? and thine iniquities infinite?

† *Hebr.* ſtripped the clothes of the naked.

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou haſt not given water to the weary to drink, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

† Hebr. cried, or called. 14 I have † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go down to the bars of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of preſumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will ſpeak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

† Hebr. his ſoul. 4 He teareth † himſelf in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

‖ Or, lamp. 7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitened, and his own counſell ſhall caſt him down.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.

9 The gin ſhall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber ſhall prevail againſt him.

† Hebr. bidden. 10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on every

† Hebr. ſcatter him. ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

† Hebr. bars. 13 It ſhall devour the † ſtrength of his ſkin: *even* the firſt-born of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.

* Chap 8. 14. & 11. 20. pſ 112. 10. prov. 10. 28. 14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhall be dried up beneath, and above ſhall his branch be cut off.

* Prov. 2. 22. 17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.

† Hebr. they ſhall drive him 18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

19 He ſhall neither *have* ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

‖ Or, lived with him. † Hebr. laid hold on horrour. 20 They that come after him ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feed their cruelty: 21. 28 He craveth pity: 23 He beleeveth the reſurrection.

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?

‖ Or, harden your ſelves againſt me. 3 Theſe ten times have ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with my ſelf.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

‖ Or, violence 7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maidens count me for a ſtranger: I am an alien in their ſight.

16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *ſake* of † mine own body.

† Hebr. my belly. 18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me: I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

‖ Or, the wicked * Pſal. 41. 9. and 55. 19. † Hebr. the men of my ſecret. 19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

‖ Or, as. † Hebr. Who will give! &c. 23 † Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* he ſhall ſtand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

‖ Or, after I ſhall awake, though this [body] be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God. † Hebr. a ſtranger matter is [† Heb.] in my boſom. [‖ Or.] and [what] root of found in me? 26 ‖ And *though* after my ſkin, *worms* deſtroy this *body*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, *though* my reins be conſumed † within me.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, & ſaid,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for *this* † I make haſte:

† Hebr. my haſte is in me. 3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,

* Pſal. 37. 37. 5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

† Hebr. from neer † Hebr. cloud. 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he ſhall periſh for ever like his own dung: they which have ſeen him, ſhall ſay, Where *is* he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dream, and ſhall not be found: yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

‖ *Or,* The poor shall oppresse his children.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

† *Heb.* in the midst of his palat.

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‖ *Or,* streaming brooks.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

† *Hebr.* according to the substance of his exchange.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

† *Hebr.* crushed. * Eccles. 5. 12.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor, *because* he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

† *Hebr.* know.

20 Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

‖ *Or,* there shall be none left for his store.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

‖ *Or,* troublesome.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall: terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places, a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

† *Hebr.* of his decree from God.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man, he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked so prosper, as they despise God:* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 * Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

† *Hebr.* shortened.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† *Hebr.* Look up to me. * Psal. 17. 26. & 73. 12. Jer. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

† *Hebr.* are peace from fear.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bul gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

‖ *Or,* In a minit.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

* Chap. 22. 17.

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is far from me

‖ *Or,* lamp.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

† *Hebr.* stealeth away

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

‖ *That is,* the punishment of his iniquity.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth those that are high?

† *Hebr.* In his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

† *Hebr.* milk-pails † *Hebr.* the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked * Prov. 15. 4.

24 His ‖ brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† *Hebr.* the day of wraths.

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

† *Hebr.* graves.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

† *Hebr.* watch in the heap.

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him: and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

† *Hebr.* transgression.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God:* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sins:* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance with promise of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

‖ *Or,* if he may be profitable doth his good succeesse [depend] thereon?

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† *Hebr.* stripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 ut as for the † mighty man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherleſſe have been broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden fear troubleth thee,

11 Or darkneſſe that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the † height of the ſtars, how high they are.

13 And thou ſayeſt, || How doth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he ſeeth not, and he walketh *in* the circuit of heaven.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way, which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whoſe foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 * Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do || for them?

18 *Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but the counſell of the wicked is far from me.

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.

20 Whereas our || ſubſtance is not cut down, but the || remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelf with || him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold || as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy || defence, and thou ſhalt have † plenty of ſilver.

26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and he ſhall hear thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting up: and he ſhall ſave the † humble perſon.

30 || He ſhall deliver the iſland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the puteneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God.* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God, who is inviſible, obſerveth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job anſwerrd and ſaid,

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter, my † ſtroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him: ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold him, he hideth himſelf on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips: † I have eſteemed the words of his mouth more then || my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed.* 17 *There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remove the * land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and || feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing: that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away § ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the dark they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the grave *thoſe which* have ſinned.

20 The womb ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembered, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, || and no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth, yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are

† *Hebr.* the man of arm.
† *Hebr.* eminent, or, accepted for countenance.
† *Hebr.* the head of the ſtars.
|| *Or,* what.
† *Hebr.* a flood was poured upon their foundation.
* Chap. 21. 14.
|| *Or,* to them.
* Chap. 21. 15.
* Pſal. 107. 42.
|| *Or,* eſtate.
|| *Or,* their excellency.
|| *That is,* with God
* Chap. 8. 5.
|| *Or,* on the duſt
|| *Or,* gold.
† *Hebr.* ſilver of ſtrength.
† *Hebr.* him that hath low eyes.
|| *Or,* the innocent ſhall deliver the iſland.
† *Hebr.* my hand.
† *Hebr.* the way that is with me.
† *Hebr.* I have hid, or laid up.
|| *Or,* my appointed portion.
* Pſal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.
|| *Or,* feed them.
† *Hebr.* mingled corn, or dredge.
† *Hebr.* the wicked gather the vintage.
† *Hebr.* ſetteth his face in ſecret.
† *Hebr.* violently.
|| *Or,* he truſteth not his [own] life.
† are

† *Hebr.* are not.

† are gone, and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

† *Hebr.* closed up.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth.

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

* Chap. 4. 17. &c. and 15. 14. &c.

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worm: and the son of man *which is* a * worm?

* Psal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* savest thou the arm that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ *Or*, with the inhabitance.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.

* Prov. 15. 11.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

† *Hebr.* untill the end of light with darkness.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth thorow † the proud.

† *Hebr.* pride.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens, his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have, are turned into curses.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

† *Hebr.* added to take up.

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ‖ soul;

† *Hebr.* made my soul bitter ‖ *That is*, the breath which God gave him.

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖ the spirit of God is in my nostrills.

4 My lips shall not speak wickednesse, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justifie you: till I die I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I live.

† *Hebr.* from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me, as the unrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained: when God taketh away his soul?

* Matth. 16. 26.

9 * Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

* Prov. 1. 28. ezek. 8.

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

18. Joh. 9. 31. Jam. 4. 3.

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

‖ *Or*, being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep

* Psal. 78. 64.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

* Chap. 18. 11.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

† *Hebr.* in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

There is a knowledge of naturall things: 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God

SUrely there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖ *Or*, a mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone,

‖ *Or*, dust.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse: and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant, even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men,

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of *it are* the place of saphirs, and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

‖ *Or*, gold ore.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

‖ *Or*, flint.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

† *Hebr.* from weeping.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

* Rom. 11. 33. 34.

† *Hebr.* fine gold shall not be given for it.

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

* Prov. 3. 14 & 8. 19. and 16. 16.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphir.

‖ *Or*, vessell of fine gold.

17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies

‖ *Or*, Ramoth.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

* Vers. 12. 20 * Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

|| Or, heaven. 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the || air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof:

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:

|| Or, did number it * Psa. 111. 10. pro. 1. 7. & 9. 10. 27 Then did he see it, || and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 * And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom, and to depart from evil, is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

† Hebr. added to take up. 1 MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserved me:

|| Or, lamp. 3 When his || candle shined upon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkness:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oil:

† Hebr. with me. 7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

† Hebr. The voice of the nobles was hid. 10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor, and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

† Hebr. the jaw-teeth, or the grinders. 17 And I brake the † jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

† Hebr. I cast. 19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

† Hebr. opened. 20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bowe was † renewed in mine hand.

† Hebr. new. 21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

† Hebr. changed. 22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Jobs honour is turned into extream contempt:*
15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BUt now they † that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdeigned to have set with the dogs of my flock.

† Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want & famine they *were* || solitary: fleeing into § wildernesse in former time desolate and waste:

|| Or, dark as the night. 4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

† Hebr. yesternight. 5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

† Hebr. holes. 6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

† Hebr. men of no name. 9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

* Psal. 35. 15. & 69. 12. 10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

† Hebr. and withhold not spittle * from my face. 11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

† Hebr. my principall one. 16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season, and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

† Hebr. turned to be cruel. † Heb the strength of thy hand. 21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

|| Or, substance. 22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my || substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

|| Or, wisdom. † Hebr. 24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.

* Rom. 12. 15. psal. 35. 13. † Hebr. for him that was hard of day. 25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

* Psal. 102. 6. || Or, ostriches. 26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to || owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit.

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do, when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and || did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from *their* desire or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided || her from my mothers womb)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld the † sun when it shined, or the moon walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered † my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul:)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied,

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street, *but* I opened my doors || to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions, || as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! || behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

25 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, † *and* binde it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof † complain:

39 If I have † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and † cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends: 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job: 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* † young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise, neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not || directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: in *so doing*, my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Job: 8 He excuseth God from giving man an ac-

*2 Chro. 16.9. Job 32.21. pro. 5.21. and 15.3.

† Hebr. Let him weigh me in balances of justice.

‖ Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

‖ That is, the widow.

‖ Or, the chanell bone.

† Hebr. found much.

† Hebr. the light.

† Hebr. brig. t.

† Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

† Heb. my palat.

‖ Or, to the way.

‖ Or, after the manner of men.

‖ Or, behold, my signe [is, that] the Almighty will answer me.

† Hebr. weep.

† Heb. the strength thereof.

† Hebr. caused the soul of § owners thereof to expire; or breathe out.

‖ Or, noisome weeds.

† Hebr. from answering.

† Hebr. his soul.

† Hebr. expected Job in words.

† Hebr. elder for dayes.

† Hebr. few of dayes.

† Hebr. I feared.

* Chap. 38.36. prov. 2.6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1.17. and 2.21.

† Hebr. understandings.

† Hebr. words.

‖ Or, ordered his words.

† Hebr. they removed speeches from themselves.

† Hebr. words.

† Hebr. the spirit of my belly.

† Hebr. is not opened.

† Hebr. that I may breathe.

count of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministery:* 31 *He inciteth Job to attention.*

WHerefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

† *Hebr.* In my palat.

3 My words *ſhall be of* the uprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The ſpirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canſt anſwer me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand up.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap. 9.35. and 23.20

† *Hebr.* according to thy mouth.

† *Hebr.* cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *ſaying,*

† *Hebr.* In mine ears.

9 I *am* clean without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not juſt: I will anſwer thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtrive againſt him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

† *Hebr.* he anſwereth not.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a viſion of the night, when deep ſleep falleth upon men, in ſlumberings upon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the ears of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

† *Hebr.* he reveleth or uncovereth.

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

† *Hebr.* work.

18 He keepeth back his ſoul from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† *Hebr.* From paſſing by the ſword

19 He is chaſtened alſo with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *pain.*

* Pſal. 107.17.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoul † dainty meat.

† *Hebr.* meat of deſire.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away, that it cannot be ſeen, and his bones that were not ſeen, ſtick out.

22 His ſoul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew unto man his uprightneſſe:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and ſaith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ranſom.

‖ Or, an atonement.

25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall return to the dayes of his youth.

† *Hebr.* then childhood.

26 He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, He ſhall look upon men, and ſay, I have ſinned, &c.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and* if any ſay, I have ſinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliver his ſoul from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

‖ Or, He hath delivered my ſoul, &c. and my life.

29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† *Hebr.* twice [and] thrice.

30 To bring back his ſoul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me: ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with injuſtice. 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt.* 31 *Man muſt humble himſelf unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Job.*

FUrthermore Elihu anſwered and ſaid,

2 Hear my words, O ye wiſe men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 * For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

* Chap. 12.11.

† *Hebr.* palat.

4 Let us chuſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

† *Hebr.* mine arrow.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

† *Hebr.* men of heart.

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of underſtanding: * far be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, that *he ſhould commit* iniquity.

* Exod 32. 1 chr 8.3. & 36.23. pſal 92. 15. rom. 9.14.

11 * For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

* Pſal. 62. 12. prov. 24.12.

12 Yea ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

jerem. 32. 19. ezek. 33.20. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor 5. 10. 1 pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

† *Hebr.* all of it.

14 * If he ſet his heart † upon man: *if* he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath:

* Pſal. 104.29.

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.

† *Hebr.* upon him.

16 If now thou *haſt* underſtanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

* Eccles 12.6. gen. 3.19.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?

† *Hebr.* binde.

18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

*Deut. 10. 17. 2 chro. 5.7. acts 10.34.

19 * *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe 6.9. col. 3.25. 1 pet. 1.17

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

† *Hebr.* they ſhall take away the mighty.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

* Prov. 5. 21 & 15. 3. job 31. 4. 2 chro. 16.9. jer. 16 17.

22 *There is* no darkneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.

†*Heb.* goe

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right,* that he ſhould † enter into judgement with God.

† *Hebr.* without ſearching out.

24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

† *Hebr.* crushed.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

† *Hebr.* in [the] place of beholders.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:

† *Hebr.* from after him.

27 Becauſe they turned back † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

† *Hebr.* Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement,* I will not offend *any more.*

30 That the hypocrite reign not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement,* I will not offend *any more.*

32 That

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

† Hebr. Should it be from with thee?

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

† Hebr. of heart.

34 Let men † of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

‖ Or, My father, let Job be tried.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God because our good, or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreover and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst: My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

‖ Or, [by it] more then by my sin.

4 † I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

† Hebr. I will return to thee words.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou unto him?

* Psal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. chap. 22. 3.

7 * If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh us wiser then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

* Chap. 27. 9. pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. jer. 11. 11.

13 * Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Job.

15 But now because it *is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his wayes: 16 How Jobs sins hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I have* yet to speak on Gods behalf.

† Hebr. that there are yet words for God.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisdom.

† Hebr. heart.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor.

‖ Or, afflicted. * psal. 34. 14.

7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeers in pleasures.

* Chap. 21. 13. † Hebr. they shall passe away by the sword. † Hebr. their soul.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth; and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

‖ Or, sodomites.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

‖ Or, afflicted. † Hebr. the rest of thy table.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and justice take hold *on thee*.

‖ Or, judgement & justice should uphold [thee]

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliver thee.

† Hebr. turn thee aside.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the sea.

† Hebr. the roots.

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

* Hebr. that which goeth up.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works: 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

† Hebr. hear in hearing. † Hebr. light.

2 † Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightening unto the † ends of the earth.

† Hebr. wings of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

* Psa. 147. 16, 17. † Hebr. and to the showre of raine, and to the showres of rain of his strength.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou *on the* earth: † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

† Hebr. Out of the chamber.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

† Hebr. scattering (windes)

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud:

† Hebr. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

† Hebr. a rod.

13 He causeth me to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde?*

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

† Hebr. cold.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and imbecility.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

† Hebr. make me know.

4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

* Psal. 104.5. pro. 30.4.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

† Hebr. If thou knowest understanding.

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

† Hebr. sockets.

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

† Hebr. made to suck.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

* Psal. 104.9.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darknesse a swadling band for it,

10 And || brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

|| Or, established my decree upon it.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

† Hebr. the pride of thy waves.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

† Hebr. wings.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it || to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

|| Or, at.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and war?

24 By what way *is* the light parted? *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightening of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernesse, wherein there is no man?

† Hebr. is taken.

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

|| Or, the seven stars.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

† Hebr. Cimah.

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

† Hebr. Cesil.

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

|| Or, the twelve signes.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of || Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

† Hebr. guide them.

32 Canst thou bring forth || Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sons?

† Hebr. behold us.

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

* Chap. 23.8. eccl. 2.26.

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds? that abundance of waters may cover thee?

† Hebr. who can cause to lie down.

35 Canst thou send lightenings that they may go, and say unto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

|| Or, when the dust is turned into mire.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or † who can stay the bottels of heaven,

38 || When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together?

† Hebr. is poured.

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,

* Psal. 104.21.

40 * When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

† Hebr. the life.

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

* Psal. 147.9. mat. 6.26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, stork and ostrich, 19 the horse, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth, *or* canst thou mark when the hindes do calve?

* Psal. 29.8.

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

† Hebr. salt places.

6 Whose house I have made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.

† Hebr. of the exactour.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The

8 The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ‖ wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

‖ Or, the feathers of the stork & ostrich.

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up her self on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

† Hebr. terrour.

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible.

‖ Or, his [feet] dig.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

† Hebr. the armour.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver ratleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeveth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha, and he smelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

† Hebr. by thy mouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command? and make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

* Matth. 24.28. Luke 17. 37.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and * where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God stirreth him up to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisdom. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

* Chap. 38.3.

7 * Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

* Psal. 50.21. Rom. 3.4.

8 * Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

* Psal. 104.1.

9 *Hast* thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and binde their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

‖ Or, the elephant, as some think.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.

‖ Or, he setteth up.

17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approach *unto him*.

† Hebr. he oppresseth.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

‖ Or, will any take him in his sight? or, bore his nose with a gin?

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

‖ That is, a whale, or, a whirlpool.

CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou lettest down?

† Hebr. which thou drownest.

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

* Psal. 24.1. and 50.12. † Corinth. 10.26.

11 * Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him*? *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

‖ Or, within.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

† Hebr. strong pieces of shields.

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or cauldron.

† Hebr. sorrow rejoyceth.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. the fallings.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together:

they are firm in themselves they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether mil-stone.
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 † Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

‖ Or, brest-plate.

† Hebr. sharp pieces of the potsherd.

‖ Or, who behave themselves without fear.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselves and accepteth him: 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 * Who is he that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I have heard of thee, by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor my self, and repent in dust and ashes.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered. * Chap. 38.2.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for † him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly; in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Job.
10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.
12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job, more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.
13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even four generations.
17 So Job died, being old, and full of dayes.

† Hebr. for me. ‖ Or, for your sake. † Hebr. the face of Job. † Hebr. added to Job unto the double.

¶ THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

BLessed * is the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull.
2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD; * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.
4 The ungodly are not so: but are * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement: nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

* Prov. 4.14. ‖ Or, wicked. * Josh 1.8. psal. 119.1. Jer. 17.8. † Hebr. fade. * Psa. 34.5. Ja. 17. 13.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsell together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.
4 * He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his sore displeasure.
6 Yet have I set † my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.
7 * I will declare ‖ the decree; the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee.
8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 * Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.
12 Kisse the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

* Prov. 1.25. ‖ Or, trouble. † Hebr. anointed. † Hebr. upon Sion the hill of my holiness. * Acts 13. 33. heb. 1.5. ‖ Or, for a decree. * Psa. 72.8. * Revel. 2. 27. and 19.15. * Prov. 16. 20. isa. 30. 18. jer. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1 pet. 2.6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecurity of Gods protection.

¶ * A pſalm of David, when he fled from Abſalom his ſon.

* 2 Sam. 15 15.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe up againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

‖ Or, about.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for me: my glory, and the lifter up of my head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

* Pſal. 4 8.

5 * I laid me down and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſal. 27.3.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people that have ſet *themſelves* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſave me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the ungodly.

* Iſa. 43. 11. hoſea 13.4.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience: 2 He reproveth, and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods favour.*

¶ To the ‖ chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm of David.

‖ Or, overſeer.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ‖ have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

‖ Or, be gracious unto me.

2 O ye ſons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* ſeek after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in aw, and ſin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

* Pſal. 50. 14 and 51.19.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increaſed.

* Pſal. 3. 5.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace and ſleep: for thou, LORD, only makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David profeſſing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him. 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerve the godly.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Nehiloth. A pſalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

* Pſal. 130.6.

3 * My voice ſhalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look *up*.

† Hebr. before thine eyes.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall evil dwell with thee.

† Hebr. The man of bloods & deceit.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeak leaſing: the LORD will abhor the † bloody and deceitfull man,

† Hebr. the temple of thy holineſſe.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy, *and* in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe because of † mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

† Hebr. thoſe which obſerve me.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickedneſſe: * their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

‖ Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe. † Hebr. in his mouth, *that is* in the mouth of any of them.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their own counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

† Hebr. wickedneſſes. * Ro. 3. 13.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

‖ Or, make them guilty. ‖ Or, from their counſels. † Hebr. thou coverest over, or protecteſt them.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: † Hebr. crowned him. with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe: 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A pſalm of David.

‖ Or, upon the eighth.

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

* Pſal. 25.1.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: Oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

* Pſal. 30. 10. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. iſa. 38.18.

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my tears.

‖ Or, every night.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief: it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquitie, for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

* Matth. 7.23. and 25.41. luk 13.27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie: 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

‖ Or, buſineſſe.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

† Hebr. not a deliverer.

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me,

me, O LORD, * according to my righteousneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutours.

14 * Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt † ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the ſtars which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What *is* man that thou art mindefull of him? and the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels: and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: * thou haſt put all things under his feet.

7 † All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoever* paſſeth thorow the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

David praiſeth God for executing of judgement: 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him: 13 He prayeth that he may have cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Muth-Labben, A pſalm of David.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked, thou haſt put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for ever: he hath * prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he ſhall judge the world in righteouſneſſe, he ſhall miniſter judgement to the people in uprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy ſalvation.

15 * The heathen are ſunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of § poor ſhall not periſh for ever.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themſelves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked: 12 He prayeth for remedy: 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelf in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poor: * let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeek *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moved: for *I ſhall* † never *be* in adverſity.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* miſchief and ‖ vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily ſet againſt the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himſelf, that the poor may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth § wicked contemn God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeen *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchief and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himſelf unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

---

* Pſal. 38.19.
* 1 Sam. 16.7. 1 chron. 28.9. pſal. 139.1. jer. 11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.
† *Hebr.* My buckler is upon God.
‖ *Or*, God is a righteous Judge.
* Job 15. 35. iſa. 59. 4. james 1.15.
† *Hebr.* He hath digged a pit.
* Pſal. 9. 15. & 10. 2. prov. 5. 22.

* Matt. 21.16.
† *Hebr.* founded.
† *Hebr.* cauſe to ceaſe.

* Job 7. 17. pſal. 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

* 1 Cor. 15. 27.
† *Hebr.* flocks, and oxen all of them.

† *Hebr.* thou haſt made my judgement
† *Hebr.* in righteouſneſſe.
‖ *Or*, the deſtructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end, and [their] cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.
* Pſ. 95. 13 & 98. 10.

* Pſal. 37. 39 & 46. 1. & 91 2.
† *Hebr.* an high place.

* Geneſ. 9. 5.
‖ *Or*, afflicted.

* Pſal. 7. 16.

† *Hebr.* in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.
* Pſal. 7. 15. and 9. 16. prov. 5. 22.
† *Hebr.* ſouls.
‖ *Or*, the covetous bleſſeth himſelf, he abhorreth the Lord.
§ *Or*, all his thoughts *are*, there is no God.
* Pſal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.
† *Hebr.* unto generation and generation.
* Rom. 3. 14.
† *Hebr.* deceits.
‖ *Or*, iniquity.
† *Hebr.* he breaketh himſelf. ‖ *Or*, into his ſtrong parts. * Pſal. 94. 7. § *Or*, afflicted. † *Hebr.* leaveth.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse, *till* thou finde none

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt || prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherlesse, and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more || oppresse.

* Psal. 29. 9. & 145. 13. & 146. 10. Jer. 25 10. lam. 5. 19.

|| Or, establish.

|| Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in GOD against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall reign snares, fire and brimstone, and an || horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the upright.

† Hebr. In darknesse.

* Habak. 2.20.

|| Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God: 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chief musician || upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

|| Or, upon the eighth.

HELP, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail: our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD:) I will set *him* in safety, *from him that* || puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walke on every side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

† Hebr. great things.

† Hebr. are with us.

|| Or, would ensnare him.

* 2 Sam. 22.31. Psal. 18. 29 & 119 ver. 140. Pro 30 5.

† Hebr. him, [that is,] every one of them. [† Hebr.] the vilest of the sons of men is exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help: 3 He prayeth for preventing grace: 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the || chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

|| Or, over seer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God, lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy: my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man: 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience: 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THE * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, * to see if there were any that did understand *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great fear, for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsell of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

* Rom. 3.10.

† Hebr. sinking.

† Hebr. they feared a fear.

† Hebr. Who will give, &c.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnes, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor || taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall never be moved.

* Psal. 24. 3. &c.

† Hebr. sojourn.

* Isa. 33. 15.

|| Or, receiveth, or endureth.

* Exod. 22. 24. Lev. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 18. 8. 17. 12. and

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation: 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ || Michtam of David.

|| Or, a golden [psalm] of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that are in the earth, *and* to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, *that* || hasten after another *god*: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places, yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath given me counsell: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

* Psal. 50. 10. Job 22. 2. and 35. 7.

|| Or, give gifts to another. * Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9.

† Hebr. of my part.

8 * I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God against his enemies: 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse: 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the † right, O LORD, attend unto my cry: give ear unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: encline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou || that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that is* greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, || *which is* thy sword.

14 || From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *have* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: || they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

prevent his face. [‖ Or,] by thy sword. [‖ Or,] from men [by] thine hand. [‖ Or,] their children are full.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD: who spake unto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said.

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The || sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thick clouds passed, hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice, hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of || many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright † before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye-sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull: with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt || shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

29 For by thee I have || run thorow a troop, and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is a* rock save our God?

* Psal. 116.3.
† Hebr. Belial.
‖ Or, cords.
† Hebr. by his.
‖ Or, great waters.
† Hebr. with.
† Hebr. before his eyes.
‖ Or, wrestle.
‖ Or, lamp.
‖ Or, broken.
* Psal 12, 6 & 119. 140. prov. 30 5.
‖ Or, refined.
* Deut. 32.33. 1 sam. 2.2. psal. 86.8. isa. 45.5.

† Hebr. dwell confidently. * Acts 2. 31. and 13.35.
† Hebr. justice.
† Hebr. without lips of deceit.
† Hebr. be not moved.
‖ Or, that savest them which trust [in thee] from those that rise up against thy right hand.
† Hebr. that waste me.
† Hebr. my enemies against the soul.
† Hebr. the likenesse of him [(that is,)] of every one of them] is a vision that departeth to revive.
† Hebr. fleeing.
[† Heb.] men [by]
2 Sam. 22.

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made me great.

‖ Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me, that † my feet did not ſlip.

† Hebr. mine ancles.

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

† Hebr. caused to bow.

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſave them: even unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

† Hebr. At the hearing of the ear.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people, and thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known, ſhall ſerve me.

† Hebr. the ſons of the ſtranger.

44 † Aſſoon as they hear of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto me.

‖ Or, yeeld feigned obeſience. Heb. lie.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed be my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.

† Hebr. giveth avengements for me.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people under me.

‖ Or, deſtroyeth

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liſteſt me up above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the † violent man.

† Hebr. man of violence.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy Name.

* Rom. 15.9.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

‖ Or, confeſſe.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory,* 7 *the word, his grace.* 12 *David prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

*Gen. 1.6. THe * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſheweth knowledge.

‖ Or, without [theſe] their voice is heard: [Heb.] without their voice heard.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* ‖ their voice is not heard.

4 *‖ Their line is gone out thorow all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſun:

* Rom. 10.18.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it, and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

‖ Or, their rule or direction.

7 The ‖ law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the ſoul: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

‖ Or, doctrine.

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

‖ Or, teſtifying.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

† Hebr. truth.

10 More to be deſired are they than gold, * yea, than much fine gold, ſweeter alſo than honey, and † the honey-comb.

* Pſa. 119. 72. & 127. and 103. Prov. 8.19

11 Moreover, by them is thy ſervant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward

r Hebr. the dropping of honey-combs.

12 Who can underſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults.*

13 Keep back thy ſervant alſo from preſumptuous ſins, let them not have dominion over me: then ſhall I be upright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

‖ Or, much.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

† Hebr. my rock.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The church bleſſeth the king in his exploits:* 7 *Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THe LORD hear thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

† Hebr. ſet thee on a high place.

2 Send † thee help from the ſanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

† Hebr. thy help.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt-ſacrifice. Selah.

† Hebr. ſupport thee.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 We will rejoyce in thy ſalvation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet up our banners, the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

† Hebr. turn to aſhes, or make fat.

6 Now know I that the LORD ſaveth his anointed; he will hear him † from his holy heaven, † with the ſaving ſtrength of his right hand.

† Hebr. from the heaven of his holineſſe. † Hebr. by the ſtrength of the ſalvation of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further ſucceſſe.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

THe king ſhall joy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſalvation how greatly ſhall he rejoyce?

2 Thou haſt given him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventeſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaveſt *it* him: *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſalvation: honour and majeſty haſt thou laid upon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for ever: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance

† Hebr. ſet him [to be] bleſſings. † Hebr. gladded him with joy.

7 For the king truſteth in the LORD: and through the mercie of the moſt High, he ſhall not be moved

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them up in his wrath, and the fire ſhall devour them.

10 Their fruit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth: and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil againſt thee: they imagined a miſchievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

‖ Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butt. † Hebr. ſhoulders.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turn their † back, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine arrows upon thy ſtrings, againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own ſtrength: ſo will we ſing and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great diſcouragement: 9 He prayeth in great diſtreſſe: 23 He praiſeth God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A pſalm of Davids.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man: a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me laugh me to ſcorn: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying*,

8 * † He truſted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ‖ ſeeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou ‖ didſt make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breſts.

10 I was caſt upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* † none to help.

12 Many bulls have compaſſed me: ſtrong *bulls* of Baſhan have beſet me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midſt of my bowels.

15 My ſtrength is dried up like a potſheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogs have compaſſed me: the aſſembly of the wicked have incloſed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* ſtare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and caſt lots upon my veſture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my ſtrength, haſte thee to help me.

20 Deliver my ſoul from the ſword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou haſt heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praiſe him: all ye the ſeed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the ſeed of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of § afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe *ſhall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeek him; your heart ſhall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world ſhall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that go down to the duſt ſhall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own ſoul.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerve him, it ſhall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come, and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe unto a people that ſhall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A pſalm of David.

THE LORD *is* * my ſhepherd: I ſhall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green paſtures: he leadeth me beſide the † ſtill waters.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteouſneſſe, for his Names ſake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the ſhadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy ſtaff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparеſt a table before me, in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † anointeſt my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodneſſe and mercy ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordſhip in the world. 3 The citizens of his ſpirituall kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A pſalm of David.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, & the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwel therein.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it upon the floods.

3 * Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift up his ſoul unto vanity, nor ſworn deceitfully.

5 He ſhall receive the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſalvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that ſeek him: that ſeek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlaſting doors, and the king of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who *is* this king of glory? The LORD ſtrong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlaſting doors, and the king of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who *is* this king of glory? The LORD of hoſts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer: 7 He prayeth for remiſſion of ſins, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my ſoul.

2 O my God, I † truſt in thee: let me not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be aſhamed: let them be aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my ſalvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindneſſes: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the ſins of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The

‖ Or, the hinde of the morning.
* Matth. 27.46. mar. 15.34
† Hebr. from my ſalvation.
† Hebr. there is no ſilence to me.
* Matth. 27.39.
† Hebr. open.
* Matth. 27.43.
† Hebr. he rolled [himſelf] on the Lord.
‖ Or, if he delight in him.
‖ Or, keepeſt me in ſafety.
† Hebr. not a helper.
† Hebr. opened their mouthes againſt me.
‖ Or, ſindered.
* Mat. 27. 35. mark 15.24 luk. 23.33 joh. 19 23. and 27.
† Hebr. my onely one.
† Hebr. from the hand.
* Luke 23.34. John 19.24. heb. 2.12.
* Pſal. 2. 8. and 72. 11 & 86.9
* Iſa 40. 11. jer. 23. 5 ezek. 34. 23. joh. 10. 11 pet. 2.25.
† Hebr. paſtures of tender graſſe.
† Hebr. waters of quietneſſe.
* Pſal 3.6 & 118.6.
† Hebr. maketh fat
† Hebr. to length of dayes.
* Deut. 10. 14 job 41. 2. pſal. 50. 12. 1 cor. 10 26.
* Job 38 5 and 28.
pſa 104.5. & 136.6.
* Pſal. 15.1
* Iſai. 33. 15, 16.
† Hebr. the clean of hands.
‖ Or, [O God] of Jacob.
* Pſal. 22. 5. & 34. and 34.
* Iſai. 49. 15. rom. 10.11.
* Pſal. 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119.
* Pſa. 103. 17. & 106. 1. & 107. 1 jer. 33.3.
† Heb. thy bowels.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 ¶ All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth; unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

† *Hebr.* shall lodge in goodnesse.

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

* Prov. 3.32.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

‖ *Or*, and his covenant to make them know it.

† *Hebr.* bring forth.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† *Hebr.* hatred of violence.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David reporteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

* Psal. 7.9. 1.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

* Psal. 1.1, 2.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash my hands in innocency, so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD:

† *Heb.* of the tabernacle of thy honour.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

‖ *Or*, take not away.

† *Hebr.* men of blood.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

* *Hebr.* filled with

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whose hand *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God. 9 by prayer.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

THe LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the * LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

* Psal 118. 6 mic. 7.8.

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me, to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† *Hebr.* approached against me.

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

* Psal. 3.6.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

‖ *Or*, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* of shouting.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

‖ *Or*, my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst* Seek ye my face, my heart said unto me, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

† *Heb.* will gather me.

9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

* Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. & 119.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

† *Hebr.* a way of plainne ſſe

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in a † plain path, because of mine † enemies.

† *Hebr.* those which observe me.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

* Psal. 32. 35. isa. 25. 9. hab. 2.3.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had beleeved to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 * Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies: 6 He blesseth God: 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD: my rock, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

* Psal. 143. 7. † *Hebr.* from me.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

‖ *Or*, towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

* Psal. 12. 3. jer. 9 8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

‖ *Or*, his strength.

† *Hebr.* strength of salvations.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

‖ *Or*, rule.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† *Heb.* ye sons of the mighty.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† *Heb.* the honour of his Name. ‖ *Or*, in his glorious sanctuary.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

‖ *Or*, great waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majesty.

† *Heb.* in power. † *Heb.* in majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

* Deut. 3 9

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and * Sirion, like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire.

† *Heb.* cutteth out.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wilderneſſe; the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

‖ Or to be in pain.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and diſcovereth the foreſts: and in his temple doth ‖ every one ſpeak of *his* glory.

‖ Or, every whit of it uttereth &c.

10 The LORD ſitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give ſtrength unto his people; the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiſeth God for his deliverance: 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A pſalm *and* ſong, *at* the dedication of the houſe of David.

I will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt liſted me up, and haſt not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought up my ſoul from the grave: thou haſt kept me alive, that I ſhould not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye ſaints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

† Heb. There is [but] a moment in his anger.

6 And in my † proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.

† Hebr. in the evening.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou haſt † made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

† Hebr. ſinging.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made ſupplication.

† Hebr. ſetled ſtrength for my mountain.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

* Pſal. 5.5 and 88.11 & 115. 17.

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing; thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ That is, my tongue or my ſoul.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David ſhewing his confidence in God, craveth his help: 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy: 9 He prayeth in his calamity: 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician. A pſalm of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt; let me never be aſhamed: deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.

* Pſal. 22. 5. iſa. 49. 23.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rock, for an houſe of defence to ſave me.

† Hebr. to me for a rock of ſtrength.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake lead me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thy hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luke 23. 46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, thou haſt known my ſoul in adverſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is conſumed with grief, *yea*, my ſoul and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with grief, and my yeers with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken veſſell.

† Hebr. a veſſell that periſheth.

13 For I have heard the ſlander of many, fear was on every ſide, while they took counſell together againſt me, they deviſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* ‖ let them be ſilent in the grave.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeak † grievous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

† Hebr. a hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſons of men!

* Iſa 64.4. 1 cor. 2. 9.

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a pavilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD: for he hath ſhewed me his marvellous kindneſſe in a ‖ ſtrong city.

‖ Or, fenced city.

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheleſſe, thou heardeſt the voice of my ſupplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his ſaints: for the LORD preſerveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Pſal. 27.14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſins. 3 Confeſſion of ſins giveth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring joy.

¶ *A pſalm* of David, Maſchil.

‖ Or, [a pſalm] of David giving inſtruction.

BLeſſed *is* he *whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiven, *whoſe* ſin is covered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moiſture is turned into the drought of ſummer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions unto the LORD: and thou forgaveſt the iniquity of my ſin. Selah

* Prov. 28. 13. 1 joh. 1. 9.

6 For this ſhall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayeſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters they ſhall not come nigh unto him.

† Hebr. in a time of finding. * Pſal. 9. 10

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliverance. Selah.

* Hebr. I will counſell [thee,] mine eye ſhall be] upon thee. * Prov. 26. 3.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou ſhalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horſe, *or* as the mule *which* have no underſtanding, whoſe mouth muſt be held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neer unto thee.

10 Many ſorrows *ſhall be* to the wicked: but he that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in truth.

* Psal. 119. 64. ‖ Or, mercy.

5 * He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

* Gen. 1. 6. 7.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

* Isaiah 19 3. † Hebr. maketh frustrate. * Prov. 19. 21. Isai. 46. 10. † Heb. to generation and generation.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in aw of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

* Psal. 65. 4. and 144. 15.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host, a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

* Job 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1 pet. 3. 12.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 they are blessed that trust in God: 11 He exhorteth to the feat of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A psalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, *and* he departed.

‖ Or, Achish, 1 sam. 21. 12.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

‖ Or, They flowed [unto him.]

5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

* 1 Pet. 3. 10.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

* Job 36. 7. psal. 33. 18 1 pet. 3. 12.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

† Heb. to the broken of heart.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

† Heb. contrite of spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

‖ Or, shall be guilty.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies confusion: 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing: 22 thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

* Psal. 40. 15. & 70. 3.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

* Job 21. 18. psal. 1. 4. isai. 29. 5 hosea 13. 3.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

† Heb. darkenesse and slipperinesse, or, [which he knoweth] not of.

6 Let their way be † dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him †at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid, catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

† Heb. Witnesses of wrong. † Heb. they asked me. † Heb. depriving. ‖ Or, sadnesse.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that *is* too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good † to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

‖ Or, to be in pain.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth ‖ every one speak of *his* glory.

‖ Or, every whit of it uttereth, &c.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance: 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A psalm *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

† Hebr. there is [but] a moment in his anger.

† Hebr. in the evening.

† Hebr. singing.

6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

† Hebr. setled strength for my mountain. * Psal. 6.5 and 88.11 & 115. 17.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing; thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

‖ That is, my tongue or my soul.

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help: 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy: 9 He prayeth in his calamity: 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of Davids.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

* Psal. 22. 5. isa. 49. 23.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† Hebr. to me for a rock of strength.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thy hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luke 23. 46.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken vessell.

† Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

‖ Or, let them be cut off for the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Hebr. a hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

* Isa 64.4. 1 cor. 2.9.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse in a ‖ strong city.

‖ Or, fenced city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 27.14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

¶ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

‖ Or, [a psalm] of David, giving instruction.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD: and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

* Prov. 28. 13. isa 55.24. 1 joh. 1. 9.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

† Hebr. in a time of finding. * Psal. 9. 10

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

† Hebr. I will counsell [thee,] mine eye [shall be] upon thee.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

* Prov. 26. 3.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule *which* have no understanding, whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and ſhout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praiſe is comely for the upright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harp: ſing unto him with the pſaltery *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing unto him a new ſong: play ſkilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 * He loveth righteouſneſſe and judgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodneſſe of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the hoſt of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in ſtore-houſes.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in aw of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was done: he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counſell of the LORD ſtandeth for ever: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation, whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath choſen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt, a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafety: neither ſhall he deliver *any* by his great ſtrength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help, and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 they are bleſſed that truſt in God: 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A pſalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me; and delivered me from all my fears.

5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good; ſeek peace, and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own ſafety, and his enemies confuſion: 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing: 22 thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

PLead *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I *am* thy ſalvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to confuſion, that deviſe my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and ſlippery, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him †at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe up: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † ſpoiling of my ſoul.

13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing was ſackcloth: I ‖ humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſom.

* Pſal. 119. 64.
‖ Or, mercy.
* Gen. 1. 6. 7.
* Iſaiah 29 3
† Hebr. maketh fruſtrate.
* Prov. 19. 21. iſai. 46. 10.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
* Pſal. 65. 4. and 144. 15.
* Job 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1 pet. 3. 12.
‖ Or, Achiſh. 1 ſam. 21. 11.
‖ Or, They ſhowed [unto him.]
* 1 Pet. 3. 10.
* Job 36. 7. pſal. 33. 18 1 pet. 3. 12.
† Hebr. to the broken of heart.
† Hebr. contrite of ſpirit.
‖ Or, ſhall be guilty.
* Pſal. 40. 15. & 70. 3.
* Job 21. 18. pſal. 1. 4. iſai. 29. 5 hoſea 13. 3.
† Hebr. darkneſſe and ſlipperineſſe.
* Heb. [which he knoweth not of.]
† Hebr. Witneſſes of wrong.
† Heb. they aſked me.
† Hebr. depriving.
‖ Or, afflicted.

† Hebr. walked.

† Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to me.

† Hebr. mourning.

† Hebr. my onely one.

* Psal. 40. 11-&c. 111. 1

† Hebr. strong.

† Hebr. falsly.

† Hebr. Ah, ah, our soul.

† Hebr. my righteousnesse.

† Hebr. to finde his iniquity to utter.

‖ Or, vanity.

* Psalm. 57. 11. and 108. 4.

† Heb. the mountains of God.

† Hebr. precious.

† Hebr. watered.

† Hebr. draw out at length.

14 I † behaved my self, as though *he had been* † my friend, or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together, *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to Gods children.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † until his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep, O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different estate of the goal and the wicked.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

FRet * not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

* Prov. 23. 17. and 24. 1.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

† Hebr. in truth and stablenesse.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desire of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD, trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

† Hebr. Roll thy way upon the Lord. * Prov. 16. 3. mat. 6. 25. 1 pet. 5. 7.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

† Hebr. Be silent to the LORD.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

* Mat. 5. 5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

‖ Or, practiseth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

* Psal 2. 4.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

† Hebr. the upright of way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

† Hebr. the precious of lambs.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

‖ Or, established

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old, yet have I not not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

† Hebr. all the day

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom,

dom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.
31 The law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.
‖ Or, goings.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like ‖ a green bay-tree.
‖ Or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil.
36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.
38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.
O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there any* † rest in my bones, because of my sin.
† Hebr. peace, or health.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden they are too heavie for me.
5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.
6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly: I go mourning all the day long.
† Hebr. wryed.
7 For my loins are filled with a lothsom disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.
8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.
† Hebr. is not with me.
11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afar off.
† Hebr. stroke.
‖ Or, my neighbours.
12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.
15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ hear, O Lord my God.
‖ Or, thee do I wait for.
‖ Or, answer.
16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.
† Hebr. for halting.
17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquitie: I will be sorry for my sin.
† Hebr. being living, are strong.
19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.
20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not far from me.
22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.
† Hebr. for my help.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalm of David.
* 1 Chron. 25.1.
I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
† Hebr. a bridle, or muzzle for my mouth.
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.
† Hebr. troubled.
3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.
4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.
‖ Or, what time I have [here.]
5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily, every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.
† Hebr. settled.
* Ps. 62.9. & 144.4.
6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
† Heb. image.
7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.
† Hebr. conflict.
8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.
† Hebr. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.
* Levit. 25.23. 1 chron. 29. 15. psal. 119.19. heb. 11.13. 1 pet. 2.11.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.
I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
† Hebr. in waiting, I waited.
2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.
† Hebr. a pit of noise.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.
‖ Or, none can order them unto thee.
6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.
* Psal. 51. 16. isa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. hos. 6. 6. heb. 10. 5. mat. 18. 7.
† Hebr. digged.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me:
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.
† Hebr. in the midst of my bowels.
9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Hebr. forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

* Psal. 34.5. and 70.3.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poor.* 4 *Davids complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poor: the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

‖ Or, the weak, or, sick.

† Hebr. in the day of evil.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, do not thou deliver.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

† Hebr. turn.

4 I said, LORD, be mercifull unto me: heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity; his heart gathereth iniquity to it self: *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me do they devise † my hurt.

† Hebr. evil to me.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

† Hebr. A thing of Belial.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.

* Joh. 13.18.

† Hebr. the man of my peace.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

† Hebr. magnified

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Davids zeal to serve God in the temple:* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, a psalm giving instruction of the sons &c.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

† Hebr. braieth.

2 *My* soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

* Psa. 10.5.

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

† Hebr. bowed down.

‖ Or, give thanks.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

‖ Or, his presence [is] salvation.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

‖ Or, the little hill.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

‖ Or, killing.

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *David praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully:* 5 *He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjust man.

‖ Or, unmerciful.

† Hebr. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

† Hebr. the gladnesse of my joy.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance and my God.

* Psal. 42. 6. and 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The church, in memory of former favours, complaineth of their present evils:* 17 *Professing her integrity,* 24 *she fervently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chief musician, for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow: neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou haſt ſaved us from our enemies, and haſt put them to ſhame that hated us.
8 In God we boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for ever. Selah.
9 But thou haſt caſt off, and put us to ſhame: and goeſt not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makeſt us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us ſpoil for themſelves.
† Hebr. as ſheep of meat. 11 Thou haſt given us like † ſheep *appointed* for meat: and haſt ſcattered us among the heathen.
12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe *thy wealth* by their price
† Hebr. without riches. 13 * Thou makeſt us a reproach to our neighbours, a ſcorn and a deriſion to them that are round about us.
* Pſalm 79.4. * Jerem. 24.9. 14 * Thou makeſt us a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.
15 My confuſion *is* continually before me, and the ſhame of my face hath covered me.
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemy and avenger.
17 All this is come upon us: yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falſly in thy covenant.
‖ Or, goings. 18 Our heart is not turned back: neither have our ‖ ſteps declined from thy way.
19 Though thou haſt ſore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the ſhadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange god,
21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.
* Rom. 8.36. 22 * Yea, for thy ſake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.
23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt *us* not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face: *and* forgetteſt our affliction and our oppreſſion?
† Hebr. a help for us. 25 For our ſoul is bowed down to the duſt; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Ariſe † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majeſty and grace of Chriſts kingdom. 10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, for the ſons of Korah, ‖ Maſchil: A ſong of loves.

‖ Or, of inſtruction. MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I ſpeak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.
† Hebr. boileth, or bubbleth up. 2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy ſword upon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty: with thy glory and thy majeſty.
† Hebr. proſper thou, ride thou. 4 And in thy majeſty ride proſperouſly, becauſe of truth and meekneſſe, *and* righteouſneſſe, and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows *are* ſharp in the heart of the kings enemies: whereby the people fall under thee.
* Heb. 1.8. 6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the ſceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right ſceptre.
7 Thou loveſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* caſſia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.
9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did ſtand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine ear: forget alſo thine own people, and thy fathers houſe.
11 So ſhall the king greatly deſire thy beauty: for he is thy lord, and worſhip thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people ſhall intreat † thy favour.
† Hebr. thy face. 13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.
14 She ſhall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle work: the virgins her companions that follow her ſhall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladneſſe and rejoycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the kings palace.
16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall be thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy Name to be remembered in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God: 8 An exhortation to behold it.

‖ Or, of. ¶ To the chief muſician ‖ for the ſons of Korah. A ſong upon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent help in trouble.
2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midſt of the ſea.
† Hebr. the heart of the ſeas. 3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* a river, the ſtreams whereof ſhall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the moſt high.
5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moved. God ſhall help her, † *and that* right early.
† Hebr. when the morning appeareth. 6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.
† Hebr. an high place for us. 7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to ceaſe unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpear in ſunder, he burneth the charet in the fire.
10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hoſts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted chearfully to entertain the kingdom of Chriſt.

‖ Or, of. ¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout unto God with the voice of triumph:
2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible: he *is* a great king over all the earth.
3 He ſhall ſubdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.
‖ Or, [every one] that hath underſtanding. 4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.
5 God is gone up with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.
‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered [unto] the people of the God of Abraham. 6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes unto our king, ſing praiſes.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with underſtanding.
8 God reigneth over the heathen: God ſitteth upon the throne of his holineſſe.
9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

¶ A ſong *and* pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the north, the city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marvelled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travell.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, with an eaſt-winde.

8 As we have heard ſo have we ſeen in the city of the LORD of hoſts, in the city of our God: God will eſtabliſh it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, becauſe of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

† Hebr. Set your heart to her bulwarks.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ conſider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

‖ Or, raiſe up.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide, *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.*
16 *Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeak of wiſdom, and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of underſtanding.

4 * I will encline mine ear to a parable, I will open my dark ſaying upon the harp.

* Matth. 13.35. pſal. 78.2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ranſom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoul *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for ever.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill live for ever, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the fool and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leave their wealth to others.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations: they call *their* lands after their own names.

† Hebr. delight in their mouth.

12 Nevertheleſſe, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like to the beaſts *that* periſh.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity † approve their ſayings. Selah.

‖ Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the grave, death ſhall feed on them: and the upright ſhall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my ſoul ‖ from the power of the ‖ grave, for he ſhall receive me. Selah.

† Hebr. from the hand of the grave. ‖ Or, hell.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

* Job 27. 19.

18 Though † while he lived he bleſſed his ſoul: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelf.

† Hebr. in his life.

19 † He ſhall go to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall never ſee light.

† Hebr. [the ſoul] ſhall go.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and underſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 *The majeſty of God in the church:* 5 *His order to gather ſaints* 7 *The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies,* 14 *but in ſincerity of obedience.*

¶ A pſalm ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth, from the riſing of the ſun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keep ſilence: a fire ſhall devour before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my ſaints together unto me: thoſe that have made a covenant with me by ſacrifice.

6 And the heavens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe: for God *is* Judge himſelf. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will ſpeak, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I *am* God, *even* thy god.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt-offrings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy houſe, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beaſt of the foreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thouſand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† Hebr. with me. + Exod. 19.5 deut. 10.14. pſal. 24.1. * Job 41.2 1 cor 10. 23.26.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

13 Will I eat the fleſh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thankſgiving, and pay thy vows unto the moſt High.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to do to declare my ſtatutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee.

* Rom. 2. 21,22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a theef, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion [was] with adulterers.

19 † Thou giveſt thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Hebr. Thou ſendeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother, thou ſlandereſt thine own mothers ſon.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch an one as thy ſelf: *but* I will reproove thee, and ſet *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

† Hebr. that diſpoſeth [his] way.

23 Whoſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* converſation *aright*, will I ſhew the ſalvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 *David prayeth for remiſſion of ſins, whereof he maketh a deep confeſſion:* 6 *He prayeth for ſanctification.* 16 *God delighteth not in ſacrifice,*

sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 *He prayeth for the church.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

* 2 Sam. 12.1. and 11.1.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnes, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thorowly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me

* Rom. 3.4. 4 * Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. warm me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

* Levit. 14.6. num. 19.18. 7 * Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God: and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation, and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

† Hebr. bloods.

14 Deliver me from † blood guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

‖ Or, that I should give it. * Isa. 57. 15. & 66. 2.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit; a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *David condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheseth his destruction.* 6 *The righteous shall rejoyce at it.* 8 *David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.*

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, *A psalm* of David. * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22.9.

WHy boastest thou thy self in mischief, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp rasour working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to speak righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, [and] the deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

† Hebr. beat thee down.

6 The righteous also shall see and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his ‖ wickednes.

‖ Or, substance.

8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *David describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience.* 6 *He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * there is none that doth good.

* Psalm 14.1, &c. and 10.4. * Rom. 3.10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There † were they in great fear *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Hebr. they feared a fear.

6 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Hebr. who will give salvation, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation.* 4 *Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiseth sacrifice.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David. * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

* 1 Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

† Hebr. those that observe me.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case.* 9 *He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himself in Gods preservation of him and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.
† Hebr. covered me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove: *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have ſeen violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: miſchief alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelf* againſt me, then I would have hid my ſelf from him:

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.
† Hebr. a man according to my rank.

14 † We took ſweet counſell together, *and* walked unto the houſe of God in company.
† Or, who ſweetened counſell.

15 Let death ſeiz upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.
‖ Or, the grave.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord ſhall ſave me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my ſoul in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe ‖ they *have* no changes, therefore they fear not God.
‖ Or, with whom [alſo] there be no changes, yet they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.
† Hebr. he hath profaned. * Pſal 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1 per. 5. 7.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oil, yet *were* they drawn ſwords.

22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: he ſhall never ſuffer the righteous to be moved.
‖ Or, gift.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them down into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not live out half their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.
† Hebr. men of bloods & deceit. † Hebr. ſhall not half their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *David praying to God in confidence of his word: complaineth of his enemies: 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Jonath Elem Rechokim. ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philiſtines took him in Gath.
‖ Or, a golden [pſalm] of David. * 1 Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me up: he fighting daily, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily ſwallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt high.
† Hebr. mine obſervers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will praiſe his word, in God I have put my truſt, I will not fear what fleſh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for evil.

6 They gather themſelves together: they hide themſelves, they mark my ſteps when they wait for my ſoul.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt down the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the LORD will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God have I put my truſt, I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praiſes unto thee.

13 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death: wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe: 7 He encourageth himſelf to praiſe God.*

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave
‖ Or, deſtroy not. * 1 Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoul truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *theſe* calamities be overpaſt.

2 I will cry unto God moſt high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He ſhall ſend from heaven, and ſave me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would ſwallow me up. Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his truth.
‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me up.

4 My ſoul *is* among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are ſet on fire: *even* the ſons of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpears and arrows, and their tongue a ſharp ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 * They have prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me, into the midſt whereof they are fallen *themſelves*. Selah.
* Pſa. 7. 16 & 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and give praiſe.

8 Awake up, my glory, awake, pſaltery, and harp: I *my ſelf* will awake early.
* Pſal. 108. 1. &c.
‖ Or, prepared.

9 I will praiſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing unto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.
* Pſal. 36. 5. & 108. 5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 devoteth them to Gods judgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall rejoyce.*

¶ To the chief muſician, ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of David.
‖ Or, deſtroy not, a golden [pſalm] of David.

DO ye indeed ſpeak righteouſneſſe, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye ſons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the womb, they go aſtray † aſſoon as they be born, ſpeaking lies.
† Hebr. from the belly.

4 Their poiſon is † like the poiſon of a ſerpent: they are like the deaf ‖ adder *that* ſtoppeth her ear:
† Hebr. according to the likeneſſe. ‖ Or, aſp.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never ſo wiſely.
‖ Or, be the charmer never ſo cunning.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bowe to ſhoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them paſſe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not ſee the ſun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

† Hebr. as living as wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

† Hebr. fruit of the righ.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He trusteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth against them.* 16 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To ‖ the chief musician Al taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

‖ Or, to the chief musician, destroy not, a golden [psalm] of David. * 1 Sam. 19.11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: ‡ defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

† Hebr. set me on high

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

† Hebr. to meet me.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressour. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

† Hebr. my high place. † Hebr. mine observers.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because* of his strength will I wait upon thee; for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield,

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about † city.

† Hebr. to eat. ‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat: ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgement, & now upon better hope prayeth for deliverance:* 6 *Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach. * When he strove with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

‖ Or, a golden psalm. * 2 Sam. 8.3.13. 1 chron. 18.3. * Psalm 44.10. † Hebr. broken.

O * God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed, because of the truth. Selah.

* Psalm 108.6, &c.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my lawgiver.

‖ Or, triumph thou over me, [by an irony] † Hebr. city of strength.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and thou, * O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

† Hebr. salvation.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *David fleeth to God upon his former experience.* 4 *He voweth perpetuall service unto him, because of his promises.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah, *A psalm* of David.

HEar my cry, O God: attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

‖ Or, make my refuge.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

† Hebr. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

† Hebr. as generation and generation.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life, *and* his yeers † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever: that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the same confidence he encourageth the godly.* 9 *No trust is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

‖ Or, † onely. † Hebr. is silence. † Hebr. high place.

‖ TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, *and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

† Hebr. in their inward parts.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is a* refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are a* lie: to be laid in the balance,

balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vain in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *upon them*.

11 God hath ſpoken once, twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou tendereſt to every man according to his work.

‖ Or, mine.
‖ Or, ſtrength.
* Job 34. 11. prov. 24. 12. jer. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor 5. 10. ephes. 5. 8 col 3. 25. 1 pet. 1 17. rev. 22. 12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Davids thirſt for God.* 4 *His manner of bleſſing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafety.*

¶ A pſalm of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God; early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſty land, † where no water is:

† Hebr. weary.
† Hebr. without water.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee while I liye: I will lift up my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips:

† Hebr. fatneſſe.

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help: therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

† Hebr. they ſhall make him run out [like water] by the hands of the ſword.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God; every one that ſweareth by him, ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

HEar my voice, O God, in my prayer: preſerve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquity:

* Pſalm 11. 3.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

‖ Or, ſpeech.

4 That they may ſhoot in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themſelves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying ſnares privily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

* Hebr. to hide ſnares.

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖ they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

‖ Or, we are conſumed by that which they have ſhorowly ſearched.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

† Hebr. a ſearch ſearched.

8 So they ſhall make their own tongue to fall upon themſelves: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

† Hebr. their wound [ſhall be.]

9 And all men ſhall fear, and ſhall declare the work of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the upright in heart ſhall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *David praiſeth God for his grace.* 4 *The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm, *and* ſong of David.

PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

† Hebr. is ſilent.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, unto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† Hebr. words, or matters of iniquities.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chuſeſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the ſea.

‖ Or, † to ſing.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains, being girded with power.

‖ Or, after thou hadſt made it to deſire [rain.]

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

‖ Or, thou cauſeſt [rain] to deſcend [into] the furrows thereof.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

† Hebr. thou diſſolveſt it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſetleſt the furrows thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowrs: thou bleſſeſt † ſpringing thereof.

† Hebr. the yeer of thy goodneſs.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

† Hebr. are girded [with] joy.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the little hills † rejoyce on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks, the valleys alſo are covered over with corn: they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praiſe God,* 5 *to obſerve his great works,* 8 *to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits:* 12 *He voweth for himſelf religious ſervice to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelf.*

¶ To the chief muſician. A ſong or pſalm.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, † all ye lands.

† Hebr. all the earth.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelves unto thee.

‖ Or, † yeeld fained obedience. [Heb.] lie.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee: they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land, they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoul in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

† Hebr. putteth.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tried us, as ſilver is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net: thou layedſt affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went thorow fire and thorow water, but thou broughteſt us out into a † wealthy place.

† Hebr. moiſt.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

† Hebr. opened.

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth

mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt-ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rams: I will offer bullocks, with goats. Selah.
16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.
19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

† Hebr. marrow.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdom,* 3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm *or* ſong.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine † upon us. Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy ſaving health among all nations.
3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.
4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for joy: for thou ſhalt judge the people righteouſly, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God: let all the people praiſe thee.
6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe: *and* God, *even* our own God ſhall bleſſe us.
7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the earth ſhall fear him.

† Hebr. with us.
† Hebr. lead.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies:* 7 *for his care of the church.* 19 *for his great works.*

¶ To the chief muſician. A pſalm *or* ſong of David.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered, let them alſo that hate him flee † before him.
2 As ſmoak is driven away, ſo drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.
4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.
5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a judge of the widows *is* God in his holy habitation.
6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people: when thou didſt march thorow the wilderneſſe. Selah.
8 The earth ſhook, the heavens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: *even* Sinai it ſelf *was moved* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.
9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull rain, whereby thou didſt † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodnes for the poor.
11 The Lord gave the word, great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.
12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, divided the ſpoil.
13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a dove, covered with ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.
15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Baſhan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for ever.
17 The charets of God *are* twenty thouſand, ‖ *even* thouſands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.
18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivity captive, thou haſt received gifts † for men: yea, *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.
19 Bleſſed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our ſalvation. Selah
20 He that *is* our God *is* the God of ſalvation: and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.
21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.
22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring again from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the ſea.
23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.
24 They have ſeen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the ſanctuary.
25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after; amongſt *them were* the damſels playing *with* timbrels.
26 Bleſſe ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Iſrael.
27 There *is* little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, ‖ *and* their councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for us.
29 Becauſe of thy temple at Jeruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.
30 Rebuke the ‖ company of ſpear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ‖ ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in war.
31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth: O ſing praiſes *unto* the Lord. Selah.
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old: lo, he doth † ſend out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.
34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his excellency *is* over Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the ‖ clouds.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is he* that giveth ſtrength and power unto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

* Numb. 10.35.
† Hebr. from his face.
† Hebr. rejoyce with gladneſſe.
† Hebr. in a houſe
† Hebr. make out.
† Hebr. confirm it
† Hebr. army.
† Hebr. did flee, did flee.
‖ Or, for her, ſhe was.
‖ Or, [even] many thouſands.
* Eph. 4. 8.
† Hebr. in the man.
‖ Or, red.
‖ Or, [ye that are] of the fountain of Iſrael.
‖ Or, with their company.
‖ Or, the beaſt of the reeds.
‖ Or, he ſcattereth.
† Hebr. give.
‖ Or, heavens.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *David complaineth of his affliction:* 13 *He prayeth for deliverance:* 22 *He devoteth his enemies to deſtruction:* 30 *He praiſeth God with thankſgiving.*

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim, *A pſalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* ſoul.
2 I ſink in † deep mire, where *there is* no ſtanding: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail, *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the hairs of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knoweſt my foolihneſſe, and my † ſins are not hid from thee.

† Hebr. the waters of depth.
† Hebr. depth of waters.
† Hebr. guiltineſſe.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach, shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

a John 2.17. * Rom. 15.3.

9 * For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me: and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drink.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † hear me speedily.

† Hebr. make haste to hear me.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour; mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart: and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Hebr. to lament [with me]

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

* Matth. 27.28. mark 15. 23. John 19.29. * Rom. 11.9.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not: and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

* Hebr. thy wounded.

27 Adde || iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

|| Or, punishment of iniquity.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an ox, *or* bullock, that hath horns and hoofs.

|| Or, meek.

32 The || humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas and every thing that † moveth therein.

† Hebr. creepeth.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste,* O God, to deliver me, make haste † to help me, O LORD.

* Psal. 40, 14 &c. † Hebr. to my help.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

* Psalm 35.4 and 71.13.

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 David in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul: 14 He promiseth constancy: 17 He prayeth for perseverance: 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.

* Psal. 31.2.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: encline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortresse.

† Hebr. Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shalbe* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many: but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that † lay wait for my soul, take counsell together,

† Hebr. watch, or observe.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy salvation all the day, for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: & hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also † when I am old, and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not: untill I have shewed † thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that is* to come.

† Hebr. unto old age, and gray hairs † Hebr. thine arm

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

† Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery. 22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoyce when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdom: 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalm* ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of. GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse unto the kings son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people: and the little hills, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shal break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throwout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

† Hebr. till there be no moon. 7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace, † so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the isles, shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit & violence: and precious shal their blood be in his sight.

† Hebr. one shall give. 15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains, the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Hebr. shall be. † Hebr. shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever. 17 His Name † shall endure for ever: † his Nime shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Nume for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen and amen.

20 The prayers of David ¶ son of Jesse are ended

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked: 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence: 15 The victory over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph. ‖ Or, yet. † Hebr. clean of heart. * Job 21.7 psal. 37.1. ier. 12.1. TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firm. † Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men. † Heb. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnes: † they have more then heart could wish. † Hebr. with.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

† Hebr. they passe the thoughts of the heart. 9 They set their mouth against the heavens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world: they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued [illegible] and † chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children. † Hebr. afflictions was.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painfull for me. † Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Untill I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolations as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when one awaketh: *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee. † Hebr. I knew not.

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand. † Hebr. with thee.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for ever. † Hebr. rock.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neer to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary: 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A psalm for Asaph, to give instruction. ‖ Or, tribe. O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They

† Hebr. They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire — † Hebr. break.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us † destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet: neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 * Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of *the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

* Exod. 14.21. † Hebr. brea[ks] ‖ [dra]gons wh[ales]

* Exod. 17.5. Numb. 20.11. Josh. 3.13. † Hebr. rivers of strength. † Hebr. made them.

† Hebr. ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God: 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly: 4 He rebuketh the proud, by consideration of Gods providence: 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith,
A psalm *or* song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy Name *is* neer, thy wondrous works declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

7 But God *is* the Judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

‖ Or, To the chief musician, destroy not, A psalm [or] song for Asaph.

‖ Or, when I shall take a set time

† Hebr. desert.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth,
A psalm *or* song ‖ of Asaph:

IN Judah is God known: his Name *is* great in Israel.

‖ Or, for Asaph

2 In Salem also *is* his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows, of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariet and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard from heaven: the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to fear.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence: 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun,
A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

I cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

‖ Or, for Asaph

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail † for evermore?

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a god as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

† Hebr. The clouds were poured forth with

17 † The clouds poured out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the

water.

the lightenings lightened the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footſteps are not known.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSALM LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being rejected, God choſe Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ || Maſchil of Aſaph.

|| Or, [A pſalm] for Aſaph to give inſtruction.

GIve ear, O my people, *to* my law: encline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark ſayings of old:

* Pſal. 49. 5. matth. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength, and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael, which he commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them known to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* ſhould be born: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation; a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not their heart

9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, *and* † carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

† Hebr. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refuſed to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe thorow: and he made § waters to ſtand as an heap.

* Exod. 14. 21. § Exod. 15. 8.

14 * In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 10. pſal. 105. 41. 1 cor. 10. 4

16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by provoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

* Numb. 11. 4.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, by aſking meat for their luſt.

† Hebr. o der.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Exod. 17. 6. numb. 20. 11.

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed: can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: ſo a fire was kindled againſt Jacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael.

* Exod. 16. 14. *) Joh. 6. 31.

22 Becauſe they believed not in God, and truſted not in his ſalvation.

|| Or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighties.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 * || Man did eat angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

† Hebr. to go.

26 He cauſed an eaſt-winde to † blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the ſouth-winde.

27 He rained fleſh alſo upon them as duſt: and † feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.

† Hebr. fowl of wing.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled, for he gave them their own deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouths,

* Numb. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote down the || choſen men of Iſrael.

† Hebr. made to bow. || Or, young men.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and believed not for his wonderous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Neverthleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compaſſion, forgave *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they *were* but fleſh, a winde that paſſeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they || provoke him in the wilderneſſe, and grieve him in the deſert?

|| Or, rebelled againſt him.

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them || from the enemy:

|| Or, from affliction.

43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

† Heb. ſet.

44 * And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drink.

* Exod. 7. 20.

45 * He ſent divers ſorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs, which deſtroyed them.

* Exod. 8. 24. & 8. 6. * Exod. 10. 13.

46 * He gave alſo their increaſe unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locuſt.

* Exod. 9. 23.

47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with hail: and their ſycomore-trees with || froſt.

† Heb. killed. || Or, great haile-ſtones.

48 † He gave up their cattell alſo to the hail: and their flocks to || hot thunder-bolts.

† Hebr. he ſhut up. || Or, lightenings.

49 He caſt upon them the fiercenеſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by ſending evil angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoul from death: but gave || their life over to the peſtilence:

† Hebr. he weighed a path. || Or, their beaſts to the murrain,

51 * And ſmote all the firſt-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

exod. 9. 3. * Exod. 12. 29. 30. 89. 3.

52 But made his own people to go forth like ſheep, and guided them in the wilderneſs like a flock

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

* Exod. 14. 27. and 15. 10. † Hebr. covered.

54 And he brought them to the border of his ſanctuary, *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

* Joſh. 17. 7.

55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aſide, like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealouſie with their graven images.

* Deut. 32. 21.

59 When

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim,

68 But chose the tribe of Judah: the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71 * † From following the ews great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem:* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance;* 13 *and promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled, they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven: the flesh of thy saints, unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

6 * Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against us ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, *by* the † revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord!

13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *Gods former favours are turned into judgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

Give ear, O shepherd of Israel: thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and † come *and* save us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts; how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and givest them teares to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours, and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it: and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughs thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea: and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God:* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, *A psalm* ‖ of Asaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyfull noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ thorow the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee, O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee

---

* 1 Sam. 4. 10.

† Hebr. praised.

† Hebr. founded.
* 1 Sam. 16. 11.
2 Sam 7.8
* 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 chro. 11. 2.
† Hebr. from after

‖ Or, for Asaph.

* Psal. 44. 14.

* Psal. 89. 45.
* Jerem. 10. 25.

* Isaiah 64. 9.
‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.
† Hebr. vengeance.
† Hebr. thine arm.
† Hebr. reserve the children of death.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

† Hebr. come for salvation to us.
† Hebr. wilt thou smoke.

† Hebr. the cedars of God.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

‖ Or, against.
† Hebr. passed away.
* Exod. 17. 6.

‖ Or, strife.

thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have ‖ submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

* Acts. 14.6.

‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.

‖ Or, yelded feigned obedience [Heb.] lied.

† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The psalmist having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.*

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliver the poor and needy, rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I have said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

* Deut. 1.17.

† Hebr. Judge.

* Prov. 24.11.

† Hebr. moved.

* John 10.34.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the church.*

¶ A song *or* psalm ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

KEep not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Jabin at the brook of Kison.

10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.

* Judg. 7. 22.

* Judg. 7. 25 & 8. 21.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish;

18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein: 8 He prayeth to be restored.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young: *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain also † filleth the pools.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will be withhold from * them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, of mulberry-trees *or* make him a well, &c.

† Hebr. covereth.

‖ Or, from company to company.

† Hebr. I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.

* Psa. 1.12 and 34.9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof: 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

LORD, thou hast been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people: thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy self* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints, but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth:

‖ Or, well pleased.

* Psal. 32.1.

‖ Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

righteousnes shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnes shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnes and power of God: 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods promise.

¶ || A prayer of David.

‖ Or, A prayer [being a psalm] of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me, for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
‖ Or, one whom thou favoures.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.
4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.
‖ Or, all the day.
5 * For thou Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
* Joel. 2.13.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, (O Lord): * neither are there any works like unto thy works.
* Deut. 3. 24.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and dost wondrous things, * thou *art* God alone.
* Deu. 6. 4 and 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29 ephes. 4. 6. 1 cor. 8. 4.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.
* Psa. 25. 3 & 119. 33.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.
‖ Or, grave.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.
† Hebr. terrible.
15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
* Deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. psal. 103. 8 and 139. 4. and 145. 8.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the church, 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A psalm *or* song ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold, Philistia and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song *or* psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, of
‖ Or, [A psalm] of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembereſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.
‖ Or, by thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnes, in the land of forgetfulnes?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.
‖ Or, all the day.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for the care of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David, 38 then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ || Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, [A psalm] for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have * sworn unto David my servant.
* 2 Sam. 7. 11. &c.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnes also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God *is* greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is a* strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

‖ Or, Egypt. † Hebr. with the arm of thy ſtrength. *Gen. 1. 1. pſal. 24. 1. pſal. 50. 12

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arm.

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The north and the ſouth, thou haſt created them: Tabor & Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† Hebr. an arm with might.

14 Juſtice & judgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne; mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

‖ Or, eſtabliſhment. * Numb. 10. 5.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the * joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

‖ Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy One of Iſrael. * 1 Sam. 16. 12.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael *is* our king.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſon of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: & in my Name ſhall his horn be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

† Hebr. profane my ſtatutes.

31 If they † break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

† Hebr. I will not make void from him

33 Neverthleſſe, my loving kindneſſe will I not utterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to fail.

† Hebr. to lie. † Hebr. if I lie.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

* Rom. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. john 12. 34.

35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie unto David.

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for ever, and his throne, as the ſun before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken down all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword, and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made † his glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne down to the ground.

† Hebr. brightneſs.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelf, for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou * ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

* 2 Sam. 7. 15.

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy ſervants: *how* I do bear in my boſom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footſteps of thine anointed.

52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chaſtiſements, 10 and brevity of life: 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good providence.

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

‖ Or, A prayer, [being a pſalm] of Moſes.

LORD, thou haſt been our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Hebr. in generation & generation.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: even from everlaſting to everlaſting thou *art* God.

* 2 Pet. 3. 8.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction, and ſayeſt, Return, ye children of men.

‖ Or, when he hath paſſed [them] [Or,] is changed.

4 * For a thouſand yeers in thy ſight *are but* as yeſterday, ‖ when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are *as* a ſleep: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth up.

† Hebr. turned away.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

‖ Or, as a meditation.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeers in them are ſeventy yeers.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſins in the light of thy countenance.

† Hebr. cauſe to come.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

10 † The dayes of our yeers *are* threeſcore yeers and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* fourſcore yeers, yet *is* their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoon cut off, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *ſo is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts unto wiſdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have ſeen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let ♀ beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, & eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly: 3 their ſafety: 9 their habitation: 11 their ſervants: 14 their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High, ſhall † abide under the ſhadow of the Almighty.

† Hebr. lodge.

righteousnes shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnes shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion,* 5 *by the goodnes and power of God:* 11 *He desireth the continuance of former grace:* 14 *complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods promise.*

¶ || A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me, for I *am* poor and needy.
2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* || holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee || daily.
4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.
5 * For thou Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, (O Lord) * neither are there any works like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and dost wondrous things, * thou *art* God alone.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest || hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.
15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine hand-maid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glory of the church,* 4 *The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A psalm or song || for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me, behold, Philistia and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people: *that* this man was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or psalm || for the sons of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, || Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

OLORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine ear unto my cry.
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembereſt no more: and they are cut off || from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise, *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy loving kindnesse be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousnes, in the land of forgetfulnes?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.
17 They came round about me || daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power,* 15 *for the care of his church,* 19 *for his favour to the kingdom of David,* 38 *then complaining of contrary events,* 46 *he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

¶ || Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen: I have * sworn unto David my servant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever: and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnes also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God *is* greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is a* strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou

|| Or, A prayer [being a psalm] of David.
|| Or, one whom thou favourest.
|| Or, all the day.
* Joel. 2.13.
* Deut. 3. 24.
* Deu. 6. 4 and 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29 ephes. 4. 6. 1 cor. 8. 4.
* Psa. 25. 3 & 119. 33.
|| Or, grave.
† Hebr. terrible.
* Deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. psal. 103. 8 and 139. 4. and 145. 8.
|| Or, of.
|| Or, by thy hand.
|| Or, all the day.
|| Or, [A psalm] for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
* 2 Sam. 7. 11. &c.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

‖ Or, Egypt.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arm.

† Hebr. with the arm of thy strength.

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

* Gen. 1. 1. psal. 24. 1. psal. 50. 12

12 The north and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† Hebr. an arm with might.

14 Justice & judgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

‖ Or, establishment.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * joyfull sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Numb. 10. 6.

16 In thy Name shall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

‖ Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy One of Israel.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

* 1 Sam. 16. 12.

20 * I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: & in my Name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first-born: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever: and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

† Hebr. profane my statutes.

31 If they † break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

† Hebr. I will not make void from him

33 Nevertheless, my loving kindnesse will I not utterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse to fail.

† Hebr. to lie.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

† Hebr. If I lie.

35 Once have I sworn by my holinesse, † that I will not lie unto David.

† Hebr. * Rom. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. john 12. 34.

36 * His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne, as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon: and as a faithfull witnesse in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made † his glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

† Hebr. brightnes.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy self, for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest unto David in thy truth?

* 2 Sam. 7. 15.

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moses setting forth Gods providence,* 3 *complaineth of humane fragility,* 7 *divine chastisements,* 10 *and brevity of life:* 12 *He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

‖ Or, A prayer, [being a psalm] of Moses.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Hebr. in generation & generation.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction, and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeers in thy sight *are but* as yesterday, ‖ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

* 2 Pet. 3. 8.

‖ Or, when he hath passed [them.] [‖Or,] is changed.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

† Hebr. turned away.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

‖ Or, as a meditation.

10 † The dayes of our yeers *are* threescore yeers and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourscore yeers, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flee away.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeers in them are seventy yeers.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes: that we may † apply our hearts unto wisdom.

† Hebr. cause to come.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us: *and* the yeers *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants: and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let § beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, & establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The state of the godly:* 3 *their safety:* 9 *their habitation:* 11 *their servants:* 14 *their friends with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

† Hebr. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge and my fortresse, my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisom pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night, *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation:
10 There shall no evil befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 * For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. * Mat. 4.6. luk. 4.10.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and || adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. || Or, asp.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my Name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I satisfie him, and shew him my salvation. † Hebr. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works. 6 for his judgements on the wicked. 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A psalm, *or* song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy Name, O most High:
2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse every night; † Hebr. in the nights.
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the || harp with a solemn sound. || Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp. [Heb.] Higgaion.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.
8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.
For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn* of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. * Hosea 14.5.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing. † Hebr. green.
15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majesty, power, and holinesse of Christ's kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from everlasting. † Hebr. from then.
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters: *yea, then* the mighty waves of the sea. † Hebr. to length of dayes.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety: 8 He teacheth Gods providence: 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth † shew thy self. † Hebr. God of revenges.
2 Lift up thy self, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud. † Hebr. shine forth.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they utter, *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
7 * Yet say they, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*. * Psal. 10. 11, 13. pro. 20. 12
8 Understand, O ye brutish among the people, and, *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?
9 * He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? * Exod. 4. 11.
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity. * 1 Cor. 3. 20.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart † shall follow it. † Hebr. [shall be] after it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help: my soul had || almost dwelt in silence. || Or, quickly.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous: and condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

† *Hebr.* prevent his face.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving: and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great king above all gods.

† *Hebr.* in whose.

4 † In his hand are the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills is his also.

‖ *Or*, the heights of the hils are his.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

† *Hebr.* whose the sea [is.]

7 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice,

* Heb. 3.7. and 4.7.

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, and as in the day of * temptation *in* the wilderness:

* Numb. 14.27. &c.

† *Hebr.* contention.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

* Exod. 17.2. & 7.

10 Fourty yeers long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do erre in their hearts: and they have not known my wayes.

† *Hebr.* if they enter into my rest.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his generall judgement.

* 1 Chro. 16.23.

O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

† *Hebr.* of his Name.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due unto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

‖ *Or*, in the glorious sanctuary.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: fear before him, all the earth.

* Psal. 93. 1. & 97.1.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majesty of Gods kingdom. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

† *Hebr.* many or greatnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: *righteousnesse and judgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.

* Psal. 9.15.

‖ *Or*, establishment.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

* Exod. 20.4. levi. 26. & deut. 5.8. neh. 1.6.

7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

* Psal. 34.13. amos 5.15. rom. 12.9.

10 * Ye that love the LORD, hate evil, he preserveth the souls of his saints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

‖ *Or*, to the memorial.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

* Isaiah 52.10.

‖ *Or*, revealed.

2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together

* Psal. 96.13.

9 Before the LORD, * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

† *Hebr.* ragged.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest judgement, and righteousnesse in Jacob.

‖ *Or*, it is holy.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* ‖ he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God,

thou waſt a God that forgaveſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerfully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ A pſalm of ‖ praiſe.

‖ Or, thankſgiving.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

† Hebr. all the earth.

2 Serve the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, and ‖ not we our ſelves: we are his people, and the ſheep of his paſture.

‖ Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thankſgiving, *and* into his courts with praiſe: be thankfull unto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

† Hebr. to generation & generation.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlaſting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A pſalm of David.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behave my ſelf wiſely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.

† Hebr. thing of Belial.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aſide, *it* ſhall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

‖ Or, perfect in the way.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

† Hebr. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint: 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded: 23 He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the unchangeableneſſe of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, for.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoak: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as ſome read) into ſmoke.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ ſkin.

‖ Or, ſkin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesſe: I am like an owl of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt me are ſworn againſt me.

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me up, and caſt me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

* Iſaiah 40.6. Jam. 1.10.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and favour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To hear the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

† Hebr. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Jeruſalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my ſtrength in the way, he ſhortened my dayes.

† Hebr. afflicted.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeers are throwout all generations.

25 * Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

* Hebr. 1.10.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea, all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

† Hebr. ſtand.

27 But thou *art* the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall have no end.

28 The children of thy ſervants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 15 and for the conſtancy thereof.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that *is* within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe and judgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moſes, his acts unto the children of Iſrael.

8 * The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

* Exod. 34.7. deut. 34.6. numb. 14. 18. nehe. 9 17. pſal. 85.15. jer. 32.18.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

† Hebr. great of mercy.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

† Hebr. according to the height of the heaven.

12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: ſo far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame, he remembereth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

16 For

† Hebr. It is not.

16 For the winde paſſeth over it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlaſting to everlaſting upon them that fear him: and his righteouſnes unto childrens children:

* Deut. 7.9.

18 * To ſuch as keep his covenant: and to thoſe that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

† Hebr. mighty in ſtrength.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, ye his angels † that excell in ſtrength, that do his commandments: hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye his hoſts: ye miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetuall to praiſe God.*

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majeſty.

2 Who covereſt *thy ſelf* with light, as *with* a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

* Heb. 1.7.

4 * Who maketh his angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

† Hebr. he hath founded the earth upon her baſes.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it ſhould not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredſt it with the deep, as *with* a garment: the waters ſtood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.

‖ Or, the mountains aſcend, the valleys deſcend.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

† Hebr. who ſendeth.

10 † He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

† Hebr. walk.

11 They give drink to every beaſt of the field: the wilde aſſes † quench their thirſt.

† Hebr. break.

12 By them ſhall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † ſing among the branches.

† Hebr. give a voice.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herb for the ſervice of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

* Joſh. 9.13.

† Hebr. to make his face ſhine with oil, or more then oil.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oil to make *his* face to ſhine: and bread *which* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of ſap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the ſtork, the fir-trees *are* her houſe.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the moon for ſeaſons, the ſun knoweth his going down.

† Hebr. all the beaſts thereof do trample on the foreſt.

20 Thou makeſt darknes, and it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the foreſt do creep *forth*.

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and ſeek their meat from God.

22 The ſun ariſeth, they gather themſelves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſdom haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great & wide ſea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There go the ſhips, *there is* that leviathan: *whom* thou haſt † made to play therein.

† Hebr. formed.

27 * Theſe wait all upon thee, that thou mayeſt give them their meat in due ſeaſon.

* Pſal. 145.15.

28 That thou giveſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: thou taketh away their breath, they die, and return to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure for ever: the LORD ſhall rejoyce in his works.

† Hebr. ſhall be.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they ſmoak.

33 I will ſing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoul. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeek out his works. 9 The ſtory of Gods providence over Abraham, 17 over Joſeph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moſes delivering the Iſraelites, 37 over the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.*

OGive * thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

* 1 Chron. 16.8. iſa. 12.4.

2 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength: ſeek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſervant: ye children of Jacob his choſen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Iſaac.

* Gen. 17. 2. & 22. 16 & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35.

10 And confirmed the ſame unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Iſrael *for* an everlaſting covenant:

11 * Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

* 1. Luke 1. 7. 73. heb. 6.17.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it.

* Gen. 13. 15. & 15. 18.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdom to another people.

† Hebr. the cord.

14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their ſakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed: and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land, he brake the whole ſtaff of bread.

* Gen. 37. 28.

17 He ſent a man before them: * *even* Joſeph, *who* was ſold for a ſervant.

* Gen. 39.20.

18 * Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

† Hebr. his ſoul came into iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king ſent and looſed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

* Gen. 41.14.

21 * He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:
22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senatours wisdom.
23 * Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 * He sent Moses his servant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 * They shewed his † signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 * He sent darkenesse, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.
29 * He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.
31 * He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 * He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 * He smote also all the first born in their land: the chief of all their strength.
37 * He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 * He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:
44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth to praise God.* 4 *He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers.* 7 *The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy.* 47 *He concludeth with prayer and praise.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 * Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 * We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies: * *but* provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red-sea.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red-sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wilderneſſe.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was none of them left.
12 * Then beleeved they his words: they sang his praise.
13 * † They soon forgat his works: they waited not for his counsell:
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 * And he gave them their request: but sent leannesse into their soul.
16 * They envied Moses also in the camp: *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 * The earth opened, and swallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.
18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 * They made a calf in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grasse.
21 They forgat God their Saviour: which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red-sea.
23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeved not his word:
25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them: to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:
27 † To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit: so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And

* Genes. 41.46.
† Hebr. possession.
* Genes. 46.6.
* Exod. 1.8.
† Exod. 2.13.
* Exod. 7.9.
† Hebr. words of his signes.
* Exod. 10.22.
* Exod. 7.20.
* Exod. 8.6.
* Exod. 8. 17.& 24.
* Exod. 9.23.
† Hebr. he gave their rain hail.
* Exod. 10.4.
* Exod. 12.29.
* Exod. 12.35.
* Exod. 12.33.
* Exod. 13.21.
* Exod. 25.12.
* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11. 1 corinth. 10.4.
† Hebr. singing.
* Jos. 13. 27. deut. 6.10.
† Hebr. Hallelujah.
* Psalm 107.1. & 118.1. & 136.1.
† Judges 13.21.
* Judges 7.19.
* Exod. 14.11,12; 24.
* Exod. 14. 27 & 15.5.
* Exod. 14. 31. & 15.1.
* Exod. 15. 14 & 17.2.
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgat.
* Exo. 16.2. 1 cor. 10.6
† Hebr. lusted a lust.
* Numb. 11.31.
* Numb. 15.2.
* Numb. 16.31. deut. 11.6. * Num 16. 35 & 45.
* Exod. 32.4.
* Exod. 33.43.
† Hebr. a land of desire.
* Numb. 14.2.
† Hebr. to make them fall.
* Numb. 25.3.
* Numb. 25.7.
* Numb. 20.13.
* Deut. 7.1.
* Judges 1.21; &c.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.
* Judges 2. 16. 43 * Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity. ‖ Or, impoverished or, weakened.
44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.
* Deut. 30. 2. 45 * And he remembred for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

* Psalm 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1. O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and † from the south.
† Hebr. from the sea.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron;
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsell of the most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saved them out of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.
15 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnes: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted.
* Job 33. 20. 18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.
21 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
† Hebr. singing. 22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with † rejoycing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships: that do business in great waters:
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
† Hebr. maketh to stand. 25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormy winde: which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.
† Hebr. all their wisdom is swallowed up. 27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.
33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness: and the water-springs into dry ground:
† Hebr. saltnesse. 34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.
* Isaiah 41. 18. 35 * He turneth the wilderness into a standing-water: and dry ground into water-springs.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,
37 And sowe the fields, and plant vine-yards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.
39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.
* Job 12. 21. 40 * He poureth contempt upon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wilderness *where* there *is* no way. ‖ Or, void place
* 1 Sam. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7. and 8 verses. 41 * Yet setteth he the poor on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.
42 * The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things: ‖ Or, even they shall understand the loving kindness of the LORD. after.
* Job 22. 19. & 36. 10.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God: 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise: 11 His confidence in Gods help.*

¶ A song *or* psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds. ‖ Or, skies.
* Psalm 57. 7. 5 * Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth:
6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my law-giver.
9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe, over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hoſts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, under the perſon of Judas devoteth them: 16 He ſheweth their ſin: 21 Complaining of his own miſery, he prayeth for help: 29 He promiſeth thankfulneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt me: they have ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.
3 They compaſſed me about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.
4 For my love they are my adverſaries: but I *give my ſelf unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good: and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.
7 When he ſhall be judged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become ſin.
8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.
9 Let his children be fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.
13 Let his poſterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the ſin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Becauſe that he remembered not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing, like as with a garment: ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.
21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the ſhadow when it declineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.
24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh taileth of fatneſſe.
25 I became alſo a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy.
27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, haſt done it.
28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed, but let thy ſervant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame, and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praiſe § LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.
31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poor: to ſave *him* † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdom, 4 the Prieſthood, 5 the conqueſt, 7 and the paſſion of Chriſt.

¶ A pſalm of David.

THe * LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.
2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *ſhall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſs ‖ from the womb of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.
4 * The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.
7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way, therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wiſdom.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the aſſembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD *are* great: ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.
5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindefull of his covenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works; that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement: all his commandments are ſure.
8 They † ſtand faſt for ever and ever: *and* are done in truth and uprightneſſe.
9 He ſent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.
10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom, ‖ a good underſtanding have all they † that do *his commandments*; his praiſe endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperity of the godly ſhall be an eyſore to the wicked.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Wealth

† *Hebr.* mouth of deceit.
† *Hebr.* have opened [themſelves.]
‖ *Or,* an adverſary.
† *Hebr.* go out guilty, or wicked.
* Acts 1. 20.
‖ *Or,* charge.
† *Hebr.* within him.
† *Hebr.* from the judges of his ſoul.
* Matth. 22. 44. mark 12. 36. luke 20. 42. acts 2. 34. 1 cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.
‖ *Or,* more the womb of the morning, thou ſhalt have, &c.
* Hebr. 5. 6. & 7. 17.
‖ *Or,* great.
† *Hebr.* Halleluiah.
† *Hebr.* prey.
† *Hebr.* are ſtabliſhed.
* Job 28. 28. prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccleſ 1. 16.
‖ *Or,* good ſucceſſe.
† *Hebr.* that do them.
† *Hebr.* Halleluiah

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

† *Hebr.* judgement

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

* 2 Cor. 9.9. ± 9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse endureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency. 6 for his mercy.

† *Hebr.* Hallelujah. † PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for evermore.

* Dan. 2.20.

3 * From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

* Mal. 1.11.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God: † who dwelleth on high:

† *Hebr.* exalteth himself to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

* 1 Sam. 2.8. psal. 107.41.

8 That he may set *him* with princes: *even* with the princes of his people.

† *Hebr.* to dwell in an house.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house, to be a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

* Exod. 13.3. * WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:

2 Judah was his sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

* Exod. 14.21. Ioſh. 3.13. 3 *The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams: *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams: *and* ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

* Exod. 17.6. numb. 20.11. 8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water: the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

* Psal. 42.10. & 79.10. 2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

* Psal. 135.6. 3 * But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

* Psal. 135.15. 4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

5 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

6 They *have* ears, but they hear not: noses *have* they, but they smell not.

7 They *have* hands *but* they handle not: feet *have* they, but they walk not: neither speak they thorow their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bless *us*, he will bless the house of Israel: he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD: †*both* small and great. † *Hebr.* with.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you, and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that go down into silence.

18 * But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD. * Dan. 2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance: 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD: because he hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me: therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live. † *Hebr.* in my dayes.

3 * The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow. * Psal. 18.5.6. † *Hebr.* found me.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD, in the land of the living.

10 * I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted. * 2 Cor. 4.13. * Rom. 3.4.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation: and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy servant, I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

* Rom. 15.11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist, the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about: yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song, and *is* become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 * Blessed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light: binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

* Psal. 106.1. & 107.1 & 136.1. 2 chron. 5.13.

† Hebr. out of distresse. * Heb. 13.6. psal. 56.4,11.

† Hebr. for me.

* Psal. 146.2.

† Hebr. cut them off.

† Hebr. cut down.

* Exod. 15.2. Isa. 12.2.

* Matth. 21.42. mar. 12.10 luke 20. 17. 08. 4. 11. 1 per. 2.4.

† Hebr. This is from the LORD.

* Matth. 21 9.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart: when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

‖ Or, perfect, sincere.

† Hebr. judgements of thy righteousnesse.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit: *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellours.

† Hebr. Reveal. * Gen. 47. 9. 1 chron. 29.15. psal. 39.12. heb 11.13.

† Hebr. men of my counsell.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes: and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wonderous works.

28 My soul † melteth away for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying, and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies, O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

* Psal. 25. 4. & 27.11. & 85.11.

† Hebr. droppeth.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me underſtanding, and I ſhall keep thy law: yea, I ſhall obſerve it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline mine heart unto thy teſtimonies: and not to covetouſneſſe.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way. † Hebr. take to thee.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy ſervant: who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: *even* thy ſalvation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him that reproacheth me: for I truſt in thy word. ‖ Or, ſo ſhall I anſwer him that reproacheth me in any thing.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So ſhall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I ſeek thy precepts. † Hebr. at large

46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant: upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered *thy* judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.

54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I have ſaid that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy † favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word. † Hebr. face.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law. ‖ Or, troops.

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy; teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good: teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver. * Pſal. 19. 9. Prov. 8. 11.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me. † Hebr. righteouſneſſe.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy ſervant. † Hebr. to comfort me.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they deale perverſely with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that fear thee turn unto me: and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoak: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute *me*?

85 The proud have digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully, help thou me. † Hebr. faithfulneſſe.

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe *is* † unto all generations; thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth. † Hebr. to generation and generation. † Hebr. ſtandeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſervants.

92 Unleſſe thy law *had been* my delights: I ſhould then have periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſave me: for I have ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to deſtroy me: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I have ſeen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are ever with me. † Hebr. it is ever with me.

99 I have more underſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I underſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keep thy precepts.

For I have

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.
* Psal. 19.9. 103 *How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! yea, sweeter then honey to my mouth.
† Hebr. palate. 104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

‖ Or, candle. 105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and I will perform it: that I will keep thy righteous judgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.
† Hebr. to do. 112 I have enclined my heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.
* Matth. 7.23. 115 * Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.
† Hebr. causeth to cease. 119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.
125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.
* Prov. 8.11. psa. 19.9. 127 *Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
† Hebr. according to the custom towards those, &c. 132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me: † as thou useth to do unto those that love thy Name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man, so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
† Hebr. righteousnesse. 139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
† Hebr. faithfulnesse. 140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
* Psal. 69.8. jo. 2.17. 141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law *is* the truth.
† Hebr. cut me. † Hebr. tried, or refined. † Hebr. found me. 143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD, I will keep thy statutes.
‖ Or, that I may keep. 146 I cried unto thee, save me, ‖ and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night*-watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old: that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
‖ Or, Many. 156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many *are* my persecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.
† Hebr. The beginning of thy word is true. 160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in aw of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and † nothing shall offend them.
† Hebr. they shall have no stumbling block. 166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation; and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

T and.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall utter praise: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep, seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David praying against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be † done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

‖ Or, What shall [the deceitfull tongue] give unto thee? or what shall it profit thee?

† Hebr. added.

‖ Or, [It is as] the sharp arrows of the mighty [man] with coals of juniper. [‖ Or,] [a man] of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills: from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day: nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in: from this time forth, and even for evermore.

‖ Or, shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?

* Psal. 124.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of judgement: the thrones of the house of David.

† Hebr. do sit.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David,

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then § proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

* Psal. 121.3.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

† Hebr. wickednesse.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for; and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

† Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Hebr. hath magnified to do with them.

3 The

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

‖ Or, ſinging. ‖ Or, ſeed-basket.

5 They that ſowe in teares, ſhall reap in ‖ joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubleſſe come again with rejoycing: bringing his ſheaves *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods bleſſing: 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon. † Hebr. are builders of it in it.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It *is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: *for* ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

† Hebr. hath filled his quiver with them

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue as pſal. 18. 45. or, deſtroy.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and it *ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaving Iſrael in their great affliction. 5 The haters of the church are curſed.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖ Or, Much.

‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *upon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaves his boſom.

8 Neither do they which go by ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope: 7 He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiveneſſe with thee, that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My ſoul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *Iſay, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch unto the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David profeſſing his humility: 3 exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes loſty: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelf in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. walk.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my ſelf as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my ſoul *is* even as a weaned childe.

† Hebr. wonderfull.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Hebr. my ſoul.

† Hebr. from now

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark: 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promiſes.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob:

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes: or ſlumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

† Hebr. habitations.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtool.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou and the ark of thy ſtrength.

* 2 Chro. 6. 41. numb. 10. 35.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſs: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne.

* 2 Sam. 7 12. 1 king. 8. 25. 2 chron. 6. 15. luk. 1. 9. acts 2. 30.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them, their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore.

† Hebr. thy belly.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatisfie her poor with bread.

‖ Or, ſurely.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalvation: and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.

* Luke 1. 69.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

‖ Or, candle.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in unity.

† Hebr. even together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard:

beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSALM CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, in holiness.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSALM CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 for his power. 8 for his judgments. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

* Jerem. 10. 13. 7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from § ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

* Exod. 12.29. † Hebr. from man unto beast 8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

* Numb. 21.2. and 4.25.25 34.35. 10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

* Josh. 12.7. 11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

† Hebr. to generation and generation. * Psal. 135.4.5.6. 78.9. 10. 13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, † thorowout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouthes, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel; blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

Psal. 105.1 and 107.1. and 118.1. O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: * Gen. 1.1

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen. 1.6 jer. 10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen. 1. 14.

8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Hebr. for the rulings by day.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 13.17.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 14. 21,22.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* forever. * Exod. 14.28.

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse, for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Hebr. shaked off. * Exod. 15.22.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Deut. 29. 7.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. ps. 135. 10. and 11.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Numb. 21.23.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage, for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Numb. 21.33. * Josh. 12.1.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept: when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us *required of us* mirth: *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. † Hebr. the words of a song. † Hebr. laid us on heaps.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land? † Hebr. land of a stranger.

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*. † Hebr. the head of my joy.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy. † Hebr. make bare

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem: who said, † Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof. † Hebr. make bare * Obad. 12.13.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us. † Hebr. wasted. † Hebr. that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us. * Isa. 13. 16.

9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

[† Hebr.] the rock.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

1 *David praiseth God for the truth of his word: 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth*

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

5 They that ſowe in teares, ſhall reap in ‖ joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubleſſe come again with rejoycing: bringing his ſheaves *with him*.

‖ Or, ſinging.

‖ Or, ſeed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods bleſſing:* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It *is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſortows: *for* ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they ‖ ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, of. Solomon. † Hebr. are builders of it in it. † Hebr. hath filled his quiver with them ‖ Or, ſhall ſubdue, as pſal. 18. 45. or, deſtroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *ſhalt* thou *be*, and *it ſhall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as a fruitfull vine by the ſides of thine houſe: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Jeruſalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: *and* peace upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for ſaving Iſrael in their great affliction.* 5 *The haters of the church are curſed.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖ MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe *upon* the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaves his boſom.

8 Neither do they which go by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, Much.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope:* 7 *He exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt mark iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But *there is* forgiveneſſe with thee, that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my ſoul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My ſoul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I ſay, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch unto the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeem Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David profeſſing his humility:* 3 *exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes loſty: neither do I † exerciſe my ſelf in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Hebr. walk.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my ſelf as a childe that *is* weaned of his mother: my ſoul *is* even as a weaned childe.

† Hebr. wonderfull. † Hebr. my ſoul.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

† Hebr. from now

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark:* 8 *His prayer at the removing of the ark,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promiſes.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob:

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give ſleep to mine eyes: or ſlumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

† Hebr. habitations.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtool.

8 * Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou and the ark of thy ſtrength.

* 2 Chron. 6. 41. numb. 10. 35.

9 Let thy prieſts be clothed with righteouſnes: and let thy ſaints ſhout for joy.

10 For thy ſervant Davids ſake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet upon thy throne.

* 2 Sam. 7 12. † Hebr. thy belly.

12 *If* thy children will keep my covenant and my teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit upon thy throne for evermore.

1 king. 8. 25. 2 chron. 6. 16. luk. 1. 69. acts 2. 30.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for ever: here will I dwell, for I have deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her proviſion: I will ſatiſfie her poor with bread.

‖ Or, ſurely.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſalvation: and her ſaints ſhall ſhout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.

* Luke 1. 69. ‖ Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of ſaints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in unity!

† Hebr. even together.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard:

beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, in holiness.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the sanctuary: and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 for his power. 8 for his judgments. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven and in earth: in the seas, and all deep places.

* Jerem. 10. 13. 7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

* Exod. 12.29. † Hebr. from man unto beast 8 * Who smote the first-born of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

* Numb. 21.2. and 4.25, 26 34.35. 10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings:

* Josh. 12.7. 11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

† Hebr. to generation and generation. * Psal. 115.4,5,6. 13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 * The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouthes, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel, bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

† Psal. 105.1 and 107.1. and 118.1. O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: * Gen. 1.1. Jer. 10.12.

6 * To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen. 1. 14.

7 * To him that made great lights for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

† Hebr. for the rulings by day. 8 The sun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 13.17.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 14. 21,22.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* forever. * Exod. 14.28.

† Hebr. shaked off. 16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod. 15 22.

18 * And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Deut. 29. 7.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. pf. 135.10. and 11.

20 * And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Numb. 21. 23.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage, for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Numb. 21.33.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Josh. 12.7.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept: when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

† Hebr. the words of a song. 3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us † a song, and they that † wasted us *required* of us mirth: *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

† Hebr. laid us on heaps. 4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

† Hebr. land of a stranger. 5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

† Hebr. the head of my joy. 6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, if I prefer not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

† Hebr. make bare. * Obad. 12.13. 7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem: who said, † Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

† Hebr. wasted. 8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

† Hebr. that recompenseth. 9 * Happy *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones. * Isa. 13. 16.

[† Hebr. the rock.]

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth

shall praise God. 7 *He professeth his confidence in God.*

¶ *A psalm* of David.

* Psal. 119.46. I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, and for his infinite mercies. 19 *He detesteth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for sincerity.*

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 Thou knowest my down sitting, and mine uprising: thou understandest my thought afar off.

‖ Or, winnowest. 3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

* Amos. 9.2,3,4. 8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

* Job 26.6 heb. 4.13. 11 * If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

† Hebr. darkneth not. 12 Yea, the darknes † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

† Hebr. as is the darknesse, so is the light. 13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

‖ Or, strength, for, body † Hebr. all of them. 15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned. * Psal. 40.6. 17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely, thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred, I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

† Hebr. way of pain, or, grief. 24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 *He prayeth against them.* 12 *He comforteth himself by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of Davids.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the † violent man.

† Hebr. man of violences. * Rom 3. 14. psal. 58.5. 2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart: continually they are gathered together *for* war.

3 * They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

‖ Or, let them [not] be exalted. 8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

† Hebr. a man of tongue, or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to [his] overthrow. 9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an † evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him.*

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 *his conscience sincere,* 7 *and his life safe from snares.*

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

† Hebr. directed. 2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands, *as* the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

‖ Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me, let not [their] precious oil break my head, &c. 4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works, with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

† Hebr. make not my soul bare. 8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† Hebr. paſſe over.

PSAL. CXLII.

David ſheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ || Maſchil of David: A prayer when he was in the cave.

|| Or, [A pſalm] of David giving inſtruction.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a ſnare for me.
4 || I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoul.
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my perſecutours: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoul out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deal bountifully with me.

|| Or, Look on the right hand, and ſee.
† Hebr. periſhed from me.
† Hebr. no man ſought after my ſoul.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement: 3 He complaineth of his griefs: 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer: 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A pſalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwer me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.
7 Hear me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: || leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to hear thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk: for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightneſſe.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I *am* thy ſervant.

* Exod. 34.7. rom 3.20. gal. 2.16.

|| Or, for I am become like, &c.
† Hebr. hid me with thee.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man: 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies: 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God: 11 He prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdom.

¶ *A pſalm* of David.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD † my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to war, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 * || My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliverer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt know ledge of him? *or* the ſon of man, that thou makeſt account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.
6 * Caſt forth lightning and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrows, and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.
10 *It is he* that giveth || ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Rid me and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
12 That our ſons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour; that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

† Hebr. my rock.
† Hebr. to the war, &c. * 2 Sam. 22.2,3.&c 35.& 49. verſes.
|| Or, My mercy * Job 7.17. pſal. 8.5. heb 2.6. * Pſal. 39.5. Job 14.2. * Pſal. 18 13,14.
† Hebr. hands.
|| Or, victory.
† Hebr. cut.
† Hebr. from kinde to kinde.
† Hebr. able to bear burdens, or loaded [with flesh.]
* Pſ. 33.12 and 95.4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 for his ſaving mercy.

¶ Davids *pſalm* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O king: and I will bleſſe thy Name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is unſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſty: and of thy wondrous † works.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.
10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.
11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.
12 To make known to the ſons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majeſty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* † an everlaſting kingdom: and thy dominion *endureth* thorowout all generations.

† Hebr. and of his greatneſſe [there is] no ſearch.
† Hebr. things, or words.
† Hebr. declare it.
* Exo 34. 6,7. num. 14.18. pſal. 86.5,15. & 103.8.
† Hebr. great in mercy.
† Hebr. a kingdom of all ages.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.
15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.
‖ Or, look unto thee.
16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his works.
‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.
18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that fear him, he alſo will hear their cry, and will ſave them.
20 The LORD preſerveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.
21 My mouth ſhall ſpeak the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, juſtice, mercy, and kingdom, is onely to be truſted.

† Hebr. Hallelujah. † PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoul.
2 While I live will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes unto my God, while I have any being.
* Pſal. 118.8,9. 3 * Put not your truſt in princes: *nor* in the ſon of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.
‖ Or, ſalvation. 4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.
5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:
6 *Which* made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:
7 *Which* executeth judgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.
8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed down, the LORD loveth the righteous.
9 The LORD preſerveth the ſtrangers, he releeveth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upſide down.
* Exod. 15.18. 10 * The LORD ſhall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his providence. 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes unto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Jeruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth up their † wounds.
† Hebr. griefs.
† Hebr. of his underſtanding there is no number. 4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his underſtanding is infinite.
6 The LORD liſteth up the meek: he caſteth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD with thankſgiving: ſing praiſe upon the harp unto our God:
8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow upon the mountains.
* Job 39. 3. pſa. 104. 27,28. 9 * He giveth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that fear him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.
12 Praiſe the LORD, O Jeruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath ſtrengthened the bars of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
† Hebr. Who maketh my border peace. 14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.
15 He ſendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
† Hebr. fat of wheat. 16 He giveth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoar froſt like aſhes.
17 He caſteth forth his ice like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
† Hebr. his words 18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow
19 He ſheweth † his word unto Jacob: his ſtatutes and his judgements unto Iſrael.
20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† Hebr. Hallelujah † PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD from the heavens: praiſe him in the heights.
2 Praiſe ye him all his angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.
3 Praiſe ye him ſun and moon: praiſe him all ye ſtars of light.
4 Praiſe him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.
5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.
8 Fire and hail, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy winde fulfilling his word.
9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.
10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things and † flying fowl.
† Hebr. birds of wing. 11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.
12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.
† Hebr. exalted. 14 He alſo exalteth the horn of his people, the praiſe of all his ſaints: even of the children of Iſrael, a people neer unto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church.

† Hebr. Hallelujah † PRaiſe ye the LORD: ſing unto the LORD a new ſong: *and* his praiſe in the congregation of ſaints.
2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.
‖ Or, with the pipe. 3 Let them praiſe his Name ‖ in the dance: let them ſing praiſes unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with ſalvation.
5 Let the ſaints be joyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud upon their beds.
† Hebr. in their throat. 6 Let the high *praiſes* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two-edged ſword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: *and* punishments upon the people.
8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.
9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God 3 with all kinde of instruments.

† Hebr. Halelujah

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

‖ Or, corner.

‖ Or, pipe.

¶ THE PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt: 24 She threateneth her contemners.

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David king of Israel,
2 To know wisdom & instruction, to perceive the words of understanding,
3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and † equity.
4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.
5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsells:
6 To understand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.
7 ¶ * The fear of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.
10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:
13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:
14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:
15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:
16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vain the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.
19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ † Wisdom crieth without, she * uttereth her voice in the streets:
21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.
24 ¶ * Because I have called, and ye refused, I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh.
27 * When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.
28 * Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.
32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

* Isaiah 55.12. and 65.4 jer. 7.13. ezek. 3.18.

* Job 27.9 isa. 1.15. jer. 11.11. and 14.12. *Mic. 3.4.

‖ Or, ease of the simple.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 and safety from evil company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee,
2 So that thou encline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding:
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest up thy voice for understanding:
4 * If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.
6 * For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preserveth the way of his saints.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity, *yea* every good path.
10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul,
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:
12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked:
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,

† Hebr. giveſt thy voice.

* Matth. 13.44.

* Jam. 1.5. 1 king. 3.9

* Isaiah 59.7. rom. 3.15. †Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing.

† Hebr. wisdoms, [that is,] excellent wisdom. * Chap. 8.1.

† Hebr. equities. ‖ Or, advisement.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech. * Job 28. 28 psal. 111.10. chap. 9.10.

‖ Or, the principall part.

† Hebr. an adding.

* Chap. 3.3. & 7.5. * even from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house enclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

* Psal. 37.30. * Job 18. 17. psal. 101.7. ‖ Or, plucke up. 21 * For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to devotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gain of wisdom.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisdom.* 27 *An exhortation to charitableneſſe,* 30 *peaceableneſſe,* 31 *and contentednesse.* 33 *The curſed ſtate of the wicked.*

* Deut. 8.1. and 30.16. † Hebr. yeers of life. * Exod. 13. 9. deu. 6.8. * Psal. 111.10. ‖ Or, good ſucceſſe. * 1 Chro. 28.9. * Rom. 12.16. † Hebr. medicine. † Hebr. watering, [or,] moiſtening. * Exod. 23.19. & 34.26. deut. 26.2, &c. mal. 3.10, &c. luke 14.13 * Deut. 28.8. * Job 5.17. heb. 12.5. apoc. 3.19 † Heb the man that findeth out underſtanding. * Job 28. 15. &c. pſal. 19. 10. prov. 8. ver. 11. and 19. & 15.16. ‖ Or, prepared. * Pſal. 37.24. & 91.11.

MY ſon, forget not my law: * but let thine heart keep my commandments.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forſake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 * So ſhalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It ſhall be † health to thy navell, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt-fruits of all thine increaſe:

10 * So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My ſon, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the ſon, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſdom, and † the man *that* getteth underſtanding.

14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, *and* in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: *and* happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſdom hath founded the earth: by underſtanding hath he ‖ eſtabliſhed the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up: and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſon, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdom and diſcretion:

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

23 * Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it. † Heb. the owners thereof.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 ‖ Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee. ‖ Or, Practiſe no evil.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ * Envie thou not † the oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes. * Pſal. 37.1. † Hebr. a man of violence.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous. * Pſal. 25.13.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt. * Mal. 2.2.

34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly. * Jam. 4.6. 1 pet. 5.5.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools. † Hebr. exalteth the fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon to perſwade obedience,* 3 *ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents,* 5 *to ſtudy wiſdom,* 14 *and to ſhun the path of the wicked:* 20 *He exhorteth to faith,* 23 *and ſanctification.*

HEar, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſon, * tender and onely *beloved* in the ſight of my mother. * 1 Chro. 29.1.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me; Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. * 1 Chro. 28 9.

5 Get wiſdom, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdom *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdom: and with all thy getting, get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt embrace her.

9 * She ſhall give to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee. * Chap. 1.9. ‖ Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.

10 Hear, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings: and the yeers of thy life ſhall be many. * Pſal. 91.11.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdom: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitened, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go, keep her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. * Chap. 1.10, 15. pſal. 1.1.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not, except they have done miſchief, and their ſleep is taken away, unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words, encline thine ear unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart:

† Hebr. medicine.

22 For they are life unto *thoſe* that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

† Hebr. above all keeping.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

† Hebr. froward-neſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, || and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

|| Or, all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright.

27 * Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

* Deut. 5.32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdom 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesſe, liberality, and chaſtity 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſins.

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſdom, *and* bow thine ear to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an honey-comb, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oil.

* Chap. 2.16. & 6.24.

† Hebr. palate.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two edged ſword.

* Chap. 7.27.

5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruell:

† Hebr. thy ſtrength.

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger.

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

† Hebr. water thee.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde and pleaſant roe: let her breſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and be thou † raviſhed alwayes with her love.

† Hebr. erre thou alwayes in her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſon, be raviſhed with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſom of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

* Job 31.4. & 34.21. chap. 15.3. Jer. 16.17. & 32.19.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſins.

† Hebr. ſin.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredom.

MY ſon, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtriken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſon, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, and || make ſure thy friend.

|| Or, ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

* Chap. 13.4. & 20.4. & 24.33.

10 Yet a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want, as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Hebr. caſteth forth.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly: ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate: yea, ſeven are an abomination † unto him:

† Hebr. of his ſoul.

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

† Hebr. haughty eyes.

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift *in* running to miſchief:

* Rom. 3.15.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

* Chap. 1.8.

20 ¶ * My ſon, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee, and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

23 * For the commandment *is* a || lamp, and the law is light: and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

* Pſa. 19.9 & 119.105

|| Or, candle.

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery || of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* Chap. 2.16. and 5.3. & 7.5

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

|| Or, of the ſtrange tongue.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

* Matth. 5.28.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſom, and his clothes not be burnt?

† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſevenfold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he that doth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

† Hebr. heart.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransom.

35 † He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdom.* 6 *In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth* 10 *the cunning of a whore,* 22 *and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton.* 24 *He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.*

MY ſon, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 * Keep my commandments, and live: and my law, as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdom Thou *art* my ſiſter; and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths a young man void of underſtanding,

8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neer her corner; and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight, † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn; her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So ſhe caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

14 I *have* † peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved works, *with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning; let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with § flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks,

23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liver; as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

27 *Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame, & and evidence of wiſdom.* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wiſdom.* 32 *Wiſdom is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.*

DOth * not wiſdom cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth; and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and not ſilver: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wiſdom *is* better then rubies, and all the things that may be deſired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſdom dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſdom: I *am* underſtanding, I *have* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me; and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold; and my revenue then choice ſilver.

20 ‖ I lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgement,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me to inherit ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſetled: before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world:

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe upon § face of the depth:

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above: when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 * When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the ſons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for bleſſed * *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Hear inſtruction, and be wiſe, & refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doors.

35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP.

* Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.

* Chap. 5. 3.

† Heb. the ſons.

† Hebr. In the evening of the day.

* Chap. 5. 13.

† Heb. ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.

† Hebr. peace-offerings are upon me.

† Hebr. In his hand.

‖ Or, the new moon.

† Hebr. ſuddenly.

* Chap. 2. 18. & 5. 5.

* Chap. 11. 20.

† Hebr. bring forth.

* Pſa. 119. 152. & 1. 8. 1. Luke 11. 28.

* Job 28. 15. pſal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 15. & 16. 16.

‖ Or, ſubtilty.

* Chap. 3. 16.

* Chap. 3. 14.

‖ Or, walk.

‖ Or, open places.

‖ Or, the chief part.

§ Or, a circle.

* Gen. 1. 10. Job 38. 10. pſal. 104. 9.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſdom. 13 The cuſtom, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſdom hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeven pillars.

† Hebr. her killing.

2 She hath killed her † beaſts; ſhe hath mingled her wine, ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens, ſhe crieth upon the higheſt places of the city:

4 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and live: and go in the way of underſtanding.

7 He that reproveth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelf ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelf a blot.

* Matth. 7. 15.

8 * Reprove not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man and he will love thee.

9 Give *inſtruction* to a wiſe man and he will be yet wiſer: teach a juſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

* Job 28. 28. pſal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* underſtanding.

* Chap. 10. 7.

11 * For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied: and the yeers of thy life ſhall be increaſed.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelf: but if thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt bear it.

* Chap. 7. 11.

13 ¶ * A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous, ſhe *is* ſimple and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the door of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call paſſengers who go right on their wayes:

16 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

† Hebr. of ſecreſies.

17 Stolen waters are ſweet, and bread † *eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are ſundry obſervations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

* Chap. 15. 20.

THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wiſe ſon maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſon *is* the heavineſſe of his mother.

* Chap. 11. 4. * Pſalm 37. 25.

2 * Treaſures of wickedneſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

‖ Or, the wicked for [their] wickedneſs.

3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

* Chap. 12. 24. * Verſ. 11. pſ. 112 6.

4 * He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a ſlack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

† Hebr. a fool of lips.

5 He that gathereth in ſummer is a wiſe ſon: *but* he that ſleepeth in harveſt is a ſon that cauſeth ſhame

‖ Or, ſhall be beaten.

6 Bleſſings *are* upon the head of the juſt: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Pſalm 23. 4. * Chap. 6. 13.

7 * The memory of the juſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

‖ Or, ſhall be beaten. * Chap. 13. 14.

8 * The wiſe in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8. 1 cor. 13. 4.

9 He that walketh uprightly walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his wayes ſhall be known.

10 * He that winketh with the eye cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but love covereth all ſins.

13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † underſtanding.

† Hebr. heart.

14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neer deſtruction.

* Chap. 18. 11.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſin.

‖ Or, cauſeth to erre.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproof ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſin: but he that refraineth his lips is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt is *as* choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

† Hebr. of heart.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wiſdom.

* Chap. 14. 9.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding *hath* wiſdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoak to the eyes: ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

* Chap. 9. 11. † Hebr. adeth.

27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked ſhall be ſhortened.

* Job 8. 13. and 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10.

28 * The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

* Pſalm 125. 1. and 37. 22.

30 * The righteous ſhall never be removed: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

† Hebr. frowardneſſes.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdom: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

* Lev 19. 36. deut. 25. 15 chap. 16. 11 and 20. 10. 23.

A * † falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a juſt weight *is* his delight.

† Hebr. balances of deceit.

2 * *When* pride cometh, then cometh ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdom.

† Hebr. a perfect ſtone. * Chap. 16. 18 and 15. 33. and 18. 12.

3 * The integrity of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

* Chap. 13. 6.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

† Hebr. ſtraighten.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſſe.

* Chap. 19. 2. ezek. 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their own* naughtineſſe.

† Hebr. ſtraitneſſe. * Chap. 5. 22.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

* Chap. 21. 18. * Job 8. 13.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

† Hebr. destitute of heart.

12 He that is † void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

† Hebr. He that walketh [being] a tale-bearer.

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellours, *there is* safety.

* 1 Kings 22. 1.

15 He that is surety for a stranger † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship is sure.

† Hebr. shall be sore broken.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruell troubleth his own flesh.

† Hebr. those that strike [hands.]

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull work: but to him that soweth righteousnesse shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil, *pursueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewell of gold in a swines snout, *so is* a faire woman which † is without discretion.

† Hebr. departeth from.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

* 1 Cor. 9. 9.

25 * † The liberall soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himself.

† Hebr. The soul of blessing.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*.

* Psal. 7. 17. and 9. 16. and 10. 2. & 57. 7.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

* Psal. 1. 3. and 92. 13. Jer. 17. 8.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the winde: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

† Hebr. taketh.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth souls *is* wise.

* 1 Pet. 4. 18.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

* Chap. 10. 25.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moved.

* 1 Cor. 11. 7.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 18.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

* Psalm 37. 37. chap. 11. 21.

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

† Hebr. perverse of heart.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is † of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *hath* a servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

‖ Or, bowels.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

* Chap. 28. 19.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread, but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

‖ Or, the fortresse.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

† Hebr. The snare of the wicked is in transgression of lips.

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

* Chap. 18. 7.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell, *is* wise.

+ Chap. 13. 2.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

† Chap. 12. 23.

17 * He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witnesse deceit.

* Chap. 14. 25.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

† Hebr. in that day.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

* Chap. 14. 5.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellours of peace *is* joy.

+ Psalm 57. 5. and 59. 8.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclameth foolishnesse.

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 2.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the ‖ slothfull shall be under tribute.

* Chap. 10. 14.

25 * Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

‖ Or, deceitfull.

* Chap. 15. 13.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

‖ Or, abundant.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

* Chap. 12. 14.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is lothsom, and cometh to shame.

* Chap. 11. 3. 5. 6.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth † the sinner.

† Heb. sin.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

* Job 18. 5. and 21. 17.

‖ Or, candle.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

* Chap. 10. 2. and 20. 21.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by † labour shall increase.

† Hebr. with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

‖ Or, shall be in peace.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded.

* Chap. 14. 27.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Every

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly
17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull embassadour *is* health.
18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.
19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul; but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.
21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.
22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.
23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.
24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.
25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
2 * He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox.
5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: * but knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.
9 Fools make a mock at * sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour.
10 The heart knoweth his † own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
12 * There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.
14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
15 The simple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.
17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked, at the gates of the righteous.
20 * The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poor happy *is* he.
22 Do they not erre that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fools *is* folly.
25 * A true witnesse delivereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.
26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence, and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince.
29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envie the rottennesse of the bones.
31 * He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.
34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach † to any people.
35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools † poureth out *foolishnesse.
3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.
4 † A wholsom tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.
5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof *is* prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.
8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.
10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof, shall die.
11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.
13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.
16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.
17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.
18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is made* † plain.
20 * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly

* Chap. 12.23. and 15.2.
† *Hebr.* spreadeth.
† *Hebr.* shall be broken.
* Job 27. 17.
* Chap. 12.11.
* Chap. 23.13.
* Psal. 37.3. and 34.10.
* Job 12.4
* Exod. 20.16. & 23.1 chap. 6.19. & 12.17.
* Chap. 8.9.
* Chap. 10. 23.
† *Hebr.* the bitternesse of his soul.
* Chap. 16 23.
* Chap. 1.31.
* Chap. 19.7.
† *Hebr.* many are the lovers of the rich.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Vers. 5.
* Chap. 13.14.
† *Hebr.* shoot of spirit.
* Chap. 17 5. matt. 25. 40.
† *Hebr.* to nations
* Chap. 15.14.
† *Hebr.* belcheth, or, bubbleth.
* Vers 28. and chap. 12.23. & 13.16.
* Job 34. 21 chap. 5. 21. jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. hebr. 4.13.
† *Hebr.* The healing of the tongue.
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 21.27. amos. 3.23 isa. 1.11. & 66 3. jer. 6.20.
& 7.22.
‖ *Or*, Instruction, &c.
* Job 26.6
* Chap. 17.22.
* Psal. 37. 16. 1 tim. 6.6 chap. 15.8.
* chap. 17.1.
* Chap. 26.21. & 29.22.
† *Hebr.* is raised up as a causey.
* Chap. 10.1.

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſdom: but a man of underſtanding walketh uprightly.

22 * Without counſell purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* joy by the anſwer of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall live.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his own ſoul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof † getteth underſtanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſdom: and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelf: yea, * even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 * Every one that is proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyn* in hand he ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is a* little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deviſeth his way; but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A divine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

11 * A juſt weight and balance *are* the LORDS; † all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and *his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſdom then gold? and to get underſtanding rather to be choſen then ſilver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Underſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* an honey comb, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife: and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crown of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BETTER * *is* a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lier giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift is *as a* † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 * He that covereth a tranſgreſſion ‖ ſeeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

11 An evil man ſeeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt: even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdom, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſity.

18 * A man void of † underſtanding ſtriketh hands,

* Chap. 10.23.
† *Hebr.* void of heart.
* See chap. 11. verſ. 14.
† *Hebr.* in his ſeaſon.
* Phil. 2. 20. col. 3. 2
* Chap. 12. 7. & 14. 11.
* Chap. 6. 18.
† *Hebr.* words of pleaſantneſſe.
* Pſal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.
‖ *Or*, correction
‖ *Or*, obeyeth.
† *Hebr.* poſſeſſeth an heart.
* Chap. 28. 12.
* Ver. 9. & cha. 19. 21. and 20. 24. jer. 10. 23.
‖ *Or*, diſpoſings
* Chap. 21. 2.
* Pſal. 37. 5 & 55. 23. matt. 6. 25. luk. 12. 22. 1 pet. 5. 4.
† *Hebr.* Roll.
* Job 21. 20.
* Cha. 6. 7. and 8. 13.
† *Hebr.* held innocent.
* Pſal. 37. 23. chap. 15. 25.
* Verſ. 1.
† *Hebr.* divination
* Lev. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1.
† *Hebr.* all the ſtones.
* Chap. 19. 12.
* Chap. 8. 11.
* Chap. 11. 2. & 18. 12.
‖ *Or*, he that underſtandeth a matter.
* Pſa. 2. 12. & 34. 9. & 125. 1. iſa. 30. 18. jer. 17. 7.
* Chap. 13. 14.
† *Hebr.* maketh wiſe.
* Chap. 14. 12.
† *Hebr.* The ſoul of him that laboureth.
† *Hebr.* boweth unto him.
† *Hebr.* A man of Belial.
* Chap. 6. 14. 19 & 15. 18 & 26. 21. & 29. 22.
† *Hebr.* ſendeth forth.
* Ch. 15. 17
‖ *Or*, good cheer
* Pſ. 26. 2. cha. 27. 21. jer. 17. 10. mal. 3. 3.
* Chap. 14. 31.
† *Heb.* held innocent.
* Pſ 127. 4. & 128. 3.
† *Hebr.* A lip of excellency.
† *Hebr.* a lip of lying.
* Ch. 18. 16
† *Hebr.* a ſtone of grace.
* Ch 10. 12
‖ *Or*, procureth
‖ *Or*, A reproof aweth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a fool an hundred times.
* Rom. 12. 17. 1 theſ. 5. 15. 1 pet. 3. 9.
* Exo. 23. 7. iſa. 5. 23. cha. 24. 24.
* Chap. 18. 24.
* Cha. 6. 1 and 11. 15
† *Hebr.* heart.

hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

† *Hebr.* The froward of heart

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, falleth into mischief.

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

* Chap. 10.1.

22 * A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

* Chap. 15.13. and 12.25.

‖ Or, a medicine.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

* Eccles. 2. 14 & 8.1.

25 * A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

* Chap. 10.1 and 15.20. and 19.13.

26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

* James 1.19.

‖ Or, a cool spirit.

28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

*Job 13.5.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ Or, he that separateth himself, seeketh according to [his] desire. [and] intermeddleth in every businesse.

THrough desire a man having ‖ separated himself, seeketh, *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

* Chap. 20.5.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

* Chap. 24.23. Lev. 19.15. deut. 1.17. & 16.19.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

* Chap. 10.14. and 12.13. and 13.3.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

* Chap. 12.18. and 26.22.

‖ Or, whisperer. *Or*, like as when men are wounded.

† Hebr. chambers.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

* Psal 18. 2. & 144.2.

† Heb. is set aloft.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

* Chap. 10.15.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

* Chap. 11.2. and 16.18 and 15.33.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him.

† Hebr. returneth word.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

* Chap. 17.8. Chap. 19.6. and 13.21.

17 He that *is* first in his own cause, *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

* Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

* Chap. 19.14.

23 The poor useth entreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

* Jam. 2.3.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

* Chap. 17. 17.

CHAP. XIX.

*BEtter *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

* Chap. 28.6.

2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

* Chap.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way, and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

14. 20. * Exod. 23. 1. deut 19. 15. chap. 5. 9 & 21. 28.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

† *Hebr.* held innocent.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

† *Hebr.* a man of gifts.

6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

* Chap.

7 * All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

14.20. † *Hebr.* an heart.

8 He that getteth † wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

* Verse 5. * Eccles. 10.6 chap. 30. 22.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

* Chap. 14. 29.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much lesse * for a servant to have rule over princes.

‖ Or, prudence. * Chap. 16. 15. & 20.2. and 28. 15.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.

* Chap. 10. 12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 * A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

* Chap. 17. 25. and chap. 21. 9. * Chap. 27. 15.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep: and an idle soul shall * suffer hunger.

* Chap. 18. 22.

16 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

* Chap. 10. 1. & 20. 13. * Luke 11. 28.

17 * He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD: and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

* Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2 cor. 9. 6. & 7. ‖ Or, his deed.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for ‖ his crying.

* Chap. 13. 24 and 23. 13.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

‖ Or, to his destruction. [or] to cause him to die. † *Hebr.* adde.

20 Hear counsell, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

* Job 23. 13. psalm 33. 10, 11. prov. 16.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnes: and a poor man *is* better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

1. & 9. isai. 46. 10. * Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

and 15. * Chap. 21. 11. † *Hebr.* will be cunning.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is a* son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witneſſe ſcorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drink is raging: and whoſoever is deceived thereby, is not wiſe.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoſo* provoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his own ſoul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but every fool will be medling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold, therefore ſhall he beg in harveſt, and have nothing.

5 * Counſel in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclame every one his own ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſin?

10 † * Divers weights, *and* divers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing ear, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravell.

18 * Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good advice make war.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth ſecrets: therefore medle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſave thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a † falſe balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD: how can a man then underſtand his own way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preſerve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

* Chap. 19.12. and 16. 14.
* Chap. 20. 4.
‖ Or, winter.
* Chap. 28. 4.
‖ Or, bounty.
* Pſalm 112. 2.
* Pſa. 51.5. Job 14. 4. 1 kin. 8. 46. 2 chr. 6. 36. eccleſ. 7. 28. 1 joh. 1. 8.
* Deut. 25. 15. cha. 11. 1. & 16. 2.
† Hebr. A ſtone, & a ſtone.
† Hebr. an ephah, and an ephah.
* Exod. 4. 11. pſalm 94. 9.
* Chap. 19. 25. & 17. 11
* Chap. 27. 13.
* Chap. 9. 17.
† Hebr. Bread of lying, or falſhood.
* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 11. 13.
‖ Or, enticeth.
* Exod. 21. 17. lev. 20. 9. mat. 15. 4.
‖ Or, candle.
* Deut. 32. 35. chap. 24 13 and 24. 29. rom 12. 17 1 thef. 5. 15 1 pet. 3. 9.
* Verſ. 10.
† Hebr. balances of deceit.
* Pſalm 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. jer. 10. 23.
* Verſ. 8. pſal. 101. 5, &c.
‖ Or, lamp.

* pſal. 101. 1. chap. 20. 14. * Chap. 15. 31. † Heb. is a purging medicine againſt evil.

CHAP. XXI

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do juſtice and judgement *is* more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked *is* ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one that *is* haſty, *one*ly to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them, becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe-top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 * The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but* God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 * *Whoſo* ſtoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſom, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the juſt to do judgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, ſhall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſom for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour, for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oil in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and ſpareth not.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wiſdom, nor underſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * ‖ ſafety is of the LORD.

* Chap. 16.2 * 1 Sam. 15. 22. iſa. 1. 11. hoſ. 6. 6. mic. 6. 7.
chap. 15 8. * Ch. 6. 17.
† Hebr. Haughtineſſe of eyes.
‖ Or, the light of the wicked.
* Cha. 10. 2 & 13. 11.
† Hebr. ſaw them, or, dwell with them.
* Chap. 25. 19. & 13. 3. & 27. 15.
† Hebr. a woman of contentions.
† Hebr. an houſe of ſociety.
* Jam. 4. 5.
† Hebr. is not favoured.
* Chap. 19. 25
* Matth. 18. 30.
* Cha. 17. 8 & 18. 16.
‖ Or, ſport.
* Chap. 11. 18
* Verſ. 9.
† Hebr. in the land of the deſert.
* Eccles. 9. 14.
* Cha. 12. 13. & 28. 21
† Hebr. in the wrath of pride.
* Chap. 13. 4.
* Pſ. 112. 9
* Chap. 15 8. iſa. 66. 3. jer. 6. 20. pſal. 50. 9. amos. 5. 22
† Hebr. in wickedneſſe.
* Chap. 19. 5. 9.
† Heor. a witneſſe of lies.
‖ Or, conſidereth.
* Jer. 9. 23.
* Pſ. 33. 17.
* Pſa. 3. 9.
‖ Or, victory.

CHAP. XXII

A * *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then ſilver and gold.

* Eccle 7. 2
‖ Or, favour is better then.

2 * The

2 * The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause: and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go;

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 * Remove not the old ‖ land-mark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with § rod, he shal not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 * Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty, and drowsinesse shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not, *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch, and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She also lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 * Who *hath* wo? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

* Chap. 29. 13.
* Chap. 27. 12.
* Psal. 112. 13.
‖ Or, the reward of humility, &c.
‖ Or, Catechize
† Hebr. in his way.
† Hebr. to ♀ man that lendeth.
* Job 4 8. hos. 10. 13.
‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.
* 2 Cor. 9. 6.
† Hebr. good of eye.
* Psal. 101. 5.
‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips.
‖ Or, the matters.
* Chap. 26. 13.
* Chap. 2. 16 & 23. 27. & 5. 3. and 7. 5.
* Chap. 13. 24 and 19. 18 & 23. 13 and 29. 15, 17.
† Heb. in thy belly.
‖ Or, [trust] thou also.
‖ Or, to those that send thee.
* Zech. 7. 10.
* Chap. 23. 11. job 31. 21.
* Chap. 6. 1. & 11. 15
* Chap. 13. 10. deut. 19. 14 & 27. 17
‖ Or, bound.
† Hebr. obscure men.
* 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.

† Hebr. Wilt thou cause thine eyes to flee upon it
* Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, bound.
* Chap. 22. 23. job 31. 21.
* Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. and 22. 15
‖ Or, even I [will rejoyce]
* Chap. 24. 1. and 3. 31. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3.
* Chap. 24. 14.
‖ Or, reward.
* Rom. 13. 13. eph. 5. 18.
† Hebr. of their flesh.
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15 20.
* Chap. 22. 14.
* Chap. 7. 12.
‖ Or, as a robber.
* Isaiah 5. 11.
‖ Or, a cockatrice.
† Hebr. in the heart of the sea.
† Hebr. I knew it not.
* Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. psal. 37. 1, &c. and 73. 3.
* Psa. 10. 7.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* † small:

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

13 * My son, eat thou honey, because it *is* good, and the honey-comb *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again*: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy self because of evil men: neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 * For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. * It *is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone-wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* † unsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou should'st be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*, and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold: *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient eat.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest: *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, is *like* clouds and winde without rain.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As he* that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: *so is* he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The north-winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance, a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul: so *is* good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit, is *like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP.

† *Hebr.* Is in strength.
† *Hebr.* strengtheneth might.
* Chap. 20.18. and 11.14. and 15.22.
† *Heb.* narrow.
* Psa. 82.4
* Job 34. 11. psal. 62. 12. jer. 32. 19. rom. 2.5. revel. 22.12.
* Pf. 19.9. & 119.103
† *Heb.* upon thy palate.
* Chap. 23.18.
* Psal 34. 18. & 37. 24. Job 5.19.
* Psal 35. 25. cha 17. 5. job 31. 29.
† *Heb.* It be evil in his eyes
* Psal. 37. 1. chap. 23 17.
‖ *Or,* keep not company with the wicked.
* Chap. 23.9. Job 21.17.
‖ *Or,* lamp.
† *Hebr.* changers.
* Lev. 19. 14. ch 18.5 & 28 21. deut. 1.17. & 16.19. John 7.24.
* Chap. 17. 15. isa. 5.23
† *Hebr.* a blessing of good.
† *Hebr.* that answereth right words.
* Chap. 20.22.
† *Hebr.* set my heart.
* Chap. 6.9. &c.
† *Hebr.* a man of shield.
† *Hebr.* [there is] no searching.
* Chap. 20.8.
† *Hebr.* Set not out thy glory.
* Luke. 14.10.
* Mat. 5.25 & 18.15.
‖ *Or,* discover not the secret of an other.
† *Hebr.* spoken upon his wheels.
* Chap. 13.17.
† *Hebr.* in a gift of falshood
* Chap 15. 1. gen 32. 4. and 16. 14. 1 sam. 25.24.
‖ *Or,* Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbours house.
† *Hebr.* full of thee.
* Psal. 120.4. chap 12. 18.
* Exodus. 23.4. rom. 12.20.
‖ *Or,* The north winde bringeth forth rain so doth a backbiting tongue
angry countenance.
* Chap. 21 9. and 19.13.
* Chap. 16.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in har vest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in ‖his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull upon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † fire-brands, arrows, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd covered with silver drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Observations of self-love,* 5 *of true love,* 11 *of care to avoid offences,* 23 *and of the houshold care.*

BOast * not thy self of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* † heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The † full soul loatheth an honey comb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for *better is a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 * My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestel, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

24 For † riches are not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* †to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth and ‡tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for the* † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shal be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poore is like a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

* Chap. 10 13. ‡ Isa. 33 9. † Hebr. his own eyes. ‖ Or, violence, † Hebr. are lifted up. ‖ Or, As he that putteth a [precious] stone in an heap of stones. ‖ Or, A great man giveth all: & he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressours. * 2 Pet 2. 22. † Hebr. iterateth his folly. * Chap. 22. 13. * Chap. 19. 24. ‖ Or, he is weary. ‖ Or, Is enraged † Hebr. flames, or, sparks. † Hebr. Without wood. * Chap. 22. 10. ‖ Or, whisperer † Hebr. is silent. * Chap. 15 18. and 29 22. * Chap. 18 8. † Hebr. chambers. ‖ Or, is known † Hebr. maketh his voice gracious. ‖ Or, hatred is covered in secret. * Eccles. 10. 4. psal. 17. 16. and 9. 15.

* Jam. 4. 13, &c. † Hebr. to morrow day † Hebr. heavinesse

* Levit. 26. 36. ‖ Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged. † Hebr. without food. * Chap. 19. 1. * Chap. 29. 3. ‖ Or, feedeth. glutton.

8 * He that by uſury and † unjuſt gain increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an evil way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own pit: but the upright ſhall have good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath underſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖hidden.

13 * He that covereth his ſins ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear: ſo *is* a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth underſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth covetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 * Whoſo walketh uprightly, ſhall be ſaved: but he † is perverſe *in his* wayes ſhall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſt to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To have reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye: and conſidereth not that poverty ſhall come upon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * He that *is* of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, *is* a fool: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poor, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall have many a curſe.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſervations of publike government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardize and corruption.*

HE † that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 * Whoſo loveth wiſdom, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The king by judgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an evill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turn away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſty hate the upright: but the juſt ſeek his ſoul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſervants are wicked.

13 * The poor and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for ever.

15 * The rod and reproof give wiſdom: but a * childe left *to himſelf*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall give thee reſt: yea, he ſhall give delight unto thy ſoul.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſervant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he underſtand, he will not anſwer.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his ſervant from a childe, ſhall have him become *his* ſon at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man abounded in tranſgreſſion.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall uphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo *is* partner with a thief, hateth his own ſoul: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD † ſhall be ſafe.

26 * Many ſeek the † rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjuſt man *is* an abomination to the juſt: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

2 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith: 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things inſatiable. 17 Parents not to be deſpiſed. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wiſe. 29 Four things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the ſon of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *have* not the underſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended up into heaven, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſons name, if thou canſt tell?

5 * Every word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

* Chap. 13.22. eccl. 2. 26.
† Hebr. by increaſe.
* Chap. 26.27.

† Hebr. in his eyes.
* Job. 11. 20. eccles. 10 6. and verſ. 28.
‖ Or, ſought for
* Pſal. 32. 5. 1 joh. 1. 9. & 10.
* Rom. 11. 20.

* Gen. 9. 6 exo. 21. 14.
* Chap. 20. 25.
* Chap. 12. 11.
* Chap. 23. 11. & 23. 4.
1 tim. 6. 9
‖ Or, unpuniſhed.
* Chap. 18. 5. & 24. 23
‖ Or, He that hath an evil eye, haſteth to be rich, v. 20.
* Chap. 27. 6.
† Hebr. a man deſtroying.
* Chap. 23. 10.
* Deut. 15. 8 ch. 22. 9.
* Chap. 29. 2. & v. 12. of this chapter.

† Hebr. a man of reproofs.
* Chap. 11. 10 & 28. 28. eccles. 10. 5.
‖ Or, increaſed.
* Chap. 10 2. & 15. 20. & 27. 11.
* Luke. 15. 13. ch 5 9 & 28. 7.
† Hebr. a man of oblations.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*. * Job. 29. 16.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turn away wrath. ‖ Or, let a city on fire.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſty hate the upright: but the juſt ſeek his ſoul. † Hebr. Men of blood.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſervants are wicked. * Chap. 22. 2.

13 * The poor and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes. ‖ Or, the uſurer.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for ever. * Chap. 20. 28.

15 * The rod and reproof give wiſdom: but a * childe left *to himſelf*, bringeth his mother to ſhame. * See v. 17 * Chap 10 1. and 17.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall. 21. and 25. * Pſal. 37. 35. and 58. 11. and 91. 8.

17 * Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall give thee reſt: yea, he ſhall give delight unto thy ſoul. * Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he. ‖ Or, is made naked.

19 A ſervant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he underſtand, he will not anſwer.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him. ‖ Or, in his matters.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his ſervant from a childe, ſhall have him become *his* ſon at the length. * Chap. 15. 18 and 26. 21.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man abounded in tranſgreſſion. * Chap. 15. 33. and 18. 12.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall uphold the humble in ſpirit. job 22. 29. luk. 14. 11. mat. 23 12.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thief, hateth his own ſoul: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not. † Hebr. ſhall be ſet on high.

25 The fear of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD † ſhall be ſafe. * Chap. 19. 6.

26 * Many ſeek the † rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD. † Hebr. the face of a ruler.

27 An unjuſt man *is* an abomination to the juſt: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

2 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith: 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things inſatiable. 17 Parents not to be deſpiſed. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wiſe. 29 Four things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the ſon of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal. † Hebr. know.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *have* not the underſtanding of a man. * John 3. 13. job. 38. 4. pſal. 104 3. iſa. 49. 12.

3 I neither learned wiſdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended up into heaven, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſons name, if thou canſt tell? * Pſal. 12. 7 and 18. 32. and 19 8 and 119. 140. † Hebr. purified.

5 * Every word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him. * Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 21. 19.

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

† *Hebr.* withhold not from me.
* Matth. 6.11.
† *Hebr.* of my allowance.
* Deut. 32.15.
† *Hebr.* belie thee.
† *Hebr.* hurt not with thy tongue.
* Chap. 6.17.
* Pſal. 52. 3. and 57. 5. Iob 29. 17.
† *Hebr.* Wealth.
‖ *Or,* the brook.
† *Hebr.* heart.
* Chap. 19.10.
† *Hebr.* wife, made wife.
* Chap. 6.7.
† *Hebr.* gathered together.
‖ *Or,* Horſe. Heb. Igirt in the loins.
* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches, * feed me with † food convenient for me:
9 * Leſt I be full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poor, and ſteal, and take the Name of my God *in vain*.
10 † Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.
11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.
12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.
13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.
14 * *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.
15 The horſleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never ſatisfied, *yea*, four things ſay not, † *It is* enough:
16 The grave, and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.
17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of ‖ the valley ſhall pick it out, and the young eagles ſhall eat it.
18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea four, which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a ſerpent upon a rock; the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.
20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I have done no wickedneſſe.
21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:
22 * For a ſervant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,
23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an hand-maid that is heir to her miſtreſſe.
24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:
25 * The ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the ſummer,
26 The conies *are* but a feeble folk, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.
27 The locuſts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.
28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.
29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:
30 A lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:
31 ‖ A grey-hound, an he-goat alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing up.
32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting up thy ſelf, or if thou haſt thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended, 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.
2 What, my ſon! and what, the ſon of my womb! and what, the ſon of my vows!
3 Give not thy ſtrength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.
4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes ſtrong drink:
5 Leſt they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.
6 * Give ſtrong drink unto him that is ready to periſh, and wine unto thoſe that be † of heavie hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his miſery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.
9 Open thy mouth, judge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poor and needy.
10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall have no need of ſpoil.
12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.
13 She ſeeketh wooll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afar.
15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houſhold, & a portion to her maidens.
16 She conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.
17 She girdeth her loins with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her arms.
18 † She perceiveth that her merchandiſe *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaff.
20 † She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, ſhe reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold *are* clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.
22 She maketh her ſelf coverings of tapeſtry, her clothing *is* ſilk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he ſitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and ſhe ſhall rejoyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wiſdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindneſſe.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.
28 Her children ariſe up, and call her bleſſed: her husband *alſo*, and he praiſeth her:
29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuouſly, but thou exceleſt them all.
30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praiſe her in the gates.

† *Hebr.* alter.
† *Hebr.* of all the ſons of affliction.
* Pſal. 104.15.
† *Hebr.* bitter of ſoul.
† *Hebr.* the ſons of deſtruction.
* Levit. 19.15. deut. 1.16.
* Chap. 12.4.
† *Hebr.* taketh.
† *Hebr.* ſhe caſteth
† *Hebr.* ſhe ſpreadeth.
‖ *Or,* double garments.
‖ *Or,* have gotten riches.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain,* 4 *because the creatures are restlesse in their courses:* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten,* 12 *and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: *but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers run into the sea: yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sons of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdom then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 * And I gave my heart to *know* wisdom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth: therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 * I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, & on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *do* that cometh after the king? ‖ *even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me: and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever, seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man, or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all § labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that

* Chap. 12.8. psal. 144.4. psa. 26.6. and 62.9.
* Chap. 2.22. and 3.9.
* Psal. 104.5. and 119.90.
† Hebr. panteth.
* Psa. 104. 6. 10. Job 38.10.
† Hebr. return to go.
* Chap. 3.15.
‖ Or, to afflict them.
* Chap. 7.13.
† Hebr. defect.
* 1 Kings 4.30. and 10.7,23.
† Hebr. had seen much.
* Chap. 2.11. and 7.23.
* Chap. 1.17.
† Hebr. to draw my flesh with wine.
† Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.
† Hebr. sons of my house.
* 1 Kings 9.28. and 10.4.
† Hebr. musicall instrument and instruments.
* Chap. 1.3.
* Chap. 1.17. and 7.23.
‖ Or, in those things which have been already done.
† Hebr. that there is an excellency in wisdom more then in folly, &c.
* Prov. 17.24. chap. 8.1.
† Hebr. hapeneth to me, even to me.
† Hebr. laboured. * Psal. 49. 11, &c.
† Hebr. give.
* Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.
* Job 14.1.
* Chap. 3.12,22. and 5.17. and 8.15.

‖ Or, delight his senses.

that he should eat and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat ? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I ?

† Hebr. before him. * Job 27.17.

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up: that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods works. 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

† Hebr. to bear.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a

† Hebr. time † to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

‖ Or, lose.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

* Chap. 1.3.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth ?

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

* Chap. 1.9.

15 * That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

† Hebr. that which is driven away.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

* Ver. 1.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

‖ Or, that they might clear God, and see, &c. * Psal. 49.21. chap. 2.16.

18 I said in mine heart, concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

† Hebr. of the sons of man.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

† Hebr. Is ascending. * Chap. 2. & 5.17.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth ?

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him ?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envie, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by solitariness, 13 by wilfulness.

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

* Chap. 5.7.8c.

† Hebr. hand.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

* Job 3. 17.8c.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

* Job 3. 11,16,21.

† Hebr. all the righteousnesse of work.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travell, and † every right work, that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity & vexation of spirit.

† Hebr. this [is] the envie of a man from his neighbour.

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

* Prov. 6.10 and 24.33.

6 *Better *is* an handfull *with* quietnes, then both the hands full *with* travell and vexation of spirit.

* Prov. 15.16. & 16.8.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second: yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good ? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone* ?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that *is* born in his kingdom, *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanity in divine service, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, * then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

* 1 Sam. 15.22. psal. 50.8. pro. 15.8. & 21.27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ Or, word. * Matt 6. 7. prov. 10.19.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is *known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

* Deut. 23.21. * Psal. 66. 13,14.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Hebr. at the will, or, purpose.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell, and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

*Job 1.21. 1 tim.6.7. psa.49.17.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* Chap. 1.3.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap. 2.24. and 3.12.

† Hebr. [there is] a good which is comely, &c.

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sickness.

† Hebr. the number of the dayes.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I have seen: † it is good and comely *for* one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour: this *is* the gift of God.

‖ Or, Though [he give] not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

20 ‖ For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without use.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandering desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no buriall: I say, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

† Hebr. soul, a

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Hebr. then the walking of the soul.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

† Hebr. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity, * Psal. 144.4.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *wisdom.* 23 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

A * Good name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prov. 22.1. and 15.30.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, & the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter, for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

‖ Or, † anger.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

* Prov. 13.18.& 15.31,32.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

† Hebr. sound.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16.19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

* Prov. 14.17.& 16.32.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

† Hebr. out of wisdom.

11 ¶ Wisdom ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the sun.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance; yea, better too.

12 For wisdom *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

† Hebr. shadow.

13 * Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

* Chap. 1.15.

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath † set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

† Hebr. made.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy self overwise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy self?

† Hebr. be desolate.

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

† Hebr. not in thy time.

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this: yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

* Prov. 21.22 & 24.5.chap. 9.16.

19 * Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

* Prov. 20.9.

20 * For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

1 kings 8.46. 1 joh.1.8.

21 Also † take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

† Hebr. give not thine heart.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

† Hebr. I and my heart compassed.

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness, *and* madness.

* Prov. 22.14.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

† Hebr. that is good before God.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) || *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

|| Or, weighing one thing after another, to finde out the reason, *Gen. 1.27

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that * God hath made man upright: but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and † the boldness of his face shall be changed.

* Prov. 7.24. † Hebr. the strength.

2 I *counsell thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

† Hebr. shall know.

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment, † shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great upon him.

|| Or, how it shall be?

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him || when it shall be?

* Job 14.5

8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the spirit to retain the spirit, neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

|| Or, casting off weapons.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an evil work is not executed speedily: therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

* Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men, unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity.

* Psal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, then to eat: and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life which God giveth him under the sun.

* Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men: 7 comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdom is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in mine heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

† Hebr. I gave, or set to my heart.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

* Mal. 3. 14. Psal. 73. and 12.13.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sun that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *have* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished, neither *have* they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart, for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Hebr. see, or enjoy life.

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

* Chap. 2. 24. & 3.13. & 5.18.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

* Prov. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 *Then ſaid I, Wiſdom is better then ſtrength: neverthleſſe, the poor mans wiſdom is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wiſdom is better then weapons of war: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obſervations of wiſdom and folly,* 16 *of riot,* 18 *ſlothfulneſſe,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.*

† DEad flies cauſe the ointment of the apothecary to ſend forth a ſtinking ſavour: *ſo* doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſdom *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fools heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wiſdom faileth *him*, and he ſaith to every one *that* he is a fool.

4 If the ſpirit of § ruler riſe up againſt thee, leave not thy place: for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have ſeen under the ſun as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignity, and the rich ſit in low place.

7 I have ſeen ſervants * upon horſes: and princes walking as ſervants upon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it, and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

9 Whoſo removeth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then muſt he put to more ſtrength: but wiſdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the ſerpent will bite without inchantment, and a † babler is no better.

12 * The words of a wiſe mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will ſwallow up himſelf.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* fooliſhneſſe, and the end of † his talk is miſchievous madneſſe.

14 * A fool alſo † is full of words, a man cannot tell what ſhall be: and * what ſhall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth every one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Bleſſed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the ſon of nobles, and thy princes eat in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 ¶ By much ſlothfulneſſe the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands the houſe droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money anſwereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curſe not the king, no, not in thy ‖ thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bedchamber, for a bird of the air ſhall carry the voice, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth, are to be thought on.*

CAſt thy bread † upon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight: for thou knoweſt not what evil ſhall be upon § earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themſelves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerveth the winde, ſhall not ſowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what *is* the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſowe thy ſeed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* ſweet, and a pleaſant thing is it for the eyes to behold the ſun.

8 But if a man live many yeers, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things, God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh: for childehood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembered in due time.* 8 *The preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*

* REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I *have* no pleaſure in them:

2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and the ‖ grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *ſhall be* in the way, and the almond-tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, & deſire ſhal fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the ſtreets:

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern:

7 * Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities, (ſaith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And ‖ moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* * ſet in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words: and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nails faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us hear the concluſion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God * ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

¶ THE

---

* Prov. 31.22. chap.7.19.

† Hebr. flies of death.

† Hebr. his heart.

† Hebr. ‖ om before.

† Hebr. In great heights. * Prov. 30.22. * Pſal.7. 26.prov. 25.27.

† Hebr. the maſter to the ſongue. * Prov. 10.32. and 22.13.

† Hebr. grace. ‖ Hebr. his mouth. * Prov. 15.2.

† Hebr. multiplieth words. * Chap. 3.21.and 6.12. * Iſaiah 3.3,4. * Pſal. 104.15. † Hebr. maketh glad the life. * Exod. 21.28.

‖ Or, conſcience.

† Hebr. upon the face of the waters. * Deut. 15.10. mat.10. 42. prov. 19.17.

† Hebr. ſhall be right.

‖ Or, anger.

* Prov. 22.6.

‖ Or, the grinders fail, becauſe they grinde little.

* Gen. 3.19.

* Chap.1.2.

‖ Or, the more wiſe the preacher was,&c. * 1 Kings 4.32.

† Hebr. words of delight.

‖ Or, reading.

‖ Or, the end of the matter [even] all that hath been heard, is. * Rom.2. 16.& 14. 10. 1 cor. 5.10.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The churches love unto Christ:* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THE ſong of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.
2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.
3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.
4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.
5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.
6 Look not upon me, becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the ſun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.
7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocks* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?
8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds tents.
9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.
10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.
11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilver.
12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breſts.
14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluſter of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.
15 Behold, thou *art* fair ‖ my love: behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes.
16 * Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* green.
17 The beams of our houſe are cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall love of Chriſt and his church:* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Chriſts care of the church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.
2 As the lilie among thorns: ſo *is* my love among the daughters.
3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloved among the ſons: † I ſat down under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.
4 He brought me to the † banqetting-houſe, and his banner over me *was* love.
5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſick of love.
6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.
7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.
8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, ſkipping upon the hills.
9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he ſtandeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelf thorow the latteſſe.
10 My beloved ſpake, and ſaid unto me, Riſe up, my love, my fair one, and come away.
11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is over *and* gone.
12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.
13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my fair one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the cleſts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtairs: let me ſee thy countenance, let me hear thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.
15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.
16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.
17 * Untill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoul loveth, I ſought him, but I found him not.
2 I will riſe now and go about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoul loveth?
4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.
5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtir not up, nor awake my love, till he pleaſe.
6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:
8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.
9 King Solomon made himſelf ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.
11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP

* Chap. 4. 10.
† *Hebr.* thy loves.
* John 6. 44.
‖ *Or,* they love thee uprightly.
‖ *Or,* as one that is vailed.
‖ *Or,* ſypres.
‖ *Or,* my companion.
* Chap. 4. 5. & 5. 12.
‖ *Or,* galleries.
† *Hebr.* I delighted and ſat down, &c.
† *Hebr.* palate.
† *Hebr.* houſe of wine.
† *Hebr.* ſtraw me with apples.
* Chap. 8. 3.
† *Hebr.* I adjure you.
* Chap. 4. 5 and 8. 4.
* Verſ. 17.
† *Hebr.* flouriſhing.
* Chap. 6. 3. & 7. 10.
* Chap 4. 5 Chap. 8. 14.
‖ *Or,* of diviſion.
* Chap. 2. 7. & 8. 4.
* Chap. 8. 5.
‖ *Or,* a bed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.
* Chap. 6. 5, 6.
‖ Or, that eat of, &c.

BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

* Chap. 7. 3.
* Chap. 2. 17.
† Hebr. breathe.
* Ephes. 5. 27.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no ſpot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, * and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

* Deu. 3. 8.

9 Thou haſt ‖ ravished my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

‖ Or, taken away my heart.

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, * *my* ſpouſe! how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments, then all ſpices!

* Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe! drop *as* the honey-comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountain ſealed.

† Hebr. barred.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ camphire, with ſpikenard.

‖ Or, cypres.

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cynamon, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and ſtreams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come, thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church, having a taſte of Chriſts love, is ſick of love.* 9 *A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved!

‖ Or, and be drunken [with] loves.

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

‖ Or, (as ſome read) in me.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

† Hebr. paſſing, [or,] running about.

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, *and* was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no anſwer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſick of love.

† Hebr. what.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

† Hebr. a ſtandard-bearer.

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

‖ Or, curled.
* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bulhie, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are as the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

† Hebr. ſitting in fulneſſe, [that is] fitly placed and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, towers of perfumes.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings ſet with † beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* ſaphirs.

† Hebr. his palate.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is as* Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have ‖ overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

‖ Or, they have puffed me up.
* Chap. 4. 1. and 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one: ſhe *is* the *one!y* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her and bleſſed her: *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

† Hebr. I knew not.

11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

‖ Or, ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the church her graces.* 10 *The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are

are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* want-
† Hebr. mixture. the not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

* Chap. 4.5. 3 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivory: thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

‖ Or, crimſon. † Hebr. bound. 5 Thine head upon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

6 How fair, and how pleaſant art thou O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breſts to cluſters *of grapes*.

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine,
† Hebr. ſtraightly. for my beloved, that goeth *down* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

‖ Or, or the ancient. 10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

* Chap. 2.15. and 6.3. 11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape
† Hebr. open. † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

* Gen. 30. 14. 13 The * mandrakes give a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Chriſts coming.*

† Hebr. they ſhould not deſpiſe me O That thou *wert* as my brother, that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee: yea † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drink of * ſpiced wine, of the juyce of my pomegranate.

* Pro 9.2.

3 * His left hand *ſhould be* under my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

* Cha.2.6.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, † that ye ſtir not up, nor awake *my* love untill he pleaſe.

* Chap. 3. 5. and 2.7. † Hebr. why ſhould ye ſtir up, or why, &c.

5 (* Who is this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raiſed thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

* Chap. 3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeal upon thine heart, as a ſeal upon thine arm: for love *is* ſtrong as death, jealouſie *is* † cruell as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which hath a* moſt vehement flame.

† Hebr. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the ſubſtance of his houſe for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *have* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breſts: what ſhall we do for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of ſilver: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will encloſe her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † favour.

† Hebr. peace.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt have* a thouſand, and thoſe that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to hear *it*.

† Hebr. flee away. 14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of ſpices.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iſaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgements:* 10 *He upbraideth their whole ſervice:* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance with promiſes and threatenings:* 21 *Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods judgements:* 25 *He promiſeth grace,* 28 *and threateneth deſtruction to the wicked.*

THE viſion of Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

* Deut. 32.1. 2 Hear, O * heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken, I have nouriſhed, and brought up children, and they have rebelled againſt me.

* Jer 8.7. 3 The * ox knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doth not know, my people doth not conſider.

† Hebr. of heavineſſe. † Hebr. alienated, or ſeparated. 4 Ah ſinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquity, a ſeed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forſaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Iſrael unto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Hebr. increaſe revolt. 5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtriken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is ſick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot, even unto the head, *there is* no ſoundneſſe in it, but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they have not been cloſed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖ Or, oil.

7 Your countrey *is* * deſolate: your cities are burnt with fire: your land ſtrangers devour it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as overthrown by ſtrangers.

* Chap. 5.5. deut. 28.51.52. † Hebr. as the overthrow of ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged city.

* Lam.3. 22. rom. 9.29. 9 Except the LORD of hoſts had * left unto us a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould have been as * Sodom, *and* we ſhould have been like unto Gomorrah.

* Gen.19. 24. * Prov.15. 8 & 21.7. chap.56.3. jer.6.20. amos5.21. 10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your * ſacrifices unto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † he-goats.

† Hebr. great he-goats. † Hebr. to be ſeen.

12 When ye come to † appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incenſe is

an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with: it *is* ‖ iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

‖ Or, strife.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of * † blood.

* Prov. 1.28. jer. 14.12. mic. 3.4.

† Hebr. multiply prayer.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; * cease to do evil;

* Chap. 59.3.

17 Learn to do well; seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

† Hebr. bloods.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

‖ Or, righten.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was full of judgement; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

* Jer. 5.28. zech. 7.10.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and ‡ purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.

† Hebr. according to pureness.

26 And I will restore thy judges, as at the first, and thy counsellours, as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, The faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousness.

‖ Or, they that return of her.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

* Job 31.3 psal. 1.6. and 5.6. & 73.27. & 92.10. & 104.35.

† Hebr. breaking.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

‖ Or, and his work.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdom.* 6 *Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking:* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſty.*

THE word that Isaiah the ſon of Amoz ſaw concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills, and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

* Mic. 4. 1. &c.

‖ Or, prepared.

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

‖ Or, ſythes.

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers, like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

‖ Or, more then the eaſt.

‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols; they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf; therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for feat of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty.

11 The * lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſs of men ſhall be bowed down: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

* Chap. 5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhal be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted up, & upon all the oaks of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all † pleaſant pictures.

† Hebr. pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſs of man ſhalbe bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhalbe made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

‖ Or, the idols ſhall utterly paſſe away.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall utterly abolish.

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the † earth, for feat of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

* Hoſ. 10. 8. luk. 23. 30. rev 6. 16. & 9. 6.

† Hebr. the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

† Hebr. the idols of his ſilver &c.

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feat of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

‖ Or, which they made for him.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which cometh by ſin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers.* 16 *The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

† Hebr. a main eminent in countenance.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſellour, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orateur.

‖ Or, ſkilfull of ſpeech.

4 And I will give * children to *be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

* Eccles. 10.16.

And

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

† Hebr. lift up [the hand.] 1 Exod. binder up.

7 In that day † shall he swear, saying, I will not be an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as * Gen. 13. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5. * Sodom: they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † given him.

† Hebr. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, || they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

|| Or, they which call thee blessed. † Hebr. swallow up.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have || eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

|| Or, burnt.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty and walk with stretched forth necks, † and wanton eyes, walking, and || mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† Hebr. deceiving with their eyes. || Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discover their secret parts.

† Hebr. make naked.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments, *about their feet*, and their || cauls, and their round tires like the moon;

|| Or, net-works.

19 The || chains, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,

|| Or, sweet balls

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the earrings,

|| Or, spangled ornaments † Heor. houses of the soul.

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stink, and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of well set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

† Hebr. might. || Or, emptied. [heb.] cleaned.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being || desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils, Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely † let us be called by thy name, || to take away our reproach.

† Hebr. let thy name be called upon us. || Or, take thou away.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Hebr. beauty & glory. † Hebr. for the escaping of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* he that *is* left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written || among the living in Jerusalem.

|| Or, to life.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion and upon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for || upon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13.21. || Or, above.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

† Heb. a covering.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his severe judgement:* 8 *His judgements upon covetousnesse,* 11 *upon lasciviousnesse,* 13 *upon impiety,* 20 *and upon injustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods judgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

* Jer. 2. 21 mat. 21. 33. mar. 12. 1. luk 20. 9. † Hebr. the horn of the son of oil.

2 And he || fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

|| Or, made a wall about it. † Hebr. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge I pray you, betwixt me and my vine-yard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up, *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

† Hebr. for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns; I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression, for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

† Hebr. plant of his pleasures. † Hebr. a scab. * Mic. 2. 2.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

|| Or, [That is] in mine eare, [saith] the LORD. &c.

9 || In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

† Hebr. if not, &c.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

+ Prov. 27. 20, 30.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong + drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine || inflame them.

|| Or, pursue them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

† Hebr. their glory are men of famine.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And

* Isai. 2. 9, 11, 17.

19 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and || God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

|| Or, the holy God, [Hebr.] the God the holy.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

† Hebr. that say concerning evil, [It is] good, &c. * Prov. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16.

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

† Hebr. before their face. * Prov. 27. 15.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

† Hebr. the tongue of fire.

24 Therefore as the † fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

|| Or, as dung. * Chap. 9. 11, 16, 21. and 10. 4.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were || torn in the midst of the streets: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bowes bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

|| Or, distresse.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

|| Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* || sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message: 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his || train filled the temple.

* Joh. 12. 39, 40, 41. || Or, the skirts thereof.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one *had* six wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

† Hebr. this cried to this. * Rev. 4. 8.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

† Hebr. His glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.

4 And the posts of the † door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

† Hebr. thresholds

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the king, the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

† Hebr. and in his hand a live coal.

7 And † he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

† Hebr. caused it to touch. *Gen. 1. 26

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then I said, † Here am I, send me.

† Hebr. behold me * Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 10 joh. 12. 40 act 28. 25. rom. 11. 8.

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Hear ye || indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

|| Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, & understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

† Heb. desolate with desolation. || Or, when it is returned, and hath been brosed. || Or, stock [or] stem.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? and he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, || and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose || substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe Christ promised. 17 Ahaz judgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem, to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

* 2 Kings 15. 5.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

† Hebr. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and || Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool, || in the high-way of the fullers field:

|| That is, the remnant shall return. * 2 Kings 18. 17.

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet: fear not, † neither be faint-hearted, for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands: for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

|| Or, causey.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsell against thee, saying,

† Hebr. let not their heart be tender.

6 Let us go up against Judah, and || vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

|| Or, waken.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

† Hebr. from a people.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

|| Or, do ye not beleeve? [it is] because ye are not stable. † Heb. and the Lord added to speak.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: || if ye will not beleeve, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

|| Or, make [thy] petition deep.

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God: || ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe: * Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, || and shall call his name Immanuel. Matth. 1. 23. luk. 1. 31.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her kings. || Or, now [O virgin] shalt cast.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all || bushes. || Or, commended trees. 2 Kings 9. 35.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a * rasour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left † in the land. † Hebr. in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he prophesieth, that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Judah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *Gods judgements shall be unresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz. † Hebr. making speed to the spoil, he hasteneth the prey: [or] take speed, &c.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz. † *Heb.* I approached unto.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches || of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria. || Or, He that had before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoycein Rezin, and Remaliahs son: † Hebr. fulness of the breadth of thy land

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks. all the stretching out of his wings.

8 And he shall passe thorow Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, || and ye shall be broken in pieces, and give ear, all ye of far countreys: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. || Or, yet.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me, † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, † Hebr. in strength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary: but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. * Isaiah. 28. 16. luk. 2. 34. rom 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7. * Mat. 21. 44. luke 20. 18.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion. * Heb. 2. 13

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 * To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them. * Heb. 2. 13 † Hebr. no morning.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth, and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish, and they shall be driven to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride.* 13 *for their hypocrisie,* 18 *and for their impenitency.*

NEvertheleſſe, the dimneſſe shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her*, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan in Galilee || of the nations. || Or, populous. * Mat. 4. 15 eph. 5. 14.

2 * The people that walked in darkneſſe, have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. || Or, to him. || Or, when thou brakest. * Judg. 7. 22. chap. 10. 26.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* || not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as men rejoyce when they divide the spoil. || Or, When the whole buttell of the warriour was, &c.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian. ‖ Or, and it' was, &c.

5 || For every battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: ||but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire. † Hebr. meat.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a * Son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called, * John 3. 16.

Wonder-

Wonderfull, Counsellour, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace *there shall be* no end upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the * zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnes of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devour Israel † with open mouth: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre: and they ‖ that are led of them are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the †fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shal eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria the rod of hypocrites for his pride shalbe broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievousnesse, *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain; * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations, not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will ‖ punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake, *it self* against them that lift up, *or* as if the staff should lift up ‖ *it self, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be † few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rock Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And

* Luke 1. 32,33.

* 2 Kings 19.31. chap. 37. 32.

† Hebr. mingle.

† Hebr. with whole mouth. * Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.

‖ Or, they that call them blessed.

‖ Or, they that are called blessed of them.

† Hebr. swallowed up.

‖ Or, villany.

† Hebr. men.

† Hebr. eat.

‖ Or, to the writers that write grievousnesse.

* Chap. 5. 25 & 9.12

‖ Or, Wo to the Assyrian.

† Hebr. Ashur.

‖ Or, though.

* 2 Kings 18.24,33. and 19. 10,&c.

* 2 Kings 19.31. † Heb. visit upon.

† Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.

‖ Or, like many people.

‖ Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift up.

‖ Or, that which is not wood.

† Hebr. from the soul, and even to the flesh.

† Heb. number.

* Chap. 28.22. rom. 9.27 † Heb. in, or among.

‖ Or, in.

* Chap. 28.22.

‖ Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee. * Exod. 14.

* Judges 7.25. chap. 9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed, because of the anointing.

† Hebr. shall remove.

28 He is come to Aiath: he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Hebr. Cry shrill with thy voice.

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of † Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

† Or, Jesse. * Act. 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

† Hebr. [or] smell.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and ‖ reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‖ Or, argue. * Joh. 4.9. 2 thess. 2.8

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

* Chap. 65. 25.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, adders.

9 They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as § waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the † Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

Rom. 5.12. † Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shal set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ilands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four † corners of the earth.

† Hebr. wings.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

† Hebr. the children of the east.

14 But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Hebr. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand † Hebr. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry shod.

† Hebr. in shoes.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14.29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation, I will trust, and not be afraid, for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* song: he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

* Chro. 15.8. psal. 105. 1.

5 Sing unto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

‖ Or, proclame his Name † Hebr. inhabitresse.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones: I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts muttereth the host of the battell.

† Hebr. the highnesse.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of § LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be ‖ faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

‖ Or, fall down.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travelleth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Heb. wonder. † Hebr. every man at his neighbour. † Hebr. faces of the flames

9 Behold the day of the LORD cometh, cruell, both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

+ Ezek. 32. 7. joel 2. 31. & 3.15. mat. 24.29. mar. 13.24. luk. 21.25.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and

will lay low the haughtineſſe of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold, even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth ſhall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it ſhall be as the chaſed roe, and as a ſheep that no man taketh up: they ſhall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.
15 Every one that is found, ſhall be thruſt thorow: and every one that is joyned *unto them* ſhall fall by the ſword.
* Pſal. 137.9. 16 Their children alſo ſhall be * daſhed to pieces before their eyes; their houſes ſhall be ſpoiled, and their wives raviſhed.
17 Behold, I will ſtir up the Medes againſt them, which ſhal not regard ſilver, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.
† Hebr. as the overthrowing. * Gene. 19.25. Jer. 50.40. 18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhal have no pity on the fruit of the womb: their eye ſhall not ſpare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, ſhal be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.
† Hebr. Ziim. † Hebr. Ochim. 20 It ſhall never be inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepherds make their fold there.
‖ Or, oſtriches. † Hebr. daughters of ſ owl. * Hebr. Iim. 21 But † wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † doleſull creatures, and ‖ owls ſhall dwell there, and * ſatyres ſhall dance there.
‖ Or, palaces. 22 And the wilde † beaſts of the iſlands ſhall cry in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods merciful reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 23 Paleſtina is threatened.

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their own land, and the ſtranger ſhall be joyned with them, and they ſhall cleave to the houſe of Jacob.
2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſervants and handmaids: and they ſhal take them captives, † whoſe captives they were, and they ſhall rule over their oppreſſours.
† Hebr. that had taken them captives. 3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall give thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerve,
‖ Or, taunting ſpeech. 4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take up this ‖ proverb againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden city ceaſed?
‖ Or, exactreſſe of gold. 5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaff of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.
† Hebr. a ſtroke without removing 6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they break forth into ſinging.
8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up againſt us.
‖ Or, The grave. † Hebr. leaders, or, great goats. 9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it ſtirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † chief ones of the earth: it hath raiſed up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they ſhal ſpeak, and ſay unto thee, Art thou alſo become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worm is ſpread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
‖ Or, O day-ſtar. 12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, ſon of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?
13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo upon the mount of the congregation, in the ſides of the north.
14 I will aſcend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.
15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought down to hell, to the ſides of the pit.
16 They that ſee thee ſhall narrowly look upon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wildernes, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?
‖ Or, did let his priſoners looſe homeward. 18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own houſe.
19 But thou art caſt out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlain, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that go down to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſe troden under feet.
20 Thou ſhalt not be joyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlain thy people: * the ſeed of evil doers ſhall never be renowned.
* Job 18. 19. pſal. 21. 11 and 37. 28 and 109. 23. * Exod. 20. 5. mat 23. 35. 21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I wil riſe up againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſon, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.
23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will ſweep it with the beſom of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.
24 ¶ The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn, ſaying, Surely as I have thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I have purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:
25 That I will break the Aſſyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.
26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out upon all the nations.
* 2 Chro 20 6. job 9. 12. pro 21. 30. dan. 4. 34. 27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turn it back?
28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died was this burden.
29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.
‖ Or, adder. 30 And the firſt-born of the poor ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie down in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.
‖ Or, he ſhall be alone. 31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolved: for there ſhall come from the north a ſmoke, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his ‖appointed times.
‖ Or, aſſembly. * Pſal. 115. and 102. 17. ‖ Or, betake themſelves unto it. 32 What ſhall one then anſwer the meſſengers of the nation? * That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Becauſe in the night
Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* ‖ brought to
ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid
waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the
high places, to weep: Moab ſhall howl over
Nebo, and over Medeba: * on all their heads
ſhall be baldneſſe, *and* every beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelves with
ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their
ſtreets every one ſhall howl, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their
voice ſhall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore
the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out; his
life ſhall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugi-
tives *ſhall flee* unto Zoar, as * a heifer of three yeers
old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weep-
ing ſhall they go it up: for in the way of Horo-
naim they ſhall raiſe up a cry of † deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be † deſo-
late: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe
faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten,
and that which they have laid up, ſhall they carry
away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders
of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and
the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of
blood: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, li-
ons upon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and upon
the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdom.* 6 *Moab is threatened for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The judgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lamb to the ruler of the land,
from ‖ Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount
of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be, that as a wandering bird
‖ caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab
ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counſell, execute judgement; make thy
ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon day;
hide the out-caſts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-caſts dwell with thee, Moab,
be thou a covert to them from the face of the
ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the
ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed
out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be ‖ eſta-
bliſhed, and he ſhall * ſit upon it in truth, in the
tabernacle of David, judging, and ſeeking judge-
ment, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he
is very proud) *even* of his haughtineſſe, and his
pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab *howl for Moab, every
one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hare-
ſeth ſhall ye ‖ mourn, ſurely they *are* ſtriken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the
vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have bro-
ken down the principall plants thereof, they are
come even unto Jazer, they wandered *thorow* the
wilderneſſe, her branches are ‖ ſtretched out, they
are gone over the ſea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping
of Jazer the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee
with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the
ſhouting for thy ſummer fruits, and for thy har-
veſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and joy out
of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there
ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhout-
ing: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their
preſſes, I have made their *vintage*-ſhouting to
ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an
harp for Moab, and mine inward parts, for Kir-
hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeen
that Moab is weary on the high place, that he
ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray: but he ſhall
not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken
concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying,
Within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling,
and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with
all that great multitude: and the remnant *ſhall be*
very ſmall and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Iſrael are threatened.* 6 *A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry.* 9 *The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The wo of Iſraels enemies.*

THE burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Damaſcus
is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall
be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhall
be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall
make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim,
and the kingdom from Damaſcus, and the remnant
of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the chil-
dren of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that*
the glory of Jacob ſhall be made thin, and the fat-
neſſe of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſt-man
gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his
arm; and it ſhall be as he that gathereth ears in
the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhall be left in it, as
the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries
in the top of the uppermoſt bough: four or five
in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the
LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his Maker,
and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy One of
Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the
work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which
his fingers have made, either the groves, or the
‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a
forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch, which
they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and
there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy
ſalvation, and haſt not been mindefull of the rock
of thy ſtrength, therefore ſhalt thou plant plea-
ſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow,
and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to
flouriſh: *but* the harveſt *ſhall be a* ‖ heap in the
day of grief, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people,
which make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and
to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing
like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of
many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and
they ſhall flee far off, and ſhall be chaſed as the
chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like
a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold, at evening tide trouble, *and* be-
fore the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of
them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

‖ Or, cut off.
* Jer.48. 37.38. Ezek.7.18.
† Hebr. deſcending into weeping: or, coming down with weeping.
‖ Or, to the borders thereof, even to Zoar, as an heifer.
* Jer.48. 5.34.
† Hebr. breaking.
† Hebr. deſolations.
‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.
† Hebr. additions.
‖ Or, Petra. [Heb.] a rock
‖ Or, a neſt forſaken.
† Hebr. Bring.
† Hebr. wringers.
† Hebr. the treaders down.
‖ Or, prepared.
* Dan.7. 14.27. Luke 4.7. Luke 1.33. * Jer.48. 29.
* Ieremi. 48.30.
‖ Or, mutter.
‖ Or, ſtacked up.
‖ Or, the alarm fallen upon, &c. Jerem. 8.33.
‖ Or, not many.
‖ Or, removed
‖ Or, in the day of inheritance, and there ſhall be] deadly ſorrow.
† Or, noiſe.
‖ Or, many.
‖ Or, multitudes.
‖ Or, rolling

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians: 7 An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth embassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation ‖scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and trodden down, ‖ whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place, like a clear heat ‖upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ *Or,* outspread & polished.

‖ *Or,* a nation that meteth out and treadeth down. [Heb.] a nation of line line, and treading under foot.

‖ *Or,* whose ‖ land the rivers despise.

‖ *Or,* regard my set dwelling.

‖ *Or,* after rain.

‖ *Or,* outspread & polished, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt: 11 The foolishnes of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord: and a fierce king shal rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, & every thing sowen by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, & all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsell of the wise counsellours of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, & let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the † language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Saviour, and a great One, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptian shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

‖ *Or,* governours. [Heb.] corners.

† *Hebr.* a spirit of perverseities.

† *Hebr.* the lip.

‖ *Or,* or Heres. or, of the sun.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amos, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoes from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeers, *for a* signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither

† *Hebr.* by the hand of Isaiah.

† *Hebr.* the captivity of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* nakedneſſe

‖ *Or,* countrey.

† *Hebr.* mingle.

† *Hebr.* shall be emptied.

† *Hebr.* swallow up.

‖ *Or,* shut up.

† *Hebr.* and shall not be.

‖ *Or,* white works.

† *Hebr.* foundations.

† *Hebr.* of living things.

ther we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The prophet bewailing the captivity of his people, ſeeth in a viſion the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom ſcorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlwinds in the ſouth paſſe thorow: ſo it cometh from the deſert, from a terrible land.

† Hebr. hard. 2 A † grievous viſion is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: go up, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof have I made to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing of it.

‖ Or, my minde wandered. 4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned inſ to fear unto me.

† Hebr. put. 5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: Ariſe, ye princes, *and* anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Go, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet *with* a couple of horſmen, a charet of aſſes, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖ Or cried as a lion. 8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I ſtand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, every night. *Jer. 51. 8. reve 14. 8. and 18 2. 9 And behold, here cometh a charet of men, *with* a couple of horſmen: and he anſwered and ſaid, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

† Hebr. ſon. 10 O my threſhing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The morning cometh, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the foreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, bring ye. 14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirſty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, for fear. Hebr. from the face. 15 For they fled from the ſwords, ‖ from the drawn ſword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grievouſneſſe of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhall fail.

† Hebr. bowes. 17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invaſion of Jury by the Perſians: 8 He reproveth their humane wiſdom, and worldly joy: 15 He propheſieth Shebnas deprivation, 20 and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Chriſt, his ſubſtitution.

THE burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy ſlain men are not ſlain with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

† Hebr. of the bowe. 3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore ſaid I, * Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people. * Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1. † Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with charets of men, *and* horſmen, and Kir † uncovered the ſhield. † Hebr. made naked.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choiceſt valleys ſhall be full of charets, and the horſmen ſhall ſet themſelves in aray ‖ at the gate. † Heb. the choice of the valleys.

8 ¶ And he diſcovered the covering of Judah, and thou didſt look in that day to the armour of the houſe of the foreſt. ‖ Or, towards.

9 Ye have ſeen alſo the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houſes of Jeruſalem: and the houſes have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect unto him that faſhioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheep, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we ſhall die. * Chap. 56. 12. wiſd. 2 6. 1 cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hoſts, Surely this iniquity ſhall not be purged from you till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Go, get thee unto this treaſurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the houſe, *and ſay*,

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himſelf in a rock? ‖ Or, he.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captivity, and will ſurely cover thee. ‖ Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and cloathed thee gorgeouſly verſe 18. † Hebr. captivity of a man.

18 He will ſurely violently turn and toſſe thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *ſhall be* the ſhame of thy lords houſe. † Hebr. large of ſpaces.

19 And I will drive thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſervant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah: ſhall ſurely. &c.

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah.

22 And the key of the houſe of David will I lay upon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall * open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open. * Job 12. 14. reve. 3. 7.

23 And I will faſten him *as* a nail in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, even to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons. ‖ Or, inſtruments of viols.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the nail that is faſtened in the ſure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that *was* upon it ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre: 17 Their unhappy return.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the isle thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

† Hebr. silent.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her † afar off to sojourn.

† Hebr. from afar off.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† Heb. to pollute.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

† Hebr. girdle.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

‖ Or, concerning a merchant. Hebr. Canaan. ‖ Or, strengths.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon, arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Hebr. It shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD; it shall not be treasured, nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Hebr. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God on the land: 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdom.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

‖ Or, prince. * Hos. 4. 9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Hebr. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

* Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hos. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

‖ Or, valleys.

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

† Hebr. wing. † Hebr. Leannesse to me-ward, my secret to me.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the * pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

* Jere. 48. 44. † Hebr. visit upon.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

† Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

‖ Or, found wanting. * Chap. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. joel 2. 31. and 3. 15.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

23 Then the * moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgements, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonder-

wonderfull things: *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* truth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city an heap; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall never be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall fear thee.

4 For thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poor, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorm, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorm *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring down the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place, *even* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain ſhall the LORD of hoſts make unto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† *Hebr.* ſwallow up.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountain the face of the covering † caſt over all people, and the vail that is ſpread over all nations.

† *Hebr.* covered.

8 He will * ſwallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

* 1 Cor. 15.55. * Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 For in this mountain ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, & Moab ſhall be ‖ troden down under him, even as ſtraw is ‖ troden down for § dunghill.

‖ *Or,* threſhed. ‖ *Or,* threſhed in Madmenah.

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth his *hands* to ſwim: and he ſhall bring down their pride together, with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walls ſhall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his judgements,* 12 *and for his favour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Judah: We have a ſtrong city, ſalvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† *Hebr.* truths.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* ‖ minde is ſtayed *on thee*; becauſe he truſteth in thee.

† *Hebr.* peace, peace. ‖ *Or,* thought, or imagination.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlaſting ſtrength.

† *Hebr.* the rock of ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the juſt *is* uprightneſſe: thou moſt upright, doeſt weigh the path of the juſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee: the deſire of our ſoul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoul have I deſired thee in the night, yea, with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteouſneſſe.

10 Let favour be ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteouſneſſe: in the land of uprightneſſe will he deal unjuſtly, and will not behold the majeſty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for *their* envie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies ſhall devour them.

‖ *Or,* towards thy people.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in us.

‖ *Or,* for us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not live: they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified, thou haſt removed *it* far *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they viſited thee: they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* upon them.

† *Hebr.* ſecret ſpeech.

17 Like as a woman with childe, *that* draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, *and* crieth out in her pangs: ſo have we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall live, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing, ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doors about thee, hide thy ſelf as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more cover her ſlain.

* Mic. 1. 3.

† *Hebr.* bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God over his viney rd.* 7 *His chaſtiſements differ from judgements.* 12 *The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his ſore & great & ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh leviathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent, even leviathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the ſea.

‖ *Or,* croſſing like a bar.

2 In that day ſing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briers *and* thorns againſt me in battell? I would ‖ go thorow them, I would burn them together.

‖ *Or,* march againſt.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Jacob to take root: Iſrael ſhall bloſſom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is he ſlain according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlain by him?

† *Hebr.* according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the eaſt winde.

‖ *Or,* when thou ſendeſt it forth.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſin: when he maketh all the ſtones of the altar as chalk ſtones that are beaten in ſunder, the groves and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand up.

‖ *Or,* when he removeth it. ‖ *Or,* ſun-images.

10 Yet the defenced city ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calf feed, and there ſhall he lie down, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them, will not have mercy on them and he that formed them, will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebukeeth their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Hebr. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail, *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Hebr. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

† Hebr. swallow-eth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine: they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *clean*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the brests.

† Hebr. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

‖ Or, saith one. † Hebr. stammerings of lip.

11 For with † * stammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he speak to this people.

* 1 Cor. 14.21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest, *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, *and* there a little, that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people, which *is* in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falshood have we hid our selves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeveth shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118 22. mat. 21.42. act. 4.11. 1 pet. 2.6, 7.8. rom. 9.33 and 10.11.

17 Judgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shal be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden down by it.

† Hebr. a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe over, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation onely ‖ *to* understand the report.

‖ Or, when he shall make [you] to understand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himself on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himself in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 chron. 14.13.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

* Josh. 10.12. 2 sam. 5.25 1 chron. 15.16.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, the wheat in the principall [places] & barley in the appointed [place.]

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ Or, spelt.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn *is* bruised, because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

† Hebr. border.

‖ Or, and he bindeth it in such sort, as God doth teach him.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavie judgement upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiableness of her enemies. 9 The senslesnesse, 13 and deep hypocrisie of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, ‖ the city *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeer to yeer, let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, Oh Ariel, [that is,] the lion of God: [or,] the city. † Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, *and* shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the duft, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the duft.

† Hebr. peep, [or,] chirp.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small duft, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts, with

with thunder, and with earth-quake, and great noiſe, with ſtorm, and tempeſt, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, even all that fight againſt her, and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dream of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoul is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his ſoul hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be that fight againſt mount Zion.

‖ Or, take your pleaſure and riot.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the ſpirit of deep ſleep, and hath cloſed your eyes: the prophets, and your † rulers, the ſeers hath he covered.

† Hebr. heads.

11 And the viſion of all is become unto you as the words of a ‖ book that is ſealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

‖ Or, letter.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

* Matth. 15. 8. mar. 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongſt this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wiſdom of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

† Hebr. I will adde * Jer. 49. 7. obad. verſe 8. 1 cor. 1. 19

15 Wo unto them that ſeek deep to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

* Joſhua 23. 15.

16 Surely your turning of things upſide down ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

* Chap. 45. 19.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a foreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcurity, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meek alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob: Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhall know underſtanding.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The prophet threateneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies toward his church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſria.*

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſin to ſin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his embaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a ſhame, and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

‖ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come, for ever and ever:

† Hebr. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not: and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things: ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, prophеſie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turn aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and perverſneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

‖ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of the potters † veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare, ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Hebr. the bottell of potters.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaved, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee upon horſes, therefore ſhall ye flee: and we will ride upon the ſwift, therefore ſhall they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſigne on an hill.

‖ Or, a tree bereft of branches, or bough, or a maſt.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted; that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement. * Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſalm 2. 12. & 34. 9. prov. 15. 20. jer. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of ‖ adverſity, and the water of affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers:

‖ Or, oppreſſion

21 And

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

† Hebr. the graven images of thy silver.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of † thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away, as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

† Hebr. scatter.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat ‖ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel, and with the fan.

‖ Or, savoury. Heb. leavened.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers, *and* streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

† Hebr. lifted up.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grievousnesse of flame.

† Hebr. heavinesse

28 And his breath, as an overflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with a sive of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the jawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

† Heb. rock

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

† Hebr. the glory of his voice.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

† Hebr. every passing of the rod founded.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staff shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay upon him it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battells of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Hebr. cause to rest upon him.

‖ Or, against them.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a stream of brimstone doth kindle it.

† Hebr. from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking God: 6 He exhorteth to conversion: 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many, and in horsmen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

†Heb. remove.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he wil not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

* Chap. 2. 20.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over he will preserve *it*.

† Heb. the idols of his gold.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

‖ Or, for fear of the sword.

7 For in that day every man shall * cast away his † idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

‖ Or, tributary. Heb for melting, [or] tribute.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man, and the sword, not of a mean man shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

‖ Or, his strength.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

Heb rock shall passe away for fear.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reign in righteousnesse, and princes shal rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† Hebr. heavie.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

† Hebr. hasty. ‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh [against] the poor [in] judgement.

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women that are at ease: hear my voice, ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

† Hebr. dayes above a yeer.

10 Many † dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones, strip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Hebr. The fields of desire.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns, *and* briers; ‖ yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

‖ Or, burning upon, &c.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

‖ Or, clifts and watch-towers.

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then * judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousnesse remain in § fruitfull field.

* Chap. 29. 17.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall hail, coming down on the foreſt; ‖ and the city ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſowe beſide all waters, that ſend forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the aſſe.

‖ Or, in the city ſhall be utterly baſed.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods judgements againſt the enemies of the church.* 13 *The godlies priviledges.*

WO to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled, *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for he dwelleth on high; he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdom and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſalvation: the fear of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the embaſſadours of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

8 The high-wayes lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I riſe (ſaith the LORD) now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 Ye ſhall conceive chaff, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall devour you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites; who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his ears from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

16 He ſhall dwell on † high; his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks: bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beauty: they ſhall † behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terreur: Where *is* the * ſcribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive, of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not underſtand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of † broad rivers *and* ſtreams; wherein ſhall go no galley with oars, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Judge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſave us.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed, they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſail: then is the prey of a great ſpoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſick: the people that dwell therein ſhall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

† Hebr. broad of ſpaces, or hands.

† Hebr. ſtatute-maker.

‖ Or, they have forſaken thy tacklings.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church:* 11 *The deſolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophecy.*

COme neer, ye nations, to hear, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlain alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtink ſhall come up out of their carcaſes, and the mountains ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſt of heaven ſhall be diſſolved, and the heavens ſhall be * rolled together as a ſcroll: and all their hoſt ſhall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

* Revel. 6. 14.
* Revel. 6. 13.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven: behold, it ſhall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curſe to judgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns ſhall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land ſhall be ‖ ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

‖ Or, rhinoceros.
‖ Or, drunken.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controverſie of Zion.

* Chap. 63. 4.

9 And the ſtreams thereof ſhall be turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day; * the ſmoke thereof ſhall go up for ever: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe thorow it for ever and ever.

* Rev. 18. 2, 18 & 19. 3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bittern ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owl alſo and the raven ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out upon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

* Zeph. 2. 14. revel. 18 2.
‖ Or, pelican.

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none ſhall be there, and all her princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thorns ſhall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owls.

‖ Or, oſtriches, [Heb.] daughters of the owl.

14 The wilde † beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with † the wilde beaſts of the iſlands, and the ſatyre ſhall cry to his fellow; the ‖ ſtrichowl alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelf a place of reſt.

† Hebr. Ziim.] † Hebr. Iiim. ‖ Or, night monſters,]

15 There ſhall the great owl make her neſt, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek

* Pſal. 15. 2. & 24. 3. † Hebr. in righteouſneſs. † Hebr. upright-neſſes. ‖ Or, deceits. † Hebr. bloods.

† Hebr. heights, or high places.

† Hebr. the land of far diſtances.

* 1 Cor. 1. 20. † Hebr. weigher. ‖ Or, ridiculous.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possesse it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdom. 3 The weak are encouraged by the vertues and privi-ledges of the gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence; he will come and save you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and * the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high-way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse; the unclean shall not passe over it; ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow, and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high-way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsell and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the * staff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* it not he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, & put thy trust on Egypt for charets, and for horsmen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer, 21 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib: and the good of Zion. 36 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim who *was* over the household,

* Heb. 12.12.
† Hebr. hasty.
* Matth. 9.27. & 11.5. & 12.22. & 20 30. & 21.14. Joh 9.6,7.
* Matth. 11.5. mar. 7. 32.
* Matth. 11.5. & 15 30. & 21.14. Joh. 5.8,9. acts 3.2. & 8. 7. & 14.8.
* Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15.30.
* Joh. 7. 33, 39.
‖ Or, a court for reeds, &c.
‖ Or, for he shal be with them.
* Chap. 51.11.
* 2 Kings 18.13. 2 chron. 32.1.
‖ Or, secretary.
† Hebr. a word of lips.
‖ Or, but counsell and strength [are] for the war.
* Ezek. 29.6,7.
‖ Or, Seek my favour by a present. [Heb.] Make with me blessing.
* 2 Kings 19.1, &c.

houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the propher, the ſon of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, provocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Hebr. found.

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

‖ Or, put a ſpirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay, concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwellеſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the † nations, and their countreys,

† Hebr. lands.

19 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† Hebr. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorn; the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproached and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſervants haſt thou reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ foreſt of his Carmel.

† Hebr. By the hand of thy ſervants.

† Hebr. the talneſſe of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firtrees thereof.

‖ Or, the foreſt [and] his fruitfull field.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ beſieged places.

‖ Or, fenced and cloſed.

26 ¶ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, *ſ* thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, diſt thou not heard [how] I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and defenced cities, [to be] ruinous heaps?

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and *as* corn blaſted before it be grown up.

† Hebr. ſhort of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

‖ Or, ſitting.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears: therefore will I put my hook in thy noſe, & my bridle in thy lips & I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

† Hebr. the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah, that remaineth.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeer ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeer, that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeer ſowe ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

† Hebr. the eſcaping.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

* 2 Kings 19.11. chap. 9.6.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this city, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

* 2 King. 20.6.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians an hundred and fourſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpſes.

* 2 King. 19.35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe, as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The ſun goeth ten degrees backwards for a ſigne of that promiſe.* 9 *His thankſgiving.*

* 2 King. 20. 1. 2 chron. 32.24.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſon of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not live.

† Hebr. Give charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech

seech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

* Heb. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

6 And I will deliver thee: and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shal be* a signe unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † sundiall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

† Heb. degrees by [or] with the sun.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my yeers.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with *looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, ease me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done *it*: I shall go softly all my yeers in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

‖ Or, on my peace [came] great bitterneſſe.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behinde thy back.

† Hebr. thou hast loved me from the pit.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

* 2 King. 20.12, &c.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, spicery. ‖ Or, jewels. Hebr. vessels, or instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that *is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store untill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

* Heb. to the heart.

2 Speak ye * comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

‖ Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

* Mat. 3.3. mark 1.3. luke 3.4. joh. 1.23.

‖ Or, a straight place.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plain

‖ Or, a plain place.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed: and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Job 14.2. psal. 102.11. & 103.15. jam. 1.10. 1 pet. 1.24.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

* John 12.24. 1 pet 1 25

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth, because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

* Or,

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength, lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

‖ Or, against the strong. * Chap. 62.11.

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

‖ Or, recompence for his work. * Ezek 34. 23. John 10.11.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the † span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in

‖ Or that give suck.

† a mea-

† a meaſure, and weighed the mountains in ſcales, and the hils in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or being † his counſellour hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counſel, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † underſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burn, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that † *is* ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 || *It is* he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſowen, yea, their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known, haſt thou not heard, *that* the everlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his underſtanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles, they ſhall run, and not be weary, *and* they ſhall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep ſilence before me, O iſlands, and let the people renew *their* ſtrength: let them come neer, then let them ſpeak: let us come neer together to judgement.

2 Who raiſed up † the righteous man from the eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and* as driven ſtubble to his bowe.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * firſt, and with the laſt; I *am* he.

5 The iſles ſaw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the || goldſmith, *and* he that ſmooteth *with* the hammer, him that ſmote the anvil, || ſaying, It *is* ready for the ſoddering: and he faſtened it with nails, *that* it ſhould not be moved.

8 But thou, Iſrael, *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom I have * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, Thou art my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not diſmayed; for I *am* thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that war againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye || men of Iſrael: I will help thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharp threſhing inſtrument having † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountains, and beat *them* ſmall, and ſhalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou ſhalt fan them, and the winde ſhall carry them away, and the whirlwinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt rejoyce in the LORD, *and* ſhalt glory in the holy One of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poor and needy ſeek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will hear them, *I* the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * rivers in high places, and fountains in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a pool of water, and the dry land ſprings of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernes the cedar, the ſhittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree: I will ſet in the deſert the fir-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may ſee and know, and conſider, and underſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring forth your ſtrong *reaſons*, ſaith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and ſhew us what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they be, that we may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be diſmayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are of || nothing, and your work || of nought: an abomination *is he that* chuſeth you.

25 I have

---

† Hebr. a tierce. * Wiſd. 9. 13. rom. 11.34. 1 cor. 2.19

† Hebr. man of his counſell.

† Hebr. made him underſtand

† Hebr. underſtandings.

* Daniel 4.32.

* Acts 17.20.

† Hebr. [is] poor of oblation.

|| Or, him that ſitteth &c. * Pſalm 104.2. * Job 9.8. 21. pſal. 107.40.

* Pſalm 147.5.

† Hebr. change.

† Hebr. rigorouſneſſe.

† Hebr. in peace. * Chap. 43.10. and 44.6. and 48.12. rev. 1.17. and 22.13.

† Hebr. be ſtrong.

|| Or, founder.

|| Or, the ſmiting.

* Deut 7.6. & 10.15. and 14.2. pſa. 135.4. chap. 42.1. and 44.1. * 2 Chro. 20.7. jam. 2.23. * Exod. 23.22. cha. 50.12. zech. 12.3.

† Hebr. the men of thy ſtrife.

† Hebr. the men of thy contention.

† Hebr. the men of thy war.

|| Or, few men.

† Hebr. mouths.

* Chap. 35.7. and 44.3. * Pſal. 107.35.

† Hebr. cauſe to come neer

† Hebr. ſet our heart upon them.

|| Or, worſe then nothing.

|| Or, worſe then of a viper.

† Hebr. in peace.

25 I have raiſed up *one* from the north, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the ſun, ſhall he call upon my Name; and he ſhall come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time that we may ſay, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that ſheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt *ſhall ſay* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jeruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even amongſt them, and there *was* no counſellour, that when I aſked of them could † anſwer a word.

† Hebr. return.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Chriſt, graced with meekneſs, and conſtancy. 5 Gods promiſe unto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his goſpel: 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

* Matth. 12. 18. * Matth. 3. 17 & 17. 5. ephe. 1. 6.

BEhold * my ſervant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my ſoul *delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him, he ſhall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not cry, nor lift up, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreet.

3 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and the ‖ſmoaking flax ſhall he not †quench: he ſhall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Hebr. quench it.

4 He ſhall not fail, nor be †diſcouraged, till he have ſet judgement in the earth: and the iſles ſhall wait for his law.

† Hebr. broken.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and ſtretched them out; he that ſpread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and ſpirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49. 6 luk. 2. 32. acts 13. 47.

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, *and* them that ſit in * darkneſs out of the priſon houſe.

* Chap. 61. 1. * Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9. 2. * Chap. 48. 11.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praiſe to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things do I declare: before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the ſea, and † all that is therein, the iſles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the iſlands.

13 The LORD ſhall go forth as a mighty man, he ſhall ſtir up jealouſie like a man of war: he ſhall cry, yea roar, he ſhall ‖ prevail againſt his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himſelf mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been ſtill *and* refrained my ſelf: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will deſtroy, and † devour at once.

† Hebr. ſwallow, or ſup up.

15 I will make waſte mountains and hils and dry up all their herbs, and I wil make the rivers iſlands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked things † ſtraight. These things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

† Hebr. into ſtraightneſſe.

17 ¶ They ſhall be *turned back, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed *that* truſt in graven images, that ſay to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

* Pſalm 97. 7. cha. 1. 29. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may ſee.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my ſervant? or deaf as my meſſenger *that* I ſent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS ſervant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obſerveſt not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 2.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake: he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, [arm.]

22 But this *is a people robbed and ſpoiled, ‖they *are* all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon houſes: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; † for a ſpoil, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

‖ Or, [all the young men of them. † Hebr. a treading for the ſpoil.]

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken and hear † for the time to come?

† Hebr. for the after-[time.]

24 Who gave Jacob for a ſpoil, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, againſt whom we have ſinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell, and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promiſes: 8 He appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his omnipotencie: 14 He foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people: 22 He reproveth the people as inexcuſable.

BUt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and thorow the rivers they ſhall not overflow thee: when thou walkeſt thorow the fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt: neither ſhall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ranſom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, perſon.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt, and gather thee from the weſt.

* Chap. 44. 1. jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

6 I will ſay to the north, Give up; and to the ſouth, Keep not back: bring my ſons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: * who among them can declare this, and ſhew us former things? let them bring forth their witneſſes, that they may be juſtified: or let them hear, and ſay, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 21. * Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 8.

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſervant whom I have choſen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and underſtand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Saviour.
12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed when there was no ſtrange *god* among you, therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.
13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who ſhall † * let it?
14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael: For your ſake I have ſent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, & the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.
15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Iſrael your King.
16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the ſea, and * a path in the mighty waters:
17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horſe, the army and the power: they ſhall lie down together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.
18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.
19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert.
20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owls, becauſe I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the deſert, to give drink to my people my choſen.
21 * This people have I formed for my ſelf, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.
22 ¶ But thou haſt not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou haſt been weary of me, O Iſrael.
23 Thou haſt not brought me the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither haſt thou honoured me with thy ſacrifices: I have not cauſed thee to ſerve with an offering, nor wearied thee with inceniſe.
24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerve with thy ſins, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.
25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſins.
26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.
27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.
28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael, whom I have choſen.
2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob my ſervant, and thou, Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.
3 For I will * pour water upon him that is thirſty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine off-ſpring:
4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſſe, as willows by the water courſes.
5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelf by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſirname himſelf by the name of Iſrael.
6 Thus ſaith the LORD, the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſts, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt: and beſides me *there is* no God.
7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.
8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.
9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their own witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.
10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?
11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be * aſhamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *up*; *yet* they ſhall fear, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.
12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, be is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.
13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the houſe.
14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe, and the oak, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh it.
15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himſelf, yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.
16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied; yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.
17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.
18 They have not known, nor underſtood: for he † hath ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee, *and* their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.
19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roſted fleſh, and eaten it: and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to † the ſtock of a tree?
20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?
21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Jacob and Iſrael!) for thou *art* my ſervant, I have formed thee: thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.
22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.
23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into ſinging, ye mountains, O foreſt, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.
24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the heavens

* Chap. 45 21. hoſea 13.4
† Hebr. turn it back?
* Job 9 12 chap. 14. 27.
† Hebr. bars.
* Exod. 14 * Joſh. 3.
* 2 Cor. 5. 17. rev. 21. 5.
¶ Or, oſtriches. ‖ Heb. daughters of the owl
* Luke 1. 74, 75.
† Hebr. lambs, or kids.
† Hebr. made me drunk, or abundantly mottened
* Ezek. 36. 22, &c.
† Hebr. interpreters.
‖ Or, holy princes.
Chap. 18 and 43. 5 jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27.
† Chap. 55. 7. Joel 2. 28 Joh. 7. 38. Act. 2. 18.
Chap. 41. 4. and 41. 12. revel. 1. 8. 17. & 22. 27
* Chap. 45. 5. deut. 4. 35. 39. & 32. 39. 1 ſam. 2. 2.
† Hebr. rock.
† Hebr. deſtrable.
* Pſal. 115 4, &c.
* Pſal. 49. 7. chap. 1. 29 and 42. 17. and 45. 16. * Jer. 10. 3. wiſ. 13. 11
¶ Or, with an ax.
¶ Or, taketh courage.
† Hebr. daubed.
† Hebr. feareth to his heart.
† Hebr. that which comes of a tree?

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun, shall he call upon my Name, and he shall come *upon* princes, as upon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, even amongst them, and there *was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them could † answer a word.

† Hebr. return.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meeknes, and constancy. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel: 17 He reproveth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul *delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

* Matth. 12. 18. * Matth. 3. 17 & 17. 5. ephe. 1. 6.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ‖ smoaking flax shall he not † quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Hebr. quench it.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

† Hebr. broken.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out: he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49. 6 luk. 2. 32. acts 13. 47.

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknes out of the prison house.

* Chap. 61. 1. * Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9. 2.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

* Chap. 48. 11.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and † all that is therein, the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of war: he shall cry, yea roar, he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himself mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy, and † devour at once.

† Hebr. swallow, or sup up.

15 I will make waste mountains and hils and dry up all their herbs, and I wil make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: † I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

† Hebr. into straightnesse.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

* Psalm 97. 7. cha. 1. 19. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 2.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake: he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, [arm.]

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; † for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, all the young men of them. † Hebr. a treading for the af er- [time.]

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *who* will hearken and hear † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom † we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

† Hebr. for the

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell, and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises: 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie: 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people: 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and thorow the rivers they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person.

5 * Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

* Chap. 44. 1. jer. 30 10. and 46. 27.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my Name; for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 22.

* Chap. 41. 4. & and 44. 8.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there *is* no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed when there was no strange *god* among you, therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, & the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creatour of Israel your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owls, because I give waters in the wilderness, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 * This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now hear, * O Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will *pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring up *as* among the grasse, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, *I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come? let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? ye *are* even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their own witnesses, *they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be * ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *up*; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasses, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypresse, and the oak, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he † hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see, *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is *there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it*: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to † the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Jacob and Israel!) for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee: thou *art* my servant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*; shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heavens

* Chap. 45 21. hosea 13.4

† Hebr. turn it back?

* Job 9 12 chap. 14. 17.

† Hebr. bars.

* Exod. 14 * Josh. 3.

* 2 Cor. 6. 17. rev. 21. 5.

‖ Or, ostriches. ‖ Heb. daughters of the owl

* Luke 2. 74. 75.

† Hebr. lambs, or kids.

† Hebr. made me drunk, or abundantly mollified

* Ezek. 36. 22. &c.

† Hebr. interpreters.

‖ Or, holy princes.

Chap. 48 and 54. 5 jer. 10. 10. and 46. 27.

Chap. 35. 7. ver. 2. 28 ch. 7. 38. & 2. 2. 18.

Chap. 41. 4. and 41. 12. revel. 1. 8. 17. & 22. 13

* Chap. 45. 5. acom. 4. 35. 39. & 32. 39. 1 sam. 2. 2.

† Hebr. rock.

† Hebr. desirable.

* Psal. 115 4, &c.

* Psal 49. 7. chap. 1. 29 and 42. 17. and 45. 16. * Jer. 10. 3. & wisd. 13. 11

‖ Or, with an ax.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

† Hebr. daubed.

† Hebr. feedeth to his heart.

† Hebr. that which comes of a tree?

heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſervant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Jeruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the † decaied places thereof:

† Hebr. waſtes.

27 That ſaith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

* 2 Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. cha.45.13.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *He is* my ſhepherd, and ſhall perform all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Jeruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built, and to the temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches ſake: 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience: 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his ſaving power.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I ‖ have holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

‖ Or, ungeathened.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight: I will break in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treaſures of darkneſs, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Jacob my ſervants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have ſirnamed thee, though thou haſt not known me.

* Deut. 4.35.39. and 32.39. chap.44.8.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not known me.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the ſun, and from the weſt, that *there is* none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I form the light, and create darkneſſe: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all theſe things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteouſneſs: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſalvation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that ſtriveth with his Maker: let the potſheard *ſtrive* with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Jer. 18.6. rom. 9.20.

10 Wo unto him that ſaith unto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſk me of things to come concerning my ſons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have ſtretched out the heavens, and all their boſt have I commanded.

13 I have raiſed him up in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he ſhall * build my city, and he ſhall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, make ſtraight. * 2 Chro. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap.44. 28.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come over unto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee in chains, they ſhall come over: and they ſhall fall down unto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication unto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelf, O God of Iſrael the Saviour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall go to confuſion together, that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44.11.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhal be ſaved in the LORD with an everlaſting ſalvation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heavens, God himſelf that formed the earth and made it; he hath eſtabliſhed it, he created it not in vain: he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I have not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a dark place of the earth: I ſaid not unto the ſeed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD ſpeak righteouſneſs, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30.11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelves, and come: draw neer together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that ſet up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot ſave.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counſell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me, a juſt God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye ſaved, all the ends of the earth; for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſs, and ſhall not return, that unto me every * knee ſhall bow, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

* Rom. 14.11. phil. 2.10.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *have* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him, ſhall be aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſurely he ſhall ſay of me, In the Lord is all righteouſneſſe and ſtrength. [Heb.] righteouſneſſes.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves. 3 God ſaveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſalvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beaſts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoop, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivity.

† Hebr. their ſoul.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born *by me* from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar haires will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

* Chap. 40.18.

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth, from his place ſhal he not remove: yea, one ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring it again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done

done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, † the man that executeth my counsell from a far country; yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neer my righteousnes: it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry, and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

* Psal. 33.11. prov.19. 21. and 21.30. heb.6.17.

† Hebr. the man of my counsell.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea. 6 for their unmercifulnes, 7 pride, 10 and over-boldnesse. 11 shall be unresistable.

COme down and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones, and grinde meal, uncover thy locks: make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called § lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be * a lady for ever: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment, on one day; the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection: for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in § multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly prognosticatours stand up, *and* save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble, the fire shall burn them, they shall not deliver † themselves from the power of the flame; there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee, with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

* Revel. 18.7.

* Chap. 51.19.

‖ Or, caused thee to turn away.

† Hebr. he morning then.

† Hebr. to pacifie.

§ Hebr. multitudes of the heavens.

† Hebr. that give know-ledge con-cerning the moneths.

† Hebr. their evils.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealeth his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power & providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not, yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not give my * glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: I *am* he, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousnesse as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels, like the gravel thereof: his Name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it, even to the end of the earth, say ye, The LORD hath † redeemed his servant Jacob.

† Hebr. hard.

‖ Or, for silver.

* Chap. 42.8.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. rev.1.17. and 22.13.

‖ Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out.

* Exod. 19.4.5.

21 And they thirſted not when he led them thorow the deſerts, he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock alſo, and the waters guſhed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, unto the wicked.

* Exod. 17.6. numb. 20.12.
* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Chriſt being ſent to the Jews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is ſent to the Gentiles with gracious promiſes.* 13 *Gods love is perpetuall to his church.* 18 *The ample reſtauration of the church.* 24 *The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.*

LIſten, O iſles, unto me, and hearken ye people, from far. The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a ſharp ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a poliſhed ſhaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid I have laboured in vain, I have ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vain: *yet* ſurely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖my work with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now ſaith the LORD, that formed me from the womb to be his ſervant, to bring Jacob again to him; Though Iſrael be ‖ not gathered, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

‖ Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And he ſaid, ‖ It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſervant to raiſe up the tribes of Jacob, and to reſtore the ‖ preſerved of Iſrael: I will alſo give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſalvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, art thou lighter then that thou ſhouldeſt, &c.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the Redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſervant of rulers; Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Iſrael, and he ſhall chuſe thee.

‖ Or, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoul.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of ſalvation have I helped thee: and I will preſerve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, ‖ to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherit the deſolate heritages;

* 2 Cor. 6.2.

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Go forth; to them that *are* in darkneſſe, Shew your ſelves: they ſhall feed in the wayes, and their paſtures *ſhall be* in all high places.

‖ Or, raiſe up.
* Chap. 42.7.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heat, nor ſun ſmite them: for he that hath mercy on them, ſhall lead them, even by the ſprings of water ſhall he guide them.

* Revel. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes ſhall be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from far: and lo, theſe from the north, and from the weſt; and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heaven, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into ſinging, O mountains; for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking childe, † that ſhe ſhould not have compaſſion on the ſon of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Hebr. from having compaſſion.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte, thy deſtroyers and they that made thee waſte, ſhall go forth of thee

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold, all theſe gather themſelves together, *and* come to thee: as I live ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doth.

* Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall even now be too narrow, by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee up, ſhall be far away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt have, after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay again in thine ears, The place *is* too ſtrait for me, give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I have loſt my children, and am deſolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up theſe? behold, I was left alone; theſe where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet up my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſons in *their* † arms: and thy daughters ſhall be carried upon *their* ſhoulders.

† Hebr. bosom.

23 And kings ſhall be thy † nurſing fathers, and their † queens thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick up the duſt of thy feet; and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

† Hebr. nurſiters
† Hebr. princeſſes.
* Pſal. 72.9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

† Hebr. the captivity of the juſt.

25 But thus ſaith the LORD: Even the † captives of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will ſave thy children.

† Hebr. captivity.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee with their own fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own * blood, as with ‖ ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

* Revel. 16.6. and 24.20.
‖ Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 *Chriſt ſheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to ſave,* 5 *by his obedience in that work,* 7 *and by his confidence in Gods aſſiſtance.* 10 *An exhortation to truſt in God and not in our ſelves.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it*, to whom I have ſold you? behold, for your iniquities have you ſold your ſelves, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to anſwer? * is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * dry up the ſea: I make the * rivers a wilderneſſe: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe *there is* no water, and dieth for thirſt.

* Numb. 11.23. cha. 59.1.
* Exod. 14.21.
* Joſh. 3.16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that *I* ſhould know how to ſpeak a word in ſeaſon to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

* Mark 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine ear, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* Joh. 14.31. heb. 10.5, &c. phil. 2.8.

6 * I gave my back to the ſmiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

* Matth. 26.67. and 27.26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore have I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

¶ * He

8 * He *is* neer that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is † mine adversary? let him come neer to me. * Rom. 8.33,33. †Heb. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow. * John 9.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the patern of Abraham, to trust in Christ. 3 by reason of his comfortable promises. 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man: 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.*

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladneſſe shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neer: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the iſles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoak, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousneſſe shall not be abolished. * Pſal. 102.27. matth. 24.35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousneſſe, the people * in whose heart is my law: * fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings. * Pſal. 37.31. * Matth. 10.27.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousneſſe shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon? * Pſal. 74. 13.14 ezek 29.3. * Exod. 14.21.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the ſea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * return, and come with ſinging unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their * head: they shall obtain gladneſſe and joy, *and* ſorrow and mourning shall flee away. * Chap. 35.10. * Chap. 35.10.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the ſon of man *which* shall be made as * graſſe? * Pſal. 118.6. * Chap. 40.6. 1 pet. 1. 24.

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy Maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he ‖ were ready to deſtroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppreſſour? ‖ Or, made

14 The captive exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould fail. [himſelf] ready.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the ſea, whoſe waves roared: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name. * Jere. 31.35.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay unto Zion, Thou *art* my people. * Chap. 49.2,3.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand up, O Jeruſalem, which haſt drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out. * Chap. 52.2.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought forth, neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſons *that* ſhe hath brought up.

19 * Theſe two things † are come unto thee, who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation and † deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee? * Chap. 47.9. † Hebr. happened.

20 Thy ſons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God. † Hebr. breaking.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people. Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have ſaid to thy ſoul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Christ perſwadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the miniſters thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themſelves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdom ſhall be exalted.*

AWake, * awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jeruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the uncircumciſed, and the unclean. * Chap. 51.17.

2 Shake thy ſelf from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit down, O Jeruſalem: looſe thy ſelf from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye have ſold your ſelves for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt, to ſojourn there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe. * Geneſ. 45.6.

5 Now therefore what have I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is * blaſphemed. * Ezek.

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name, therefore *they ſhall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeak. Behold, *it is* I. 36.20,23. rom. 2.24.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſalvation, that ſaith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! * Nahum 1.15. rom. 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift up the voice, with the voice

voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the LORD:

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you, and the God of Israel *will* † be your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefit of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

WHo * hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty, that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for the transgression of my people † was he striken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travell of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbered with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their church,* 4 *their safety,* 6 *their certain deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their sure preservation.*

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* didst not bear, break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment, but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth: so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed: but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with *fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear: and from terrour, for it shall not come neer thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper, and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy successe of them that beleeve.*

* HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Where-

* Psal. 98.8. Luke 3.6.
* 2 Cor. 6.17. rev. 18.4.
† Hebr. gather you up.
‖ Or, prosper.
* Chap. 53.3.
* Rom. 15.21.
* John 12. 38. Rom. 10.16.
‖ Or, doctrine.
† Hebr. hearing.
* Chap. 52.14. mar. 9.12.
‖ Or, he hid, as it were, his face from us.
[heb] as a hiding of faces from him, or, from us.
* Matth. 8.17.
‖ Or, tormented.
* Ro. 4.25. 1 cor. 15.3
* 1 Pet. 2.24.
† Hebr. bruise.
† Hebr. he hath made the Iniquity of us all to meet on him.
* Matt. 26. 63. & 27. 12. mark 14.61. and 15.5.
* Act. 8.32.
‖ Or, he was taken away by distresse & judgement: but, &c.
† Hebr. was the stroke upon him.
† Hebr. death. * 1 Pet. 2.22. 1 Joh. 3.5.
‖ Or, when his soul shall make an offering. * Mark 15.28. Luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.
* Gal. 4.27.
* Gene. 9.11.
* 1 Chro. 29.2.
* John 6.45.
* John 7.37.

† Heb. weigh.

2 Wherefore do ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even* the * sure mercies of David.

* Acts 13.34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for § holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neer.

† Hebr. the man of iniquity.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

† Hebr. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts:

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be, that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace; the mountains and the hills shall * break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

* Chap. 35.1.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the firtree, and in stead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree, & it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be general without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye ‖ judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

‖ Or, equity.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place, and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

* Chap. 2.2. * Matth. 21.13. mark 11. 17. luke 19.46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him.

† Hebr. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde, they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

‖ Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleep.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough: and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

† Hebr. strong of appetite. † Hebr. know not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink: and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the evil *to come*.

† Hebr. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse. * Psa. 12.2. mic. 7.2. ‖ Or, from that which is evil.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his uprightnesse.

‖ Or, go in peace. ‖ Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

‖ Or, among the oaks. * 1 Kings 15.4.

5 Enflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every green tree † slaying the children in the valleys, under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion, they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self *to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy self larger then theirs.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

‖ Or, thou provideds room.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

‖ Or, thou respectedst the king.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

‖ Or, living.

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee, but the winde shall carry them all away: vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* Holy, I dwell in § high & holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, & to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, & he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Hebr. turning away.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to § wicked.

* Chap. 48.12.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

† Hebr. with the throat.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖ Or, things wherewith ye grieve others. [Hebr.] griefs.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife, and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ Or, ye fast not as this day.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I have chosen? a * ‖day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7.5. * Levit. 16.29. ‖ Or, to afflict his soul [for] a day?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavie burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

† Hebr. the bundles of the yoke.

7 Is it not to * deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ‖ cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

† Hebr. broken. * Ezek. 18.8. ‖ Or, afflicted.

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

† Hebr. shall gather thee up.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, & speaking vanity:

† Hebr. droughts.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes be as § noonday.

† Hebr. lie, [or] deceive. * Chap. 61.6.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations, and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

* Deut. 34.13.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Deut. 32.13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is onely of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened that it cannot save, neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

* Numb. 11.23. chap. 50.2

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins ‖ have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

‖ Or, have made him hide. Chap. 1.15.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

* Job 15. 35. psal. 7.15.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth, they trust in vanity, and speak lies, * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

‖ Or, adders. ‖ Or, that which is sprinkled [is as if] there brake out a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

* Job 8. 14.15. * Pro. 1. 15. rom. 3.15.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

† Hebr. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

‖ Or, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightnesse, *but* we walk in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none: for salvation, *but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing, and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no judgement.

‖ Or, is accounted mad. † Hebr. it was evil in his eyes.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnes, it sustained him.

* Chap. 63.5.

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

* Ephes. 6.17. 1 thes. 5.8. * Chap. 63.7.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompence.

† Heb. recompences.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood,

* Rev. 12. 15.

flood, the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall ‖ lift up a ſtandard againſt him.

‖ Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from tranſgreſſion in Jacob, ſaith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, ſaith the LORD: My ſpirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeed, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen upon thee.

‖ Or, be enlightened, for thy light cometh.

2 For behold, the darkneſſe ſhall cover the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeen upon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

* Revel. 21. 24.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelves together, they come to thee: thy ſons ſhall come from far, and thy daughters ſhalbe nurſed at *thy* ſide.

* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flow together, and thine heart ſhall fear, and be enlarged, becauſe the ‖ abundance of the ſea ſhall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee.

‖ Or, noiſe of the ſea ſhall be turned toward thee.

6 The multitude of camels ſhall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring * gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

‖ Or, wealth.

* Chap. 61. 6.

7 All the flocks of Kedar ſhall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter unto thee: they ſhall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who *are* theſe that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the iſles ſhall wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, * to bring thy ſons from far, their ſilver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the ſons of ſtrangers ſhall build up thy walls, and their kings ſhall miniſter unto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Revel. 21. 25. ‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not ſerve thee, ſhall periſh: yea, thoſe nations ſhall be utterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my ſanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſons alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending unto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee, ſhall * bow themſelves down at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

* Revel. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou haſt been forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſuck the milk of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſuck the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring ſilver, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I will alſo make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walls, Salvation, and thy gates, Praiſe.

19 * The ſun ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſſe ſhall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Revel. 21. 23. and 22. 5.

20 Thy ſun ſhall no more go down, neither ſhall thy moon withdraw it ſelf: for the LORD ſhall be thine everlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 Thy people alſo *ſhall be* all righteous: they ſhal inherit † land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

† Or, the earth.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one, a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe, 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, becauſe the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath ſent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclame liberty to the captives, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

* Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclame the acceptable yeer of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for aſhes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe, that they might be called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall * build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe up the former deſolations, and they ſhall repair the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flocks, and the ſons of the alien ſhall be your plow-men, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhall be named the prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelves.

* Chap. 60. 5.

7 ¶ For your ſhame *you ſhall have* double: and for confuſion they ſhall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: everlaſting joy ſhall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with them.

9 And their ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroom † decketh himſelf with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelf with her jewels.

† Hebr. decketh as a prieſt.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent deſire of the prophet to confirm the church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the miniſters

niſters (unto which they are incited) in preaching the goſpel, 10 *and preparing the people thereto.*

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, untill the righteouſneſſe thereof go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, * Forſaken, neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called ‖ Hephzibah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſons marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, which ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence:

7 And give him no † reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the ſons of the ſtranger ſhall not drink thy wine for the which thou haſt laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ * Go thorow, go thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: caſt up, caſt up the high way, gather out the ſtones, lift up a ſtandard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclamed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh: behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a city not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Chriſt ſheweth who he is,* 2 *what his victory over his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercy toward his church.* 10 *In his juſt wrath he remembereth his free mercy.* 15 *The church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint profeſſe their faith.*

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſave.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help: and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought ſalvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us: and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely, they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: ſo he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: * in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought againſt them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is he that* * brought them up out of the ſea, with the ‖ ſhepherd of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arm, * dividing the water before them, to make himſelf an everlaſting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble?

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo didſt thou lead thy people, to make thy ſelf a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy ſtrength, ‖ the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Iſrael acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer; thy Name *is* from everlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy ſervants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe have poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our adverſaries have troden down thy ſanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bareſt rule over them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power,* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heavens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy preſence.

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adverſaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou didſt terrible things, *which* we looked not for, thou cameſt down, the mountains flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world * men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye ‖ ſeen, O God, beſides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that rejoyceth and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leaf, and our iniquities like the winde have taken us away.

7 And

---

* Hoſea 1. 10. 1 pet. 2. 10.
‖ *That is,* my delight is in her.
‖ *That is,* married.
† *Hebr.* with the joy of the bridegroom.
‖ *Or,* ye that are the Lords remembrancers.
† *Hebr.* ſilence.
* *Hebr.* if he give, &c.
* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.
* Zech. 9. 9. mat 21. 5. john 12. 15.
* Chap. 40. 10.
‖ *Or,* recompence.
† *Hebr.* decked.
* Revel. 19. 13.
* Chap. 34. 8.
* Chap. 59. 16.
‖ *Or,* our Redeemer from everlaſting is thy Name.
† *Hebr.* thy Name was not called upon them.
† *Hebr.* the fire of melting.
* 1 Cor. 2. 9. pſal. 31. 20.
‖ *Or,* ſeen a God beſides thee [which] doth [ſo] for him, &c.
* Pſalm 90. 5, 6.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that ſtirreth up himſelf to take hold of thee, for thou haſt hid thy face from us, and haſt † conſumed us becauſe of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, ſee, we beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Pſal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe: Zion is a wilderneſſe: Jeruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers praiſed thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy ſelf for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews for their incredulity idolatry and hypocriſie are rejected.* 8 *A remnant ſhall be ſaved.* 11 *Judgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly.* 17 *The bleſſed ſtate of the new Jeruſalem.*

I * Am ſought *of them that* aſked not *for me:* I * am found *of them* that ſought me not: I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

* Rom. 10.20
* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. eph. 2. 12.

2 I have ſpread out mine hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † upon altars of brick:

† Hebr. upon bricks.

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat ſwines fleſh, and || broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

|| Or, pieces.

5 Which ſay, Stand by thy ſelf, come not neer to me, for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoak in my || noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

|| Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep ſilence, but will recompenſe, even recompenſe into their boſom,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (ſaith the LORD) which have burnt incenſe upon the mountains, and blaſphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I meaſure their former work into their boſom.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it: ſo will I do for my ſervants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a ſeed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect ſhall inherit it, and my ſervants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that || troop, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that || number.

|| Or, Gad.
|| Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bow down to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer: when I ſpake, ye did not hear, * but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuſe that wherein I delighted not:

* Pro. 1. 23. jer. 7. 13.
* Chap. 66.4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Hebr. breaking.

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth: and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth: becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembered, nor † come into minde.

* Chap. 66.22. 2 pet. 3.13 rev. 21.1.
† Hebr. come upon the heart.

18 But be you glad, and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, and the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Rev. 21.4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeers old; but the ſinner, being an hundred yeers old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit *them*, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, & mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Hebr. ſhall make them continue long [or] ſhall wear out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwer, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will hear.

* Pſal. 32.5.
* Iſaiah 11.6,7,9.

25 The * wolf and the lamb ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity:* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the church.* 15 *Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church,* 24 *and ſee the damnation of the wicked.*

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1 Kings 8.27 2 cor 6.18 2 Chr 7. 49. & 17.24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poor, and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as* if he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a || lamb, *as* if he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, *as* if he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

|| Or, kid.
† Hebr. maketh a memorial of.

4 I alſo will chuſe their || deluſions, and will bring their fear upon them, * becauſe when I called, none did anſwer, when I ſpake they did not hear: but * they did evil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

|| Or, devices.
* Prov. 1. 24. jer. 7. 13.
* Chap. 65.12.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appear to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

* Chap. 5.19.

6 A voice of noiſe from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Be-

7 Before ſhe travelled, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came ſhe was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or ſhall a nation be born at once? for aſſoon as Zion travelled, ſhe brought forth her children.

‖ Or, beget. 9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut *the womb*, ſaith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breſts of her conſolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with § ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightneſſe. 12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be * born upon *her* ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4. 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in Jeruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee *this*, your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herb: and the hand of the LORD ſhall be known towards his ſervants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelves, and purifie themſelves in the gardens ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them unto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the iſles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have ſeen my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations upon horſes, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon ſwift beaſts to my holy mountain Jeruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a clean veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD:

‖ Or, coaches.

21 And I will alſo take of them for * prieſts, *and* for Levites ſaith the LORD.

* Exod. 19. 6. chap. 61. 6. 1 pet. 2. 9. revel. 1. 6.

22 For * as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remain before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remain.

* Chap. 65. 17. 2 per. 3. 13. reve. 21. 1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one ſabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. from new moon to his new moon, and from ſabbath to his ſabbath.

24 And they ſhall go forth, and look upon the carcaſes of the men that have tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their * worm ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring unto all fleſh.

* Mark. 9. 44.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and calling of Jeremiah: 11 His propheticall viſions of an almond rod, and a ſeething pot. 15 His heavie meſſage againſt Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THE words of Jeremiah the ſon of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that *were* in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jeruſalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then § word of § LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou cameſt forth out of the womb, I* ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then ſaid I, Ah * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt go to all § I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoever I command thee thou ſhalt ſpeak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee, to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day ſet thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to * root out, and to pull down, and to deſtroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying, Jeremiah, what ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, Thou haſt well ſeen: for I will haſten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

† Hebr. from the face of the north.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Out of the * north an evil † ſhall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4. 6.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jeruſalem, and againſt all the walls thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Judah.

† Hebr. ſhall be opened. * Chap. 5. 15. & 6. 22. & 10. 22.

16 And I will utter my judgements againſt them, touching all their wickedneſſe, who have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, and worſhipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and ariſe, and ſpeak unto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

‖ Or, break to pieces.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Judah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

* Chap. 6. 27 & 15. 20. iſa. 50. 7.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP.

* Iſa. 49. 1. 5. * Gal. 1. 15. † Hebr. gave. * Exod. 3. 4. * Ezek. 3. 9. * Exod. 3. 12. deut. 31. 6. 8. ioſh. 1. 5. heb. 13. 6. * Iſa. 6. 7. * Chap. 5. 14. * Chap. 18. 7. 2 cor. 10. 4. 5.

CHAP. II.

1 *God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt,* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their own calamities.* 20 *The sins of Judah.* 31 *Her confidence is rejected.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of * thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

‖ *Or,* for thy sake. * Ezek. 16.8. cha. 12.14.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of deserts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

* Isa. 63. 9. 11, 13. hos. 13. 4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entered, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

* Psal. 78. 58. & 106. 38.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that do not profit.

* Rom. 2.20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the isles of Chittim, and see: and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

‖ *Or,* over to.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

* Chap. 16.20.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, & be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: * they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

* Chap. 17.13. & 18.14. psal. 36.9.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave*? why is he † spoiled?

† *Hebr.* become a spoil.

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

† *Hebr.* gave out their voice.

16 Also the children of Noph, and Tahapanes have ‖ broken the crown of thy head.

‖ *Or,* feed on thy crown.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

deut 33.12 isa 8.8.

19 Thine own * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee; know therefore and see, that it *is* an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

* Isa. 3.9. hos. 5.5.

‖ *Or,* serve.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse; when upon every high * hill, & under every green tree * thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

* Isa. 57. 5, 7. * Chap. 3.6.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

* Matth. 21. 33. mar. 12. 1. luke 20 9. * Exod. 15. 17 psa. 44. 3. & 80 9. isa. 5 2.

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

+ Job 9. 30.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her wayes.

‖ *Or,* O swift dromedary.

24 ¶ A wilde asse † used to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth up the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her moneth they shall finde her.

‖ *Or,* O wilde asse, &c. † *Heb.* taught.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

† *Hebr.* the desire of her heart.

26 As the thief is ashamed, when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

‖ *Or,* reverse it.

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

‖ *Or,* I. the case desperate I † *Or,* begotten me.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they * can save thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

† *Hebr.* the hinder part of the neck. * Isa. 26. 16. * Isa. 45. 20.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath * devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

r *Hebr.* evil. * Chap. 12. 13. * Isa. 9 13. chap 5.3. * Mat. 23. 29, &c. * Chap. 2. 5.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wildernesse unto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

† *Hebr.* we have dominion.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † secret search, but upon all these.

† *Hebr.* digging.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Judah; vile whoredom.* 6 *Judah is worse then Israel.* 12 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.*

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, * shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers: yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* saying. * Deut. 24. 4.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickednesse.

3 There-

* Deut. 28.24. chap. 9.12.
* Chap. 6.15.

3 Therefore the * showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is * gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2.20.

7 And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not; and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

‖ Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. in falshood

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclame these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

* Psal. 86.15. & 103.8,9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

* Chap. 23.4.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of § LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

† Hebr. come upon the heart.

‖ Or, It be magnified.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jerusalem, neither shall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

§ Or, stubbornesse.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

‖ Or, to.

‖ Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleasant land, † a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My Father, and shalt not turn away † from me.

† Hebr. Land of desire.

† Hebr. an heritage of glory, [or] beauty.

† Hebr. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

† Hebr. friend.

22 * Return, ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your back-slidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Hosea 14.2.

23 Truly in vain *is* salvation hoped for from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth, their flocks, and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise: 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

* Joel 2.12.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse; and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they * glory.

* 2 Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land, cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standards toward Zion, ‖ retire, stay not, for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † destruction.

‖ Or, strengthen

* Chap. 1.13,14, 23.chap. 5.26.

† Hebr. breaking.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

* Chap. 6.26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſse toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I † give sentence against them.

‖ Or, a fuller winde then those.

† Hebr. utter judgements.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his charet *shall be* as a whirlwinde: his horses are swifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

* Isaiah 1.16.

14 O Jerusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 8.16.

16 Make

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

* Psalm 107.17. isa.50.1. 18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

* Isa 22.4. chap.9.1. † Hebr. the walls of my heart. 19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled, suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have no understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it *was* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

* Chap. 5.18. 27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate, * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsmen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

† Hebr. eyes. 30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy self with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her self, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wo *is* me now, for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiasticall.

RUn ye to and fro thorow the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falsly.

* Isa.9.13. chap.2.30. 3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast * striken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, *but* they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor, they are foolish, for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them, for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

§ Or, defens. 6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, *and* a wolf of the || evenings shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their back-slidings † are increased.

† Hebr. are strong 7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots houses.

* Ezek. 22.11. 8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

* Isaiah 28.15. 12 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he, * neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

* Chap. 1.9. 15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

* Deut. 28.49. chap.1.15. and 6.22. 16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

* Levit. 26.16. deut.28. 31.33. 17 And they shall eat up thine * harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat, they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

* Chap. 4.27. 18 Neverthelesse, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

* Chap. 16.10. and 13.22. 19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

* Isa.6.9. mat.13.14 acts.28.26. rom.11.8. joh.12.40 † Hebr. heart. * Job 38. 10,11. p.2.104.9. 21 Hear now this, * O foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear

fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine, yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper, and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests ‖bear rule by their means, and my people *love to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 *The enemies sent against Judah.* 4 *encourage themselves.* 6 *God setteth them on work because of their sins.* 9 *The prophet lamenteth the judgement of God, because of their sins.* 18 *He proclaimeth Gods wrath.* 26 *He calleth the people to mourn for the judgements on their sins.*

OYe children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath † LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; *she is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their * ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to * covetousnesse, and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the * wayes, and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 * To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they *are* cruell, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in aray as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of us, *and* pain as of a woman in travell.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy self in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivity.* 8 *He rejecteth their vain confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threateneth them for their idolatry.* 21 *He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient.* 29 *He exhorteth to mourn for their abomi-*

---

* Deut. 28.24.

‖ Or, they pry, as fowlers lie in wait.

‖ Or, coup.

* Deut. 32.15. † Isa. 1.23. ezech. 7.10.

‖ Or, astonishment, and filthinesse.

* Chap. 14.18. and 23.25,26. ezek. 13.6.

‖ Or, take into their hands.

‖ Or, dwelling or home.

‖ Or, pour out the engine of hot.

* Isai. 57.20.

† Hebr. be loosed or disjointed.

* Chap. 7.26.

* Isai. 55. 11. chap. 8.10

* Chap. 8.11. ezek. 13.10.

† Hebr. bruise, or breach.

* Chap. 3.3. and 8.12.

* Isa. 8.20. m. 1.4.4. luk. 16.29.

* Matth. 11.29.

* Isa. 1.11. and 66.3. amos 5. 21. micah 6.6,&c.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.15. and 10.22.

* Chap. 4.8. and 25.36.

* Chap. 1.18. and 15.20.

* Ezek. 22.18.

* Isa 1.22.

‖ Or, refuse silver.

abominations in Tophet: 23 and the judgements for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, *Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, †which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, †concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt, unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor enclined their ear, but * hardened their neck: they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither †came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive: 4 He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency: 13 He sheweth their grievous judgement: 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold

hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

* Isa. 1.3. 7 Yea, the * stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? lo || certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

|| Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.

9 * || The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and † what wisdom *is* in them?

* Chap. 6.15.

|| Or, have they been ashamed, &c.

† Hebr. the wisdom of what thing

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, * every one dealeth falsly.

* Isa. 5.6. 11.chap.6. 14.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap. 6.14. * Ezek. 13.10. * Chap. 3.9. and 6.14.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

|| Or, in gathering I will consume.

13 ¶ || I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them, shall passe away from them.

* Isa. 5.1, &c. * Mat. 21. 19 Luke, 13.6. &c. * Chap. 9.15 and 23.15.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * waters of || gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

|| Or, poison. * Chap. 14. 19. * Chap. 4.15.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came:* *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

† Hebr. the fulnes thereof. * Psal. 58.5.6.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. upon.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

† Hebr. because of the country they shall dwell in that are fas off. * Chap. 46.11.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a far countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

† Hebr. gone up.

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no * balm in Gilead? *is* there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgement: 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust, not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.

† Hebr. Who will give my head, &c. * Isa. 22.4 chap. 4.19.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bowe, *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his || neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

* Chap. 12.6. mic. 7.5, 6.

|| Or, friend.

5 And they will † deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquity.

† Or, mock.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

* Psal. 120.4. * Psal. 12 2. & 28.3

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in his heart he layeth || his wait.

* Psal. 12 3. & 28 3 † Hebr. in the midst of him. || Or, wait for him.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

* Chap. 5. 9, 29

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the || habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are || burnt up, so that none can passe thorow them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattel, † both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

|| Or, pastures. || Or, desolate. † Hebr. from the fowl even to beast, &c.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, * *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

* Chap. 11 12 Who *is* the wise man, that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it: for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt up like a wildernesse that none passeth thorow?

† Chap. 11 10, 22. † Hebr. desolation

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the || imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

|| Or, stubbornesse.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

* Chap. 8 12. and 23. 15.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

* Levit. 26.33.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come,

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak

22 Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carcaſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harveſt-man, and none ſhall gather *them*.

* 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 cor. 10. 17.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, judgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. viſit upon

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will † puniſh all *them* which are circumciſed with the uncircumciſed,

† Hebr. cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations *are* uncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* * uncircumciſed in the heart.

* Chap. 25. 23. * Rom. 2. 28, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall compariſon of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoil of the tabernacle by fooliſh paſtours. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEar ye the word which the LORD ſpeaketh unto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heaven: for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

† Hebr. ſtatutes, or, ordinances are vanity.

3 For the † cuſtoms of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the foreſt (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.

4 They deck it with ſilver and with gold; they faſten it with nails, and with hammers, that it move not.

* Pſal. 115. 5. * Iſa. 46. 1, 7. * Iſa 41. 48.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but ſpeak not: they muſt needs be * born, becauſe they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither alſo *is it* in them to do good.

6 Foraſmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

* Pſal. 86. 8, 10. * Revel. 15. 4.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for || to thee doth *it* appertain: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms *there is* none like unto thee.

|| Or, it liketh thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtock is a doctrine of vanities

† Hebr. in oneſort, or, at once. * Iſa. 41. 29. abac. 2. 18 zec. 10. 2.

9 Silver ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations ſhall not be able to abide his indignation.

† Hebr. God of truth. † Hebr. King of eternity.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from under theſe heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdom, and hath ſtretched out the heavens by his diſcretion.

* Gen. 1. 6. cha. 51. 15.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a || multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightenings || with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

|| Or, for rain.

14 Every man is || * brutiſh in *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

|| Or, is more brutiſh then to know. * Chap. 51. 17, 18.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

* Chap. 51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather up thy ware out of the land, O † inhabitant of the forteſſe:

† Hebr. Inhabitreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde *it ſo*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I ſaid, Truly this *is* a grief, and I muſt bear it.

20 My tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to ſtretch forth my tent any more, and to ſet up my curtains.

21 For the paſtours are become brutiſh, and have not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north-countrey, to make the cities of Judah deſolate, *and* a * den of dragons.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 6. 22. * Chap. 9. 11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himſelf: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his ſteps.

* Prov. 16. 1. and 20. 44.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

* Pſal 6. 1. and 38. 1.

25 * Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

cha. 30 11. † Hebr. diminiſh me. * Pſa 79 6

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclameth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews diſobedience thereof. 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kil Jeremiah

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem;

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

* Deut. 27. 26. gal. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

* Levit. 26. 3, 12.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut. 7. 12. † Hebr. Amen.

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclame all theſe words in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early, and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor enclined their ear: but walked every one in the || imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

|| Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to hear my words: and they went after other gods to ſerve them: the houſe

of Israel, and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that † shamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnes with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of *it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb, or an ox, *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that * triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine,

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeer of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine.* 5 *God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him,* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, ‖ they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house: I have left mine heritage: I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me as a ‖ speckled bird; the birds round about *are* against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot: they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places thorow the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have * sowen wheat, but shal reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my Name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *In the type of a linen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people.* 12 *Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery.* 15 *He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements.* 22 *He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.*

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the

---

† *Hebr.* to go forth of.
* Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. ezek. 8. 18. mic. 3. 8.
† *Hebr.* evil.
* Chap. 2. 28.
† *Hebr.* shame.
* Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.
† *Hebr.* evil.
* Isa. 1. 11, &c.
† *Heb.* What [is] to my beloved in my house?
‖ *Or,* when thy evil is.
† *Hebr.* the stalk with his bread.
* 1 Sam. 16. 7. 2 chron. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. and 20. 12. chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. rev. 2. 23.
† *Hebr.* visit upon
‖ *Or,* let me reason the case with thee.
* Job 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 3.
† *Hebr.* they go on
* Psa. 17. 3
† *Hebr.* with thee.
* Psa. 107. 34
* Chap. 9. 4.
‖ *Or,* they cried after thee fully.
† *Hebr.* good things.
† *Hebr.* the love.
‖ *Or,* yelleth. [Heb.] giveth out his voice.
‖ *Or,* talented.
‖ *Or,* cause them to come.
† *Hebr.* portion of desire.
* Lev. 26. 15. deut. 28. 38. mic 6. 15. hag. 1. 6.
* Deut. 30. 3. chap. 31. 37.
* Isaiah 60. 12.

the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem.

10 This evil people, which refuſe to hear my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ *Or,* ſtubbornneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man: ſo have I cauſed to cleave unto me the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, ſaith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that ſit upon Davids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, even the fathers and the ſons together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pity, nor ſpare, nor have mercy, † but deſtroy them.

† *Hebr.* a man againſt his brother.

† *Hebr.* from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feet ſtumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the ſhadow of death, and make *it* groſſe darkneſſe.

* Iſaiah 8.22.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my ſoul ſhall weep in ſecret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye ſhall weep ſore, and run down with tears, becauſe the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1.2.16. and 2.18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your ſelves, ſit down, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‖ *Or,* headtires.

19 The cities of the ſouth ſhall be ſhut up, and none ſhall open *them*: Judah ſhall be carried away captive all of it, it ſhall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north, where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall † puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) ſhall not ſorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

† *Hebr.* viſit upon.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things upon me? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy ſkirts diſcovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.

‖ *Or,* ſhall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkin? or the leopard his ſpots? *then* may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to do evil.

† *Hebr.* taught.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble, that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcover thy ſkirts upon thy face, that thy ſhame may appear.

27 I have ſeen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jeruſalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *ſhall it* once *be?*

† *Hebr.* after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine, 7 cauſeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people: 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them: 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the † dearth.

† *Hebr.* the words of the dearths, or, reſtraints.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jeruſalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed, and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calved in the field, and forſooke *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail, becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt us, do thou *it* for thy Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we have ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aſide to tarry for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou be as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſave? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of us, and we are called † by thy Name, leave us not.

† *Hebr.* thy Name is called upon us.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſins.

11 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Chap. 7.16 and 11.14. exod. 32.10.

12 * When they faſt, I will not hear their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Prov. 1.28. iſa. 1.15. chap. 11.11. eze. 8.18. mic. 3.4.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay unto them, Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye have famine, but I will give you † aſſured peace in this place.

† *Hebr.* peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, The prophets prophecie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither ſpake unto them: they prophecie unto you a falſe viſion, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23.21. & 27.15. & 29.8,9.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, their wives, nor their ſons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedneſſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, * Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the virgin

* Lam. 1.16.& 2. 18. chap. 13.17.

daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good: and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the heavens give ſhowers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews:* 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their ſpite, receiveth a promiſe for his deliverance, and a threatening for them:* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiveth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will * appoint over them four † kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beaſts of the earth to devour and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdoms of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſon of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

5 For who ſhall have pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemoan thee? or who ſhall go aſide to † aſk how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men a ſpoiler at noon-day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the city.

9 * She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt: her ſun is gone down while it *was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded: and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Wo is me, my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant; verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to intreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me, and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours: take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone, becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * prevail againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, to ſave thee, and to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews:* 10 *becauſe they were worſe then their fathers:* 14 *Their return from captivity ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt:* 16 *God will double recompenſe their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came alſo unto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou have ſons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grievous * deaths, they ſhall not be * lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * carcaſes ſhall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even* loving kindneſſe and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelves, nor make themſelves bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men * ‖ tear *themſelves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men give them the cup of conſolation to drink, for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of feaſting,

‖ Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5. 31.
* Chap. 8. 15.
* Pſal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.
* Ezek. 14. 14.
* Exod. 32. 14.
* 1 Sam. 7. 9.
* Chap. 43. 11. zech. 11. 9.
* Levit. 26. 16.
† Hebr. families.
† Hebr. I will give them for a moving.
* Deut. 28. 25. chap. 24. 9.
* 2 Kings 21. 11.
† Hebr. to aſk of thy peace.
‖ Or, whatſoever is deer.
‖ Or, againſt the mother [city], a young man ſpoiling, &c. or, againſt the mother and the young men.
* Amos 8. 9.
* Job 3. 1, &c. chap 20. 15.
‖ Or, I will in treat the enemy for thee.
* Chap. 17. 3.
* Deut. 32. 22.
† Ezek. 3. 3. reve. 10. 9.
† Hebr. thy Name is called upon me.
* Chap. 30. 15.
† Hebr. be not ſure.
* Chap. 1. 18 and 6. 27.
* Chap. 20. 11.
* Levit. 19. 28. deut. 14. 1.
‖ Or, break bread for them, as ezek. 24. 17.

feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink:
9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.
10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?
11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:
12 And ye have done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the || imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)
13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.
14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:
15 But the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.
16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.
17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.
18 And first, I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double, because they have defiled my land; they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.
19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.
20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and * they *are* no gods?
21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sin. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:
2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hils.
3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin throwout all thy borders.
4 And thou, † even thy selfe, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies, in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land, and not inhabited.
7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.
8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be carefull in the yeer of || drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.
9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?
10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.
11 *As* the partridge || sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.
12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.
13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.
14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.
15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, * neither have I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.
17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.
18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * destroy them with double destruction.
19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go & stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem:
20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:
21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem:
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.
24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the sabbath-day, but hallow the sabbath-day, to do no work therein:
25 ¶ Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the

* Isai.24.7,8. chap.7.34. & 25.10. ezek.26.10
* Chap. 5.19 and 13.22.
* Chap. 7.26. || Or, stubbornnesse.
* Deut.4.27.and 28. 64,65.
* Chap. 23.7,8.
* Job 34.21. prov.5.21. chap.32.19
* Chap. 2.11.
* Job 19.24. † Hebr. nail.
* Judg.3.7. isai.1.29.
* Chap. 15.13.
† Hebr. in thy self.
* Pſa.2.12 & 34.10. & 125.1. pro.16.20. ſa. 30.18.
* Pſal.1.3.
|| Or, reſtraint.
* 2 Sam. 16.7. pſal.7.10. cha.11.20. and 23.12.
|| Or, gathereth young which the hath not brought forth.
* Pſal.73. 25. iſa. 1.28. * Cha.2.3.
* Iſa.5.19
† Hebr. after thee. * Chap. 1.48,&c.
* pſal.35. 4.& 40.15.
† Hebr. break them with a double breach.
* Chap. 11.20.
* Nehem. 13.19.
* Exod. 20.8 and 23.12. and 31.13. zek.20.12.
* Chap. 22.8.

inhabitants of Jeruſalem: and this city ſhall remain for ever.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me, to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devour the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Judgements threatened to Judah for her ſtrange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, and go down to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a work on the || wheels.

|| Or, frames, or ſeats.

4 And the veſſell || that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo he † made it again another veſſell, as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

|| Or, that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter. † Hebr. returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* ye in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

* Iſa.45.9 rom.9.20 wiſd.15.7.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to deſtroy *it*:

* Chap. 1.10. * Jonah 3.10.

8 If that nation againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant *it*;

10 If it do evil in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil againſt you, and deviſe a device againſt you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes, and your doings good.

* 2 Kings 17.13. chr. 7.3. & 25.5. & 35.15. * Chap. 2.25. * Chap. 8.10.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, *Aſk ye now among § heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

§ Or, my fields for a rock, [or for] the ſnow of Lebanon? ſhall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold [waters?]

14 Will a man leave || the * ſnow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forſaken?

* Chap. 2.13. * Chap. 17.13. * Chap. 6.16. * Chap. 29.8. and 49.13. and 50.13.

15 Becauſe my people hath ¥ forgotten me, they have burnt incenſe to vanity, and they have cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not caſt up,

16 To make their * land deſolate, *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an eaſt-winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let us deviſe devices againſt Jeremiah: * for the law ſhall not perish from the prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us ſmite him || with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Mal 2.7.

|| Or, for the tongue.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompenſed for good? for they have digged a pit for my ſoul: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour † * out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death; let their young men be ſlain by the ſword in battell.

† Hebr. pour them out. * Pſal. 109.10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troup ſuddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſin from thy ſight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Hebr. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is ſhewed the deſolation of the Jews for their ſins.

THUS ſaith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the prieſts,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † eaſt-gate, and proclame there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

† Hebr. the ſun-gate.

3 And ſay, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whoſoever heareth, his ears ſhall * tingle.

* 2 Sam. 3.11. 2 kings 21.12.

4 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have eſtranged this place, and have burnt incenſe in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, & have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built alſo the high places of Baal, to burn their ſons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7. 31.32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make void the counſell of Judah and Jeruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeek their lives: and their * carcaſes will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap. 16.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this city * deſolate, & an hiſſing: every one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18.16. and 49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the * fleſh of their ſons, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat every one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeek their lives ſhall ſtraiten them.

* Levit. 26.29. deut.28.53 lam.4.10.

10 Then ſhalt thou break the bottle in the ſight of the men that go with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Even ſo will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that cannot † be made whole again, and they ſhall * bury them in Topher, till there be no place elſe to bury.

† Hebr. be healed. * Chap. 7.32.

12 Thus

12 Thus will I do unto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Judah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes upon whoſe * roofs they have burnt incenſe unto all the hoſt of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to pro phеſie; and he ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſaid to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt it, be cauſe they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Paſhur the ſon of * Immer the prieſt, who *was* alſo chief governour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophеſied theſe things.

* 1 Chron. 24. 14.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib.

‖ *There is fear round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelf, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall carry them captive into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreover, * I will deliver all the ſtrength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoil them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

* 2 Kings 20. 17.

6 And thou, Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall go into captivity, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou haſt prophеſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived; thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt prevailed: I am in deriſion daily, every one mocketh me.

‖ *Or, enticed.*

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence and ſpoil; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a deriſion daily.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart as a * burning fire ſhut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *ſtay*.

* Pſalm 39. 3.
* Job 32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every ſide. Report, *ſay they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *ſaying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we ſhall prevail againſt him, and we ſhall take our revenge on him.

† *Hebr.* every man of my peace.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible One; * therefore my perſecutours ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not prevail; they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, *their* * everlaſting confuſion ſhall never be forgotten.

* Chap. 17. 18. & 20. 11.
* Chap. 23. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hoſts, * that trieſt the righteous, *and* ſeeſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cauſe.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the ſoul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Curſed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying, A man-childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

* Job 3. 3. chap. 15. 10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noon-tide.

* Gen. 19. 25.

17 Becauſe he ſlew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the womb, to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

* Job 3. 24

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars war. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege, and miſerable captivity: 8 He counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings houſe.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent unto him Paſhur the ſon of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war againſt us) if ſo be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Jeremiah unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans which beſiege you without the walls, and I will aſſemble them into the midſt of this city.

5 And I my ſelf will fight againſt you with an * out-ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

* Exod. 6. 6.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his ſervants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this city from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their life, and he ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall live, and his life ſhal be unto him * for a prey.

* Chap. 38. 2.
* Chap. 39. 18. & 45. 5.

10 For I have ſet my face againſt this city for evil, and not for good, ſaith the LORD, it ſhall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Judah, *ſay*, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 22. 3.

12 O houſe of David, thus ſaith the LORD, * † Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver

† *Hebr.* judge.

liver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Hebr. visit upon.

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

* Prov. 2. 31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

* Chap. 21. 11.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

* Chap. 17. 25.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

† Hebr. for David upon his throne.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee: every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

* Deut. 29. 24. 1 Kings 9. 8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

* Levit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14, 15. hab. 2. 9.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out || windows, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† Hebr. thorow aired. || Or, my windows.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement & justice, *and* then *it was* wel with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for || violence to do *it*.

|| Or, incursion.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah, my brother: or ah, sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah, Lord, or ah, his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond § gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not hear: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

† Hebr. prosperities.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travell?

† Hebr. Inhabitresse.

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou feares, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

† Hebr. lift up their minde.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the Word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets. 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

* WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34. 2.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and not visited them, behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set up * shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 15. ezek. 34. 11. 12.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

* Chap. 33. 14, 15. Isai. 4. 2. and 40. 11. dan. 9. 24. Joh. 1. 45

6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

* Deut. 33. 28. † Hebr. Jehovah tsidkenu. * Jer. 16. 14, 15.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The

LORD,

LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath overcome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their ‖ course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are profane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria, they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace: and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceived, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The prophet † that *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream, and he that *hath* my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, & every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foreshewes the restauration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good, and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captive of Judah, whom I have

‖ *Or,* cursing.
‖ *Or,* violence.
‖ *Or,* an absurd thing. *Hebr.* unsavory.
‖ *Or,* filthiness.
* Isa. 1. 9.
* Chap. 8. 14. & 9. 15.
‖ *Or,* hypocrisie
* Chap. 6. 14. & 8. 11. eze. 13. 10. zech 10. 2
‖ *Or,* stubbornness.
‖ *Or,* secret.
* Chap. 30. 23.
* Chap. 30. 24.
* Chap. 14. 14. & 27. 15.
* Psal. 139. 7. &c. amo. 9. 2. 3
* Jude. 2. 7 and 8. 13.
* Dent. 18. 20. chap. 14. 14, 15.
‖ *Or,* that smooth their tongues.
† *Hebr.* visit upon
* Chap. 20. 11.
* 2 Kings 24. 1. 2 chron. 36. 10.
† *Hebr.* for badness.
† *Hebr.* captivity.

have ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

* Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 29. 17.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil: (ſurely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Jeruſalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr.* for removing, or vexation.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach, and a proverb, a taunt, and a curſe in all places, whither I ſhall drive them.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15. 4.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

Jeremiah reproving the Jews diſobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeventy yeers captivity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, that *was* § firſt yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Joſiah the ſon of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, (that is the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, & I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, & ſpeaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent unto you all his ſervants the prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

* Chap. 29. 19.

5 They ſaid, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, & from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

* 2 King. 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. Jonah 3. 8.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Becauſe ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the north, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will utterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

† *Hebr.* I will cauſe to periſh from them. * Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9 & 25. 10. eze. 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11. * 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeuenty yeers.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuenty yeers are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

† *Hebr.* viſit upon

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophecied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings ſhall * ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

* Chap. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

* Iſa. 51. 17. pſal 75. 8. job 21. 20.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as it *is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

* Chap. 49. 7. &c. * Chap. 48. * Chap. 49.

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

* Cha. 47. ‖ *Or*, region by the ſea ſide.

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners:

* Chap. 49. 23. † *Hebr.* cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled, chap. 9. 26.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert:

* Chap. 49. 28.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

* Chip.

26 And all the kings of the north, far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

† *Hebr.* to corners.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Drink ye, and be drunken, and ſpue, and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

* Chap. 49. 34.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* 1 Pet. 4. 17. † *Hebr.* upon which my Name is called.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

* Joel 3. 16. amos 1. 2.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl, ye ſhepherds, and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes*, ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

* Chap. 16.4. - Chap. 4. 8 & 5.26.
† *Heb* your dayes for ſlaughter.
† *Heb.* a veſſell of deſire.
† *Heb.* flight ſhall perith from the ſhepherds and eſcaping from, &c.
† *Hebr.* a deſolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatenings exhorteth to repentance: 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 12 His apologie: 16 He is quit in judgement by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them: * diminiſh not a word.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may * repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early, and ſending them, (but ye have not hearkened,)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entery of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, ‖ behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Morathite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Zion ſhall be plowed *like a* field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe the high places of a foreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the ſon of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

24 Neverthleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

† *Hebr.* as it is good, and right in your eyes.
* Mic. 1.1. & 3. 12.
† *Hebr.* the face of the LORD.
† *Hebr.* ſons of the people.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the falſe prophet. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck:

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay † unto your maſters:

5 I have made the earth, the man, and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And

* Chap. 16.4. - Chap. 4. 8 & 5.26.
† *Heb* your dayes for ſlaughter.
† *Hebr.* a veſſell of deſire.
† *Hebr.* flight ſhall perith from the ſhepherds and eſcaping from, &c.
† *Hebr.* a deſolation.
* Acts 20.27.
* Chap. 18.8.
* 1 Sam. 4.12 chap. 7.12,14. pſa. 78.60.
‖ *Or*, at the door.
† *Hebr.* the judgement of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7.3.
* Verſ. 19.
† *Hebr.* concerning their maſters ſaying.
* Dan. 4. 17, 25.
* Chap. 25.9 and 43.10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him, and his ſon, and his ſons ſon, untill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdom which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. dreams.

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. & 23. 21. & 29. 9.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

† Hebr. in a lie, or lyingly.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon: for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: ſerve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

* 2 Kings 24. 14, 15.

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah, and Jeruſalem:

* 2 Kings 25. 13 2 chron. 36. 18. * 2 Chron. 36 22. chap. 29. 10.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and of Jeruſalem;

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon: and there ſhall they be until the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the return of the veſſels, and of Jeconiah: 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true: ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

† Hebr. two yeers of dayes.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Hebr. captivity.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah, in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo: the LORD perform the words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheleſſe, hear thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdoms of war, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be known that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the * yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

* Chap. 27. 2.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, even ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations, within the ſpace of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him, and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

* Deut. 13 5. chap. 29.32.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeer, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

† Hebr. revolt.

1 Jeremiah ſendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon to be quiet there, 8 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall

shall return with grace after seventy years: 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience: 20 He sheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, & to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon, to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets, and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsly unto you in my Name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then shall ye *call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place, whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs that cannot be eaten they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my Name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is *mad, & maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews.* 4 *After their trouble they shall have deliverance.* 10 *He comforteth Jacob.* 18 *Their return shall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath shall fall on the wicked.*

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice

* 2 Kings 24.12. &c.
‖ Or, chamberlains.
* Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.
† Hebr. in a lie.
*2 Chro. 35.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25.12. and 27.22. dan. 9.2
† Hebr. end and expectation.
* Dan. 9.3. &c.
* Chap. 24.8. 10.
* Chap. 24.8.
† Hebr. for a curse
* Chap. 25.4 and 32.3.
‖ Or, dreamer.
* 2 Kings 9.11. and 26.24.
* Chap. 28.16.
† Hebr. revolt.

voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travell with childe: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up; thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they ſeek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity, and they that ſpoil thee ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an out-caſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry, and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde it ſhall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home again.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed:* 27 *His care over the church:* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The ſtability* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſs; even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael: thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there ſhall be a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſs for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD, ſave thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-country, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way, wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattereth Iſrael will gather him, and keep him as a ſhepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, & ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

13 Then ſhall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf

‖ Or, [there is] fear, and not peace.
† Hebr. a male.
* Joel 2. 21. amos. 5. 18. zep. 3. 15.
* Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. hoſ. 3. 5.
* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 1. 2. chr. 46. 28.
* Pſal. 6. 1 chap. 10. 24. & 46. 28.
† Hebr. for binding up, or preſſing.
* Chap. 13. 18. *
* Exod. 23. 22. iſa. 41. 11.
‖ Or, little hill.
† Chap. 24. 7. and 31. 33. & 32. 38.
* Chap. 23. 19, 20.
† Hebr. cutting.
‖ Or, remain.

† Hebr. from afar.
‖ Or, have I extended loving kindneſſe unto thee.
* Exod. 15. 20. iudges 11. 34.
‖ Or, timbrels.
† Hebr. profane them.
‖ Or, ſupplications.
* Exod. 4. 22.
* Iſaiah 58. 11.
* Matth. 2. 18.

himself *that* Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he a* pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore † my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, || although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, * for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all † seed of Israel for all † they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horsegate, towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jeremiah being imprisoned, by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return: 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be untill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* || seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed, *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open,

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

* Deut. 30.2.

† Hebr. sound.

* Ezek. 28.2.

* Heb. 8.8.

|| Or, should I have continued an husband unto them

* Chap. 24.7. and 32.40.

* Isai. 54. 13. ioha 6.45.

* Chap 33.8. mic. 7.18. act. 10.43.

* Gene. 1.16.

* Isaiah 51.15.

* Isa. 54.9 chap. 33.20

* Chap. 33.22.

* Levit. 25.24. ruth 4.4.

|| Or, seven shekels and ten [pieces] of silver.

† Hebr. wrote in the book.

voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Aſk ye now, and ſee whether † a man doth travell with childe: wherefore do I ſee every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael: for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt, and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up, thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſins were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee * ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity, and they that ſpoil thee ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an out-caſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merry, and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neer, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde: it ſhall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home again.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed:* 27 *His care over the church:* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The ſtability* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſs: even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *ſaying*: Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

4 Again, I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael: thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there ſhall be a day that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſs for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay, O LORD, ſave thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a ſtraight way, wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keep him as a ſhepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, & ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their ſoul ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

13 Then ſhall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoul of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall be ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to be comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelf

[Or, there is] fear, and not peace.
† Hebr. a male.
* Joel 2. 11. amos. 5. 18. zep. 1. 15.
* Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. hoſ. 3. 5.
* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 1. cha. 46. 28.
* Pſal. 6. 1 chap. 10. 24. & 46. 28.
† Hebr. for binding up, or preſſing.
* Chap. 13. 18. a
* Exod. 23. 22. iſa. 41. 11.
‖ Or, little hill.
* Chap. 24. 7. and 31. 33. & 32. 38.
* Chap. 23. 19, 20.
† Hebr. cutting.
‖ Or, remain.
† Hebr. from afar.
‖ Or, have I extended loving kindneſſe unto thee.
* Exod. 15. 20. judges 11. 34.
‖ Or, timbrels.
† Hebr. profane them.
‖ Or, ſupplications.
* Exod. 4. 22.
* Iſaiah 58. 11.
* Matth. 2. 18.

himself *that* I hout that I was chastised, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

* Deut. 30.2. 19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he* a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. sound. 21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 28.2. 29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

* Heb. 8.8. 31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, || although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

|| Or, should I have continued an husband unto them * Chap. 24.7. and 32.40. 33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, * for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

* Isai. 54. 13. Joha 6. 45. * Chap 31.8. mic. 7.18. act. 10.43. * Gene. 1.16. * Isaiah 51.15. * Isa. 54.9 Chap. 33.20 35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth * the sea when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all † seed of Israel for all † they have done, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 33.22. 38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being imprisoned, by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return: 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

* Chap. 34.3.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be untill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Levit. 25.24. ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* || seventeen shekels of silver.

|| Or, seven shekels and ten [pieces] of silver.

10 And I † subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† Hebr. wrote in the book.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed, *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open,

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which *is* ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Houſes, and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah, Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and ſtretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ *Or*, hid from thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name,

* Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.9.

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes are open upon all the wayes of the ſons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† *Hebr.* doing. * Job 34. 21. prov. 5. 21. chap. 16.17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with great terreur,

* Exod. 6.6. 2 ſam. 7. 23. 1 chron. 17.21.

22 And haſt given them this land, which thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

‖ *Or*, engines of ſhot.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

* Numb. 16.22.

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and *he* ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and burn it, with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19.13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr.* for my anger.

31 For this city hath been to me *as* a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I ſhould remove it from before my face:

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face, though I taught them, riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

† *Hebr.* neck. * Chap. 2.27.

34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

* Chap. 23.11.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom to * cauſe their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow *the fire* unto * Moloch, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination, to cauſe Judah to ſin.

* Chap. 7.31. and 19.6. * Levit. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath: and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely:

* Deut. 30.3.

38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

* Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33. * Ezek. 11.19.

39 And I will *give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

† *Hebr.* all dayes.

40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

† *Hebr.* from after them.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

† *Hebr.* in truth, or ſtability.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captivity a gracious return; 9 a joyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled government, 15 Chriſt the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdom and prieſthood, 20 and a ſtability of a bleſſed ſeed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time, (while he was yet * ſhut up in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

* Chap. 32.23. * Iſa. 37.26.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

‖ *Or*, hidden.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this city, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have ſlain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cauſe the captivity of Judah and the

the captivity of Iſrael to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me: and I will * pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 21 34. mic. 7. 18.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to me a name of joy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they ſhall fear and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Again there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay *ſhall be* deſolate without man and without beaſt) *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem that are deſolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

* Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

11 The * voice of joy, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD. for I will cauſe to return the captivity of the land, as at the firſt ſaith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Again, in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhall be* an habitation of ſhepherds, cauſing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ſouth, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the place about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, ſhall the flocks paſſe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promiſed unto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Judah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the * branch of righteouſneſſe to grow up unto David, and he ſhall execute judgement and righteouſneſſe in the land.

* Chap. 23. 5. 33. 15. and 11. 1. and 4. 2.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Judah be ſaved, and Jeruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely: and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, † The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

† Hebr. Jehovah-tſidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † David ſhall never * want a man to ſit upon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

† Hebr. there ſhall not be cut off from David * 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1 kings 2. 4.

18 Neither ſhall the prieſts the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſaith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

* Chap. 31. 36. iſa. 54. 9.

21 *Then* may alſo my covenant be broken with David my ſervant, that he ſhould not have a ſon to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the prieſts my miniſters.

22 As * the hoſt of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of David my ſervant, and the Levites that miniſter unto me.

* Chap. 31. 37.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people have ſpoken, ſaying, The two familiſes which the LORD hath choſen, he hath even caſt them off? thus they have deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, *and* if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and David my ſervant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeed to be rulers over the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the citie. 8 The princes and the people having diſmiſſed their bond ſervants, contrary to the covenant of God, re-aſſume them. 12 Jeremiah for their diſobedience giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities thereof) ſaying,

* 2 Kings 25. 1. &c. cha. 52. 1.

† Hebr. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Go, and ſpeak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burn it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt go to Babylon.

* Chap. 32. 4.

† Hebr. his mouth ſhall ſpeak to thy mouth.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: ſo ſhall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *ſaying*, Ah Lord! for I have pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſpake all theſe words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jeruſalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jeruſalem to proclame * liberty unto them;

* Exod. 21. 2.

9 That every man ſhould let his man ſervant, and every man his maid ſervant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebreweſſe, go free, that none ſhould ſerve himſelf of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one ſhould let his man-ſervant, and every one his maid-ſervant go free, that none ſhould ſerve themſelves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and cauſed the ſervants, and the hand-maids, whom they had let go freee, to return, and brought them into ſubjection for ſervants, and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, I made a covenant with your fathers, in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bond-men, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeven yeers, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which || hath been ſold unto thee: and when he hath ſerved thee ſix yeers, thou ſhalt let him go free from thee: but your

* Exod. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12.

|| Or, hath ſold himſelf.

your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my Name.

† Hebr. a day.

† Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned & polluted my Name, & caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

† Hebr. for a removing. * Deut. 28.54. cha. 29.18.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: & their * dead bodies shalbe for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7.33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cites of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum the keeper of the † door.

† Hebr. threshold, or vessell.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups; and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sowe seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem, for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction, to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithstanding, I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, saying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

* Chap. 18.11. and 25.5.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

† Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off from &c.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah send Jehudi to fetch the roll and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being terrified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of * Josiah, even unto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a booke.

5 And

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

† *Hebr.* their supplication shall fall.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way, for great *is* the anger & the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclamed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah, in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.

‖ *Or,* door. * Chap. 35.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went down into the kings house, into the scribes chamber; and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ *Or,* of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be * cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

* Chap. 22.19.

31 And I will † punish him, and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

† *Hebr.* visit upon.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many † like words.

† *Hebr.* as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Caldeans king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain return and victory:* 11 *He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison,* 16 *He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity:* 18 *Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.*

AND king * Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2 kings 24.17 & 2 chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of the prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me, to enquire of me: Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

† *Hebr.* soals.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

† *Hebr.* thrust thorow.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

† *Hebr.* made to ascend.

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

‖ *Or,* to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It *is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† *Hebr.* falsehood, or, lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Jonathan the scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ *Or,* cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah said, There is, for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

† *Hebr.* let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement: 14 Upon ſecret conference, he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life: 24 By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſon of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Pashur, and Jucal the ſon of Shelemiah, and Pashur the ſon of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

* Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† *Hebr.* peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſon of ‖ Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the priſon, and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

‖ *Or,* of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

† *Hebr.* he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† *Hebr.* in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſury, and took thence old caſt clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will aſk thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ *Or,* principall.

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD which I ſpake unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth

to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

† *Hebr.* men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

† *Hebr.* thou ſhalt burn, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death, alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.

† *Hebr.* they were ſilent from him.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon until the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jeruſalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon.* 8 *The city is ruinated.* 9 *The people captivated.* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good uſage of Jeremiah.* 15 *Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.*

IN the *ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it. * 2 Kings 25.1. chap. 52.4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† *Hebr.* ſpake with him judgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

† *Or,* with two brazen chains, or, fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

‖ *Or,* chief marſhall, *heb.* chief of the executioners, or, ſlaughtermen. And ſo verſe 10, 11, &c.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† *Hebr.* in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

† *Hebr.* by the hand of

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

† *Hebr.* ſet thine eyes upon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go, and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee *in* that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The diſperſed Jews repair unto him.* 13 *Johanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie is not believed.*

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him, being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

‖ *Or,* manacles.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

† *Hebr.* I will ſet mine eye upon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals, and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam governour in the land, and had commited unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not † to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. to stand before. And so verse 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † to slay thee? but Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

† Hebr. to strike thee in soul?

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherously killeth Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee into the Ammonites.* 11 *Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah, of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. *I* going and weeping.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was it* which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slain.

‖ Or, neer Gedaliah, (neb) by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done:

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people, whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea.* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproveth their hypocrisie, in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.*

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came neer,

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ I pray you, let our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD your God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to ỹ greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. shall cleave after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain, or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Hebr. So shall all the men be.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem: so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have † admonished you this day.

† Hebr. testified against you.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

‖ Or, you have used deceit against your souls.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Johanan discrediting Jeremiahs prophecie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah propheseieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt, to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah,

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * such *as are* for death, to death: and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 2.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

† Hebr. statues, or standing images.

13 He shall break also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

‖ Or, the houses of the sun.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry: 11 He propheseieth the destruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe propheseieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Be-

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their ear, to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain:

† Hebr. out of the midſt of Judah.

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

† Hebr. wickedneſſes, or, puniſhments, &c.

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

† Hebr. contrite.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

* Amos 9. 4.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall even be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape, or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Hebr. lift up their ſoul.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee;

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incenſe unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ Or, frame of heaven. * Chap. 7. 18. † Hebr. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18. ‖ Or, husbands?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people, which had given him that anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah: and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. from me, or, from them.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be a* ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſon of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I break

break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates: 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles;

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neer to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get up, ye horſmen, and ſtand forth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I ſeen them diſmayed, *and* turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.

† Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the north, by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whoſe waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riſeth up like a flood, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he ſaith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will deſtroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horſes, and rage, ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

† Hebr. Cuſh.

† Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adverſaries: and the ſword ſhall devour, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin the daughter of Egypt: in vain ſhalt thou uſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure [ſhall be] unto thee.

12 The nations have heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did drive them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppreſſing ſword.

† Hebr. Multiplied the fallen.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noiſe; he hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I live, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the ſea, ſo ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelf to go into captivity: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† Hebr. make thee inſtruments of captivity.

20 Egypt *is* like a very fair heifer, *but* deſtruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her like † fatted bullocks, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together, they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† Hebr. bullocks of the ſtall.

22 The voice thereof ſhall go like a ſerpent; for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut down her foreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, nourſher. [Heb.] Amon.

26 And I *will* deliver them into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſervants, and afterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my ſervant Jacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael: for behold, I will ſave thee from afar off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob ſhall return, and be in reſt, and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41. 13. & 43. 5. & 44. 2. chap. 30. 10.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my ſervant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leave thee wholly unpuniſhed.

* Chap. 30. 11. & 10. 24.

‖ Or, not utterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azza.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe up out of the north, and ſhall be an overflowing flood, and ſhall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howl.

* Iſa. 8. 7.

† Hebr. the fulneſs thereof.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to their children for feebleneſs of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Hebr. the iſle.

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza; Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

† Hebr. gather thy ſelf.

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

† Hebr. How canſt thou?

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kir-jathaim is confounded, *and* taken: ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it, come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation: alſo thou

‖ Or, be brought to silence.

thou shalt be ‖ cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling, and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

† Hebr. go after thee.

5 For in the going up of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim ¶ enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

† Hebr. weeping with weeping.

* Isa. 15.5.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wilderness.

‖ Or, a naked tree.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, *with* his * priests and his princes together.

* Chap. 27.6.

* Chap. 49.3.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

‖ Or, negligently.

10 Cursed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully: and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

† Hebr. blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessells, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el, their confidence.

* 1 King. 12.29.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the war?

† Hebr. the choice of.

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

† Hebr. inhabitresse.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: * howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

* Isa. 15.7

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country, upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kirjathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him thou † skippedst for joy.

‖ Or, movedst thy self.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove, *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

* Isa. 16. 6, &c

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

‖ Or, those on whom he stayeth (Heb. his bars) do not right.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And * joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

* Isaiah 16.10.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

* Isaiah 15.5.6. † Hebr. desolation

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab, like pipes, and my heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres; because the riches *that* he hath gotten *is* perished.

37 For * every head shall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon *all* the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

* Isaiah 15.2,3. † Hebr. diminished.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back † with shamefull shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

† Hebr. neck.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, & the strong holds are surprised, & the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖ Or, the cities

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD

* Isaiah 24. 17,18.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he † y getteth up out of the pit, shal be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They † fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force; but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shal devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

* Numb. 21.28.

† Hebr. children of noise.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

† Hebr. in captivity.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The judgement of the Ammonites: 6 Their restauration. 7 The judgement of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restauration of Elam.

‖ Or, against

¶ Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir?

heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, Melcom. * Amos 1.17. * Amos 1.14.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarm of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heap, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heir unto them that were his heirs, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with ſackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king ſhall go into captivity, *and* his * prieſts, and his princes together.

‖ Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48 7.

4 Wherefore gloriеſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O back-ſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come unto me?

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhall be driven out every man right forth, and none ſhall gather him up that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * *Is* wiſdom no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſdom vaniſhed?

* Obad. verſ. 8.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau upon him, the time that I will viſit him.

‖ Or, they are turned back.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will deſtroy † till they have enough.

* Obad. verſ. 5. † Hebr. their ſufficiency.

10 But I have made Eſau bare, I have uncovered his ſecret places, and he ſhall not be able to hide himſelf: his ſeed is ſpoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerve them alive: and let thy widows truſt in me.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* ſhalt altogether go unpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go unpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drink *of it*.

13 For I have ſworn by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an embaſſadour is ſent unto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together, and come againſt her, and riſe up to the battell.

* Obad. verſ. 1.

15 For lo, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, ſaith the LORD.

* Obad. verſ. 4.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: * every one that goeth by it ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 50. 13.

18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſon of man dwell in it.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, he ſhall come up like a lion from the ſwelling of Jordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him run away from her, and who *is a* choſen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepherd *that* will ſtand before me?

‖ Or, convent me in judgement * Job 21. 1 chap. 50. 44. 18.

20 Therefore hear the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red-ſea.

† Hebr. weedy ſea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come up and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

† Hebr. melted. ‖ Or, as on the ſea.

24 Damaſcus *is* waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrows have taken her as a woman in travell.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of war ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

* Amos 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelves their curtains, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get ye far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitans of Hazor, ſaith the LORD, for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

* Verſe 8. † Hebr. flit greatly.

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which *have* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

‖ Or, that is at eaſe.

32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † utmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. cut off into corners; or, that have the corners of their hair polled.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for ever, there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſon of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will break the bowe of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four windes from the four quarters of heaven, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, & there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhal not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life, and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

CHAP. L.

1, 9. 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Iſrael.*

† Hebr. by the hand of Jeremiah.

THe word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh,
† *Hebr.* lift up. and † ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh, *and* conceal not:
ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach
is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her
images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation
againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and
none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they
ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the
LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and
the children of Judah together, going and weeping:
they ſhall go and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſk the way to Zion with their
faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let us joyn
our ſelves to the LORD in a perpetuall covenant
that ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been loſt ſheep: their ſhep-
herds have cauſed them to go aſtray, they have
turned them away *on* the mountains, they have
gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten
† *Hebr.* place to lie down in. their † reſting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and
their adverſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they
have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of
juſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Iſaiah 48.20. chap 51.6. Rev. 18.4. 8 * Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and
go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as
the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up
againſt Babylon an aſſembly of great nations from
the north countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves
in aray againſt her: from thence ſhe ſhall be taken,
‖ *Or*, deſtroyer. their arrows *ſhall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man:
none ſhall return in vain.

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil
her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye
deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown
† *Hebr.* big, or, corpulent. † fat as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulls:

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe
that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hin-
dermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wildernеſſe, a dry
land and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall
not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate:
* Chap. 49.17. * every one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſto-
niſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon
round about: all ye that bend the bowe, ſhoot at
her, ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt
the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath
given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her
walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of
the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as ſhe hath
done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him
‖ *Or*, ſithe. that handleth the ‖ ſickle in the time of harveſt: for
fear of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turn every
one to his people, and they ſhall flee every one to
his own land.

17 ¶ Iſrael *is* a ſcattered ſheep, the lions have
driven *him* away: firſt the king of Aſſyria hath
devoured him, and laſt this Nebuchad-rezzar king
of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the
God of Iſrael, Behold, I will puniſh the king of
Babylon, and his land, as I have puniſhed the king
of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael again to his habita-
tion, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and
his ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied upon mount Ephraim
and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the
LORD, the iniquity of Iſrael ſhall be ſought for,
and *there ſhall be* none, and the ſins of Judah, and
they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them
whom I reſerve.

21 ¶ Go up againſt the land ‖ of Merathaim,
‖ *Or*, of the rebelles. *even* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants ‖ of
Pekod: waſte and utterly deſtroy after them, ſaith
‖ *Or*, viſitation. the LORD, and do according to all that I have com-
manded thee.

22 A ſound of battell *is* in the land, and of great
deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut
aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a
deſolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo
taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou
art found, and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt
ſtriven againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and
hath brought forth the weapons of his indignati-
on: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hoſts,
in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the utmoſt border,
† *Hebr.* from the end. open her ſtore-houſes: ‖ caſt her up as heaps, and
‖ *Or*, treat her. deſtroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down ‖ *Or*,
to the ſlaughter: wo unto them, for their day is
come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them that flee, and eſcape out of
the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the ven-
geance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of
his temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all
ye that bend the bowe, camp againſt it round
about, let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her ac-
cording to her work: according to all that ſhe hath
done, do unto her: for ſhe hath been proud againſt
the LORD, againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her young men fall in the
ſtreets, and all her men of war ſhall be cut off in
that day, ſaith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O thou moſt
† *Hebr.* pride. † proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, for thy day
is come, the time *that* I will viſit thee.

32 And the moſt † proud ſhall ſtumble and fall,
† *Heb.* pride. and none ſhall raiſe him up: and I will kindle a
fire in his cities, and it ſhall devour all round
about him.

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The chil-
dren of Iſrael, and the children of Judah *were* op-
preſſed together, and all that took them captives,
held them faſt, they refuſed to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* ſtrong, The LORD of hoſts
is his Name, he ſhall thoroughly plead their cauſe,
that he may give reſt to the land, and diſquiet
the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword *is* upon the Caldeans, ſaith the
LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and
upon her princes, and upon her wiſe men.

‖ *Or*, chief ſtays. 36 A ſword *is* upon the ‖ liars, and they ſhall
Heb. bars. dote: a ſword *is* upon her mighty men, and they
ſhall be diſmayed.

37 A ſword *is* upon their horſes, and upon their
charets, and upon all the mingled people, that *are*
in the midſt of her, and they ſhall become *as*
women: a ſword *is* upon her treaſures, and they
ſhall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they
ſhall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven
images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſts of the deſert,
with the wilde beaſts of the iſlands ſhall dwell
there, and the owls ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhall
be no more inhabited for ever: neither ſhall it be
dwelt in from generation to generation.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,
and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the
LORD:

LORD: so shall no man abide there neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe iudgement of God against Babylon, in the revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah deliver-eth the book of this prophecie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates: in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde,

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they † are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of § LORD of hosts: though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon *is* suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let *us* go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set up the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworn † by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they shall † lift up a shout against thee.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, & hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth *his* voice, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 * Every man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shal perish.

19 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things: and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battle-ax, *and* weapons of warr: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the charet and his rider:

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rukrs.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her: cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places, her bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warr are affrighted.

33 For

Jer. 49.19. — * Chap. 49.19.

Job 41.1 chap. 49. 19. — * Job 41.1 chap. 49. 19.

Or, convent me to plead? — ‖ Or, appoint me the time?

† Hebr. heart. — † Hebr. midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde,

Chap. 50.8. rev. 18.4. — * Chap. 50.8. rev. 18.4.

Isaiah. 21.9. reve. 14 8. and 18.2. — * Isaiah. 21.9. reve. 14 8. and 18.2.

† Hebr. pure. — † Hebr. bright the arrowes

† Hebr. lers in wait. — † Hebr. ambushes

Amos 6.8. — * Amos 6.8.

† Hebr. by his soul. — † Hebr. lift up a shout

† Hebr. utter. — † Hebr. uttereth his voice

Gen. 6.17 6. chap. 10. 12. 8c. — * Gen. 6.17 6. chap. 10. 12. 8c.

Or, noise. — ‖ Or, multitude of waters in the heavens,

Chap. 10.14. — * Chap. 10.14.

Or, is more brutish then to know. — ‖ Or, brutish by his knowledge:

Chap. 10.16. — * Chap. 10.16.

Or, in thee, or, by thee — ‖ Or, with thee will I break in pieces

† Hebr. everlasting desolations. — † Hebr. desolate for ever,

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing-floor, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

‖ Or, in the time that he threshes her.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

† Hebr. my violence. ‖ Or, remainder.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

† Hebr. Inhabitresse.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

‖ Or, shake themselves.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the dayes come, that I will ‖ do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

† Hebr. visit upon.

48 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

‖ Or, the country.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off: and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach; shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans,

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken: for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth yeer of his reign: and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

‖ Or, in the beginning of. ‖ Or, prince of Menuchah (or, chief chamberlain.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Hebr. desolations.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city: 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evilmerodach advanceth Jehoiakim.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeer old when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2 Kings 24. 18. † Hebr. reigned.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

* 2 Kings 25. 1 chap. 39. 1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho,

Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

† Hebr. blinded.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

‖ Or, fetters. † Hebr. house of the wards.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem;

‖ Or, chief-marshall [Heb.] chief of the executioners, or slaughter-men. And so vers. 14, &c.

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans, that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

† Hebr. stood before.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 27.19.

‖ Or, instruments to remove the ashes.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

‖ Or, basins.

19 And the basins, and the ‖ fire-pans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of silver, *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away:

‖ Or, censers.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls, that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessells was without weight.

† Hebr. their brasse. * 1 Kings 7.15. 2 Kings 25.17. 2 chron. 3.15.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it: and the thicknesse thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

† Hebr. threed.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

† Hebr. threshold.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that † were neer the kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

† Hebr. saw the face of the king. ‖ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the seventh yeer, three thousand Jews, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

† Hebr. soules.

30 *In* the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindely unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Hebr. good things with him.

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion, untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief,* 18 *and* 18 *confesseth Gods judgements to be righteous.*

HOw doth the city sit solitary, *that* was full of people? *how* is she become as a widow! she *that* was great among the nations, and princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she *hath* none to comfort her; all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

* Jer. 13. 17. * Job. 7. 3.

† Hebr. for the greatnesse of servitude.

3 Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries * are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions: her * children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

* Deut. 28 13. * Jer. 52. 28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none

‖ Or, desirable.

did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

† *Hebr* is become a removing or wandering

8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she *is* removed, all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness, yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness *is* in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end: therefore she came down wonderfully, she *had* no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* *they should not enter into thy congregation.

‖ *Or*, desirable. * Deut. 23.3.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider: for I am become vile.

‖ *Or*, to make the soul to come again.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ *Or*, It is nothing. † *Hebr.* passe by the way.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath trodden ‖ the virgin the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-presse.

‖ *Or*, the wine-presse of the virgin &c.

16 For these things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should †relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

* Jer. 13. 17. and 14 17. chap. 2. 18. † *Hebr* being back.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I have rebelled against his † commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

* Psa. 119. 137. † *Hebr.* mouth.

19 I called for my lovers *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my bowels * are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

* Isa. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 36.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

‖ *Or*, proclaimed

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied, he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdom, and the princes thereof.

† *Hebr.* made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy, he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

† *Hebr.* all the desirable of the eye.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

* Psal. 80. 13 and 89. 41. and Isa. 5. 5. ‖ *Or*, hedge.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

† *Hebr.* shut up.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

† *Hebr.* swallowing up.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

* Psal. 74. 9

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears: my bowels are troubled: my liver *is* poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoon in the streets of the city.

‖ *Or*, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 * Thy prophets have seen vain & foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

* Jer. 2. 8. and 5. 31. and 14. 14 and 23. 16

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

† *Hebr.* by the way. * Psal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for, we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * devised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, *O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run down like a river day and night, give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord, lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword, thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped, nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely, against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travell.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a*derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell-stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace; I forgat † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and † is humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is* of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed, and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayers should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made us as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 * Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee, thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

* Levit. 26.16. Deut. 28.15.

* Jer. 14. 17. chap 1. 16.

‖ Or, swadled with their hands.

* Or, portion.

† Psal. 16.5. & 73.26. & 119.57. Jer. 10.16.

† Hebr. from his heart.

‖ Or, a superiour.

‖ Or, seeth not. * Psal. 33.9. * Amos 3.6.

‖ Or, murmure.

* 1 Cor. 4.13.

† Isaiah 24.17.

† Hebr. my soul.

‖ Or, more then all.

* Hebr. sons.

* Jer. 20.7.

† Hebr. bitternesses.

‖ Or, rolled me in the ashes.

† Hebr. good.

‖ Or, remember

† Hebr. bowed.

† Hebr. make to return to my heart.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I *am* their musick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

‖ Or, obstinacie of heart.

65 Give them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

* Psal. 8.3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

‖ Or, sea-calves.

3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.

‖ Or, iniquity.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.

* Genes. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of saphir.

† Hebr. darker then blackenesse

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones, it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, striken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

† Hebr. flow out.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have * sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

* 2 Kings 6.29. deu 28.57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

*Jer. 5.31. and 23.21.

13 ¶ * For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her:

‖ Or, in that they could not [but] touch.

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, ye polluted.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away, and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

‖ Or, face.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not save us.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neer, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

* Genes. 2.7.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

‖ Or, thine iniquity.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

‖ Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widows.

† Hebr. cometh for price.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

† Hebr. on our necks are we persecuted.

5 † Our necks *are* under persecution: we labour and have no rest.

† Jer. 31. 29. ezek. 18.2.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to be satiated with bread.

* Psal. 119.83.

7 * Our fathers have sinned, and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

‖ Or, terrours, [or] storms.

9 We gat our bread with *the perill* of our lives, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skin was black like an oven, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.

† Hebr. the crown of our head is fallen.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

* Psal 9. 7. and 29. 10. & 102. 12. and 145. 13.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

† Hebr. for length of dayes.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.

* Jerem. 31.18.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget us, for ever, *and* forsake us † so long time?

‖ Or, for wilt thou utterly reject us?

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou hast utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth against us.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecy at Chebar:* 4 *His vision of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Hebr. captivity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly unto † Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

† Hebr. Jehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it self, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it self.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of four living creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

† Hebr. a straight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four *had* the face of an ox on the left side: they four also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖ Or, divided above.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures: behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull: and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them four.

‖ Or, strakes.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them; for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphir stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission:* 6 *His instruction:* 9 *The roll of his heavie prophecy.*

AND he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me:

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

† Hebr. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† Hebr. rebellion.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.
10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll: 4 God encourageth him: 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God shutteth & openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel.
2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.
3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse.
4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.
5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.
6 Nor to many people of a strange speech, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee:
7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard hearted.
8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.
9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.
10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.
11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.
12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.
13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.
14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heat of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.
15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes.
16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
17 * Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.
18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
19 Yet if thou warn the wicked and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.
20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.
21 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and doth not sin: he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.
22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.
23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I * saw by the river of Chebar, and I fell on my face.
24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.
25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.
26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.
27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also, son of man, Take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, *even* Jerusalem.
2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rams against it round about.
3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an ‖ iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee, and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be a* signe to the house of Israel.
4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.
5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.
6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes: I have appointed thee † each day for a yeer.
7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.
8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.
9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.
10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day; from time to time shalt thou eat it.
11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the

* Reve. 10.9.

† Hebr. deep of lip, and heavie of tongue, and so verse 6.

† Hebr. deep of lip, and heavie of language.

‖ Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

† Hebr. stiff of forehead, and hard of heart. *Jer. 1.8.

† Hebr. kissed.

† Hebr. bitter.

† Hebr. hot anger.

* Chap. 33.7.

* Chap. 18.24.

† Hebr. righteousnesse.

* Chap. 1.

‖ A man reproving.

‖ Or, chief leaders.

‖ Or, a flat plate, or, slice.

* Numb. 14.34.

† Hebr. a day for a yeer, a day for a yeer.

† Hebr. from thy side to thy side.

‖ Or, spelt.

the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted, for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the *staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

* Levit. 26.26. ehap. 5.16. and 13.13.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers rasour, & cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

* Levit. 26.29. deut.28.53 2 kings 6.29. Ism.4.10. bar.2.3.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

* Chap. 7.4.14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee, and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee, and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

* Deut. 8.37.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your * staffe of bread.

* Levit. 26.26.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and * evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee: & I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

* chap 4.16. and 14.13. * Levit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Israel for their idolatrie 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the * mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

* Chap. 36.1.

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

‖ Or, sun-images: and so verse 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

† Hebr. give.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Chap. 21.17.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence,

and he that is neer shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, & under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, & make the land desolate, yea, more ‖desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The final desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain, is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

† Hebr. give.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

† Hebr. watcheth against thee.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning *is* come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neer, and not the ‖sounding again of the mountains.

‖ Or, echo.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee, and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† Hebr. upon thee.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous persons. Heb. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in the iniquity of his life.

† Hebr. though their life [were] yet among the living. ‖ Or, whose life [is] in his iniquity, [heb.] his iniquity.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weak as water.

* Isa. 13.7. jer. 6.24.

† Hebr. go into water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed; their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

jer. 48.37.

† Hebr. for a separation, or uncleanesse.

* Prov. 11.4. zeph. 1.18. ecclus. 5.8.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it far from them.

‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling block.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

‖ Or, made it unto them an unclean thing.

23 ¶ Make a chain, for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses; I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ Or, burglers.

‖ Or, they shall inherit their holy places.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

† Hebr. cutting off.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, & rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. with their judgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie.* 7 *The chambers of imagerie,* 13 *the mourners for Tammuz.* 15 *The worshippers toward the sun,* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

ANd it came to passe in the sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* Dan. 5.5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

* Chap. 1.23.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet

yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtraited upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north; and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O Son of man? || is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

|| *Or*, is there any thing lighter then to commit?

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

* Chap. 5. 11. & 7. 4. * Pro. 1. 28 isai. 1. 15. jer. 11. 11. mic. 7. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers ink-horn † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

† *Hebr.* which is turned. † *Hebr.* a weapon of his breaking in pieces. † *Hebr.* upon his loins.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers ink-horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and set a † * mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

† *Hebr.* mark a mark. * Exod. 12. 7. rev. 7. 3.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

† *Hebr.* mine ears.

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

† *Hebr.* to destruction.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain, go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of || perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

† *Hebr.* filled with. || *Or*, wresting [of judgement.] * Chap. 8. 12.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompense their way upon their head.

* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink horn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

† *Heb.* returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a saphir-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

* Chap. 1. 22.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

† *Hebr.* the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

† *Hebr.* was lifted up.

5 And the * sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

* Chap. 1. 24.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

† *Hebr.* sent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a * beryl stone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were*

† *Hebr.* flesh.

full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four *had*.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, O wheel, or galgal.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one *had* four faces: the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ living creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the princes:* 4 *Their sin and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*

MOreover, the Spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORDS house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men: among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these *are* the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city.

‖ Or, It is not for us to build houses neer. * 2 Pet. 3. 4.

3 Which say, It ‖ *is* not * neer; let us build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye ‖ have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which have not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh,

* Jer. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels removing.* 8 *It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation.* 21 *The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved.* 26 *The speedinesse of the vision.*

THe word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, † instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivitie.

† Hebr. as the goings forth of captivity.

† *Hebr.* Dig for thee.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

† *Hebr.* digged for me.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand: I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

† *Hebr.* by removing go into captivity.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove, *and* go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

* Chap. 17.20.

13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

† *Hebr.* men of number.

16 But I will leave † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnes, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Hebr.* the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth * *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

* 2 Pet. 1 3-4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproof of the lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *of prophetesses, and their pillows.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that † prophesie out of their own * hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* them that are prophets out of their own hearts. * Jere. 23.16.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, || and have seen nothing.

† *Hebr.* walk after

|| *Or,* [things which] they have not seen.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the || gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

|| *Or,* breaches. † *Hebr.* hedged the hedge.

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanitie, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the || assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

|| *Or,* secret, or counsell.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace; and *there was* no peace: and one built up a || wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

* Jerem. 6.14. || *Or,* a slight wall.

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre; and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury, and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, & great hail-stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the

the *women* that sowe pillowes to all ‖ arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt soules: will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will ye save § soules alive *that come* unto you?

‖ Or, elbows.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to save the soules alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will rent them from your arms, and will let the soules go, *even* the soules that ye hunt to make them flee.

‖ Or, have gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I rent, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ by promising him life:

‖ Or, that I should save his life. [Heb.] by quickening him.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements by means of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisom beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turn ‖ your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my *self*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.37. chap. 5.15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * have deceived † prophet, & I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel

* 1 Kings 22.23.

10 And they shal bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shal be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

* Levit. 25.26. chap. 4.16 & 5.16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

* Jer. 15.1.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow, because of the beasts:

‖ Or, bereave.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Hebr. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, Also when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the unfitnesse of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more than any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* work?

† Hebr. Will it prosper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Hebr. made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuell, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall devour them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. trespassed a trespasse

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Jerusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredom. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, when I looked upon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live: yea, I said unto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

‖ Or, troden under foot.

7 I have † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

† Hebr. made thee a million.

† Hebr. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

† Hebr. bloods.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, & a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewell on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images † of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

† Hebr. of a male.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil, and mine incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a † sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. a savour of rest.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, & these hast thou sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

† Hebr. to devour.

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou hast also built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street.

‖ Or, brothel-house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

‖ Or, in thy daughters is done, &c.

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

† Hebr. bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou giveest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednes discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee † as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

† Hebr. with judgements of

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they

they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee, in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

* 2 Kings 25.9. Jer. 52.13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembered the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her huſband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their huſbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Hebr. leſſer then thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, that was loathed as a ſmall [thing.]

48 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom: pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I took them away as I ſaw *good*.

* Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſins, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſins that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midſt of them.

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

† Hebr. for a report, or hearing.

† Hebr. prides, or excellencies.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

† Hebr. Aram. ‖ Or, ſpoil.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which deſpiſe thee round about.

58 Thou haſt † born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. born them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Neverthleſſe, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

* Galat. 4.26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

3 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is ſhewed Gods judgement upon Jeruſalem, for revolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiſeth to plant the cedar of the goſpel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar.

† Hebr. embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he ſet it in a city of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow-tree:

† Hebr. put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle, with great wings, and many feathers; and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoil, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Hebr. field.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt-winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jeruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

13 And hath taken of the kings ſeed, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdom might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelf up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might ſtand.

† Heb. to keep his covenants, to ſtand it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him, in ſending his embaſſadours into Egypt, that they might give him

horſes

horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company make for him in the war, by caſting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I live, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompenſe upon his own head.

* Chap. 12.13. and 32.3.

20 And I will * ſpread my net upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remain ſhall be ſcattered towards all windes: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high cedar, and will ſet *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it ſhall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the LORD have ſpoken, and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjuſt parable of ſowre grapes. 5 He ſheweth how he dealeth with a juſt father: 10 with a wicked ſon of a juſt father: 14 with a juſt ſon of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a juſt man revolting. 25 He defendeth his juſtice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

2 What mean ye that ye uſe this proverb concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The * fathers have eaten ſowre grapes, and the children's teeth are ſet on edge?

3 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ye ſhall not have *occaſion* any more to uſe this proverb in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſouls are mine: as the ſoul of the father, ſo alſo the ſoul of the ſon is mine: the ſoul that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be juſt, and do that which † is lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to a * menſtruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtour his * pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon * uſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Jerem. 31.29.
† Hebr. judgement & juſtice.
* Lev 5. 18.20.
* Levit. 18.19. and 20.18.
* Exod. 22.21. lev. 19.15. and 25.14.
* Deut. 24. 12. exod. 22.20.
* Deut. 15.7. iſa. 58.7. mat. 25.35.
* Exod. 22.25. lev. 25.36.37. deut. 23. 19. pſal. 15.5.

9 Hath walked in my ſtatutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly: he *is* juſt, he ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſon that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of theſe things,

‖ Or, or breaker up of an houſe.

11 And that doth not any of thoſe *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

‖ Or, that doth to his brother beſides any of theſe.

12 Hath oppreſſed the poor and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon uſury, and hath taken increaſe: ſhall he then live? he ſhall not live: he hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhall be upon him.

† Hebr. bloods.

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a ſon, that ſeeth all his fathers ſins which he hath done, and conſidereth, and doth not ſuch like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neigbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

† Hebr. hath not pledged § pledge, or taken to § ledge.

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received uſury nor increaſe, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my ſtatutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, he ſhall ſurely live.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he ſhall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, * Why? doth not the ſon bear the iniquity of the father? when the ſon hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my ſtatutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely live

* Deut. 24.16. 2 kings 14.6. 2 chron. 25.4. jer. 31.29.

20 The ſoul that ſinneth it ſhall die: the ſon ſhall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father bear the iniquity of the ſon: the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be upon him, and the wickedneſs of the wicked ſhalbe upon him.

21 But, if the wicked will turn from all his ſins that he hath committed, and keep all my ſtatutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, he ſhall live.

23 * Have I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he ſhould return from his wayes and live?

* Chap. 33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he live? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O houſe of Iſrael, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

* Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſave his ſoul alive.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth, and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: * repent, and turn ‖ your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ your selves and live ye.

* Matth. 3.2
‖ Or, [others.]
* Jer. 31. 29. chap. 33. 10. and 35. 25.
* Chap. 33. 11. 2 pet. 3. 9.
‖ Or, [others.]

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit; 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury: she was cast down to the ground, and the * east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule: this *is a* lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

2 King. 23. 33. Jer. 22. 11.
‖ Or, their wildernesse.
‖ Or, in bonds.
‖ Or, In thy quietnesse, or, in thy likenesse.
* Hos. 13. 15.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel: 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the gospel. 45 Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgements, * which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover, also I gave them my * sabbaths to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the * wilderness to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile your selves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my sabbaths, and they shall be a signe between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon

‖ Or, plead for them.
* Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.
‖ Or, sware, and so ver. 6. &c.
* Exod. 31. 8. and 34. 34.
* Exod. 13. 18.
† Hebr. made them to know.
* Lev. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.
* Exod. 20. 8 & 31. 13. &c. and 35. 2. deut. 5. 12.
* Exod. 16. 28.
* Numb. 14. 29. and 26. 65.

upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Nevertheleſs, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys,

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements, whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * thorow *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD. * Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore, ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me. † Hebr. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then ‖ I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah, unto this day. ‖ Or, I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, & with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of § covenant. § Or, a delivering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. ‖ Or, chief.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys where in ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen. † Hebr. ſavour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

46 Son of man, ſet thy face toward the ſouth, and drop *thy word* toward the ſouth, and propheſie againſt the foreſt of the ſouth field.

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the ſouth, Hear the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the ſouth to the north ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD have kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah, Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharp and bright ſword, 18 againſt Jeruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdom, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face toward Jeruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſon of man, with the breaking of *th*, loins, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall be weak, as water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD. † Hebr. ſhall go into water

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Son of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, a ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? || it contemneth the rod of my son as every tree.

|| Or, It is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: || terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

|| Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people. * Jerem 31.19.

13 || Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, When the triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? &c.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time: the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privie chambers.

† Hebr. hand to hand.

15 I have set the || point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wrapt up for the slaughter.

|| Or, glittering, or, fear.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

|| Or, sharpened. † Hebr. set thy self, take the left hand.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also thou son of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

† Hebr. mother of the way.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his || arrows bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

|| Or, knives. † Hebr. teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint || captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

|| Or, [battering] rams. [Hebr.] rams.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, || to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

|| Or, for the oaths made unto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more, untill he come, whose right it is, and I will give it him.

† Hebr. perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 || Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

|| Or, cause it to return.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of || brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

|| Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burn them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, * wilt thou || judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20.41. and 23.36. || Or, plead for. † Hebr. city of bloods.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

† Hebr. make her know. * 2 Kings 21.16.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers, therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Hebr. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

† Hebr. arm.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by || oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow:

|| Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

† Hebr. men of slanders. * Levit. 18.8. and 20.11.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

* Levit. 18.19.

11 And || one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours wife, and || another hath || lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

|| Or, every one * Levit. 18.20.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: * Jer. 5.8. thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, every one.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I have * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

|| Or, by lewdnes * Levit. 18.9. * Chap. 21.22.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou || shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

|| Or, shalt be profaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the † drosse of silver.

† Hebr. drosse.

19 There-

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. [according] to the gathering

20 † As they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracy of her prophets in the midſt thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they * have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

* Matth. 23.14.

† Hebr. offered violence to.

26 Her prieſts have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

* Mic. 3.11. Zeph. 3.3.

27 Her * princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

‖ Or, deceit, &c.

29 The people of the land have uſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

† Hebr. without right.

30 And I ſought for a man among them that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.*
22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.*
36 *The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and ſheweth their judgements.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

† Hebr. ſhe beſtowed her whoredoms upon them.

5 And Aholah † played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

† Hebr. the choice of the children of Aſſhur.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſirable young men, horſemen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idols ſhe defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

* 2 Kings 17.18.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſſe, they took her ſons and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women; for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Hebr. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe † was more corrupt in her inordinate love than ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more than her ſiſter in *her* whoredoms.

† Hebr. ſhe corrupted her inordinate love more than, &c. † Hebr. more than the whoredoms of her ſiſter.

12 She doted upon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding upon horſes, all of them deſirable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they *took* both one way,

† 2 Kings 15.7.

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion;

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † aſſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea.

† Hebr. at the ſight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† Hebr. children of Babel. † Hebr. looſed, or diſjoynted.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredoms, and diſcovered her nakedneſſe: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like*, the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charrets, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine ears, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſons, and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhalbe devoured by the fire.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thy decke ing.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land

land of Egypt, so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou * || judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire*, to devour *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me, they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought || Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries: Will they now commit † whoredoms with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and || dispatch them with their swords, they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land: that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel, not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain, in the ninth yeer, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and || burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boil well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, Behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears † run down.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou dost *so*?

20 Then

---

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

‖ *Or*, plead for.

* 2 Kings 21.4.

† *Hebr.* coming.

† *Hebr.* honourable.

* Prov. 7.17.

† *Hebr.* of the multitude of men.

‖ *Or*, drunkards

† *Hebr.* her whoredoms.

* Chap. 23.38.

† *Hebr.* for a removing and spoil.

‖ *Or*, single them out.

‖ *Or*, heap.

* Nah. 3.1. hab. 2.12.

† *Hebr.* go.

† *Hebr.* be silent.

† *Hebr.* upper lips

and so verse 22.

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

† Hebr. the pity of your soul.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn, nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters,

† Hebr. the lifting up of the soul.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

* Jere. 49.1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

† Hebr. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

† Hebr. hand. † Hebr. foot.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a ‖ spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. soul. ‖ Or, meat.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen;

* Jere. 48.1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kir-jathaim,

† Hebr. shoulder of Moab.

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among § nations.

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

† Hebr. by revenging revengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

‖ Or, haven of the sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Hebr. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem is threatened: 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with charets, and with horsmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, pour out the engines of shot.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsmen, and of the wheels, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the enterings of a city broken up.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the waters.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire. * Isaiah 24.8. Jer. 7.34. and 16.9.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments, yet shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. trem-blings.
* Reve. 18 9.
† Hebr. of the seas.
† Hebr. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus:* 26 *The great and irrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine ‖ oars; the † company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail, ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners; thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

† Hebr. perfect of beauty.
† Hebr. heart.
† Hebr. built.
‖ Or, they have made hatches of ivory well wrought.
† Heb. the daughter.
‖ Or, purple & scarlet.
‖ Or, stoppers of chinks. Hebr. strengtheners.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches, with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand, they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‖ agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and ‖ balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy * riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy mer-

‖ Or, merchandise.
† Hebr. works.
‖ Or, chrysomerchants: they traded in thy market wheat of prase.
‖ Or, rosin.
‖ Or, Muzal.
† Hebr. clothes of freedom.
† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand.
‖ Or, excellent things.
† Hebr. holdings.
† Hebr. heart.
* Reve. 18. 9, &c.
‖ Or, even with all.
‖ Or, heart.
‖ Or, waves.

chandise

chandiſe, and all thy company in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

† Hebr. terrours.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee; thou ſhalt be † a terrour, and † never *ſhalt be* any more.

† Hebr. ſhalt not be for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſin. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſay unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine heart is lifted up, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a god, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God, in the † midſt of the ſeas, * yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

† Hebr. heart. * Iſaiah 31.13.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſdom, and with thine underſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſilver into thy treaſures.

† Hebr. by the greatneſs of thy wiſdom.

5 † By thy great wiſdom *and* by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God,

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſdom, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee down to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them that are ſlain in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the uncircumciſed by the hand of ſtrangers: for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſealeſt up the ſum, full of wiſdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt been in Eden the garden of God, every precious ſtone *was* thy covering, the ‖ ſardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖ beryl, the onyx, and the jaſper, the ſaphir, the ‖ emerauld, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

‖ Or, ruby. ‖ Or, chryſolite. ‖ Or, chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub, that covereth: and I have ſet thee *ſo:* thou waſt upon the holy mountain of God: thou haſt walked up and down in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they have filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſdom by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall devour thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes upon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be a † terrour, and never *ſhalt* thou *be* any more.

† Hebr. terrours.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall have executed judgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhall be judged in the midſt of her by the ſword upon her on every ſide, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking brier unto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall have gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my ſervant Jacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards, yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgement upon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, ſcorn.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof after fourty yeers. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speak and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midſt of his rivers, which hath ſaid, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my ſelf.

Pſal. 74. 13, 14. Iſa 27. 1.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy rivers to ſtick unto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee up out of the midſt of thy rivers, and all the fiſh of thy rivers ſhall ſtick unto thy ſcales.

Ezek 32. 3.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderneſſe, thee, and all the fiſh of thy rivers: thou ſhalt fall upon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they have been a * ſtaff of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 1 Kings 4. 21.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt break, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loins to be at a ſtand.

Iſa. 36. 6.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword upon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the ‖ land of their habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them: that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *u* neer, even the day of the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, they also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph, and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword, and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP.

† Hebr. wastes of waste.
* Heb. Se'venth.
* Isaiah 19.23. Jer. 46. 26.
¶ Or, birth.
† Hebr. low.
† Hebr. spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.
¶ Or, for his hire.
† Hebr. broken.
† Hebr. drought.
† Hebr. the fulnes thereof.
* Zech. 13.2.
¶ Or, Tanis.
‖ Or, Pelusium.
¶ Or, Heliopolis.
‖ Or, Pubastum
¶ Or, restrained
‖ Or, fear
* Hebr. Put.
† Hebr. children.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon, † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† Hebr. fair of branches.

‖ Or, nourished.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, brought him up.

† Hebr. conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

‖ Or, when it sent [them] forth.

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God envied him.

10 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up thy self in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height:

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely † deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickednesse.

† Hebr. in doing he shall do unto him.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither ‖ their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

‖ Or, stand upon themselves for their height.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Hebr. to be black.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell, with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword; and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh, and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt, 11 the sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art as* ‖ a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net over thee with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the ‖ land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

‖ Or, extinguish.

* Isa. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31 & 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee: and set darknesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. lights of the light in heaven.

† Hebr. them dark.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life in the day of thy fall.

† Hebr. provoke to anger or grief.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of

of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down and be thou laid with the uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword, ſhe is delivered || to the ſword, draw her and all her multitudes.

|| Or, the ſword is laid.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſſhur *is* there, and all her company, his graves *are* about him: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graves are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed || terrour in the land of the living.

|| Or, diſmaying.

24 There *is* Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave: all of them ſlain, fallen by the ſword, which are gone down uncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with their ſhame them that go down to the pit.

25 They have ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the living, yet have they born their ſhame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlain.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they have laid their ſwords under their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

† Heb. with weapons of war.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlain with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might † are laid by them § were ſlain by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the uncircumciſed, and with them that go down to the pit.

† Heb. given, or put.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the ſlain, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie uncircumciſed with them that be ſlain by the ſword, and bear their ſhame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people.* 7 *Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty.* 20 *God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters:* 17 *He maintaineth his juſtice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jeruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land.* 30 *Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.*

AGain, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

† Heb. A land when I bring a ſword upon her.

2 Son of man, Speak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, † When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then † whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning: if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhall be upon his own head.

† Hebr. he that hearing heareth.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſon of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

* Chap. 3.17, &c.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man thou ſhalt ſurely die: if thou doſt not ſpeak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neverthleſſe, if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

10 Therefore, O thou ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeak, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?

11 Say unto them, * As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* 2 Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32. * Chap. 18. 31.

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay unto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to live *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

* Chap. 18. 24.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live: if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembered: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Again, when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turn from his ſin, and do that which is † lawfull and right:

† Hebr. juſtice nent and juſtice

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the ſtatutes of life, without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall, but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in § fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Jeruſalem, came unto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

* 2 King. 25.

22 Now

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was
* Chap. 24.27. no more * dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeak, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and ſhed blood, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand upon your ſword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I live, ſurely they that are in the waſtes ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in
† Hebr. to devour him. the open field will I give to the beaſts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the ſorts and in the caves, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

† Hebr. deſolation and deſolation. 28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate & the
* Chap. 7.24. and 24.21. and 30.6,7. *pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and § mountains of Iſrael ſhalbe deſolate, § none ſhal paſſe thorow.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they have committed

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſon of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houſes, and ſpeak one to another, every one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

† Hebr. according to the coming of the people ‖ Or, my people ſit before thee. 31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and they ‖ ſit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their mouth † they ſhew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetouſneſſe.

† Hebr. they make love, or jeſts. 32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

† Hebr. a ſong of loves. 33 And when this cometh to paſſe, (lo, it will come) then ſhall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the ſhepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement againſt them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Chriſt.*

AND § word of § LORD came unto me, ſaying,
* Jer.23.1 2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the * ſhepherds of Iſrael, propheſie, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the ſhepherds, Wo *be* to the ſhepherds of Iſrael, that do feed themſelves: ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, & ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed, *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, neither have ye healed that which was ſick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye ſought that which was loſt: but
‡ 1 Pet. 5.3. with force * and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were ſcattered, ‖ becauſe *there is* no ſhepherd: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

6 My ſheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was ſcattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch, or ſeek *after them*.

‖ Or, without a ſhepherd, and ſo verſ. 8. 7 ¶ Therefore, ye ſhepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely, becauſe my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no ſhepherd, neither did my ſhepherds ſearch for my flock, but the ſhepherds fed themſelves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye ſhepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt the ſhepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flock, neither ſhall the ſhepherds feed themſelves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both ſearch my ſheep, and ſeek them out.

† Hebr. According to the ſeeking. 12 † As a ſhepherd ſeeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his ſheep that are ſcattered: ſo will I ſeek out my ſheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been ſcattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Iſrael by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and upon the high mountains of Iſrael ſhall their fold be: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed upon the mountains of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cauſe them to lie down, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeek that which was loſt, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſick: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with judgement.

† Hebr. ſmall cattell of lambs and kids. † Hebr. great he-goats. 17 And as for you, O my flock, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattell and cattell, between the rams and the † he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing unto you, to have eaten up the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye muſt foul the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Becauſe ye have thruſt with ſide, and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your horns, till ye have ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſave my flock, and they ſhall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

* Iſa.40. 11.joh.10. 11. 23 And I will ſet up one * ſhepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, *even* my ſervant David; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my ſervant David a prince among them, I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cauſe the evil beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing: and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come down in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowers of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall be ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerved themſelves of them.

28 And

28 And they ſhall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land devour them: but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raiſe up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye, my * flock, the flock of my paſture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iſaiah 11.1. Jer. 23.5.
‖ *Or*, for renown.
† *Hebr.* taken away.
* John 10. 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay unto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, even blood ſhall purſue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his ſlain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers ſhall they fall that are ſlain with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not return, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid, Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall be mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie, which thou haſt uſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelf known amongſt them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountains of Iſrael, ſaying, They are laid deſolate, they are given us † to conſume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boaſted againſt me, and have multiplied your words againſt me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt rejoyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I do unto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr.* deſolation and deſolation.
‖ *Or*, hatred of old.
† *Hebr.* poured out the children.
† *Hebr.* hands.
† *Hebr.* deſolation and deſolation.
* Pſal. 83. 4, 13.
‖ *Or*, though the Lord was there.
† *Hebr.* to devour.
† *Hebr.* magnified.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpightfully uſed it,* 8 *and by the bleſſings of God promiſed unto it.* 16 *Iſrael was rejected for their ſin,* 21 *and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert.* 25 *The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdom.*

ALſo thou ſon of man, propheſie unto the mountains of Iſrael, and ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

3 Therefore propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they have made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you up on every ſide, that ye might be a poſſeſſion unto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Iſrael, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealouſie have I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the joy of all *their* heart, with deſpightfull mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have ſpoken in my jealouſie, and in my fury, becauſe ye have born the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, ſurely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall bear their ſhame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *even* all of it, and the cities ſhal be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe, and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walk upon you, *even* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay unto you, Thou *land* devoureſt up men, and haſt bereaved thy nations:

14 Therefore thou ſhalt devour men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to hear in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanneſſe of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them, for the blood that they had ſhed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

† *Hebr.* Becauſe for becauſe.
‖ *Or*, ye are made to come up on the lip of the tongue.
‖ *Or*, bottoms, or dales.
* Chap. 6. 2.
‖ *Or*, cauſe to fall.
* Iſaiah 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

* Jer. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

* Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

* Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

* Chap. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

† Hebr. flock of holy things.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdom.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about; and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very dry.

‖ Or, champian.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied, as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

* John 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things,

nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

* Isai. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. and 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them, and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

* Psal. 89. 4. chap. 34. 25. * 2 Cor. 6. 16.

26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 14. 11.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army. 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods judgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Rev. 20. 8.

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the || chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

|| Or, prince of the chief.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

* Chap. 39. 2.

4 And I will turn thee back, and put * hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

|| Or, Phut.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and || Libya with them, all of them with shield, and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land, that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwaies waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt || think an evil thought.

|| Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell || safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates,

|| Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Hebr. To spoil the spoil, & to prey the prey. † Hebr. navel.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day, when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

† Hebr. by the hands

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the || steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

|| Or, towers, or, stairs.

21 And I will call for a sword against him, throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD, every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

* Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon Gog. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THEREFORE, thou son of man, Prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

|| Or, strike thee with six plagues, or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeths as chap. 38. 4.

2 And I will turn thee back, and || leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the † north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

† Hebr. the sides of the north.

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

† Hebr. wing.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

† Hebr. to devour

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell || carelesly in the iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

|| Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen

heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes, and the arrowes, and the handstaves, & the speares, and they shall || burn them with fire seven yeers.

|| Or, Javelins.

|| Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the || *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* the valley of || Hamon-Gog.

|| Or, [mouths.]

|| That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. men of continuance.

14 And they shall sever out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set up a signe by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

† Hebr. build.

|| That is, the multitude.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* || Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak † unto every feathered fowl and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my || sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

† Hebr. to the fowl of every wing.

|| Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Hebr. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shal be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanesse, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36.23.

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

† Hebr. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have * poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Joel 2. 28. acts 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *The description of the east-gate,* 20 *the north-gate,* 24 *of the south-gate,* 32 *of the east-gate,* 35 *and of the north-gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch of the house.*

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, || by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

|| Or, upon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the † gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

† Hebr. whose face [was] the way toward the east.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits: and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof, two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Hebr. limit, or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber, to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance

terance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* † narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate, unto the fore-front of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits, eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side; and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold, a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south, an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it*, according to these measures,

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering & the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks an hand broad, fastened round about; and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four square; and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it; and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured § length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After

¶ Ebbr. closed.

‖ Or, galleries, or, porches.

‖ Or, within.

† From without. * Hebr. whose face [was.]

‖ Or, galleries, or, porches.

† Hebr. breadth.

‖ Or, at the side

‖ Or, entrance.

‖ Or, andirons, or, the two hearth-stones.

‖ Or, ward, or, ordinance, and so verse 46.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber four cubits round about the house on every side:

6 And the side-chambers *were* † three, one over another, and ‖ thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which *was* behinde it: and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and ‖ porches of the court,

16 The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door † cieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple were squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves, two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims, and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The priests chambers:* 13 *The use thereof.*
15 *The outward court measured.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from under these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the east-side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, *and* the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

† *Hebr.* side-chamber over side-chamber.
‖ *Or,* three and thirty times, or, foot.
† *Hebr.* be holden.
† *Hebr.* It was made broader, and went round.
‖ *Or,* several walks, or, walks with pillars.
† *Hebr.* cieling, or wood.
‖ *Or,* and the ground unto the windows.
† *Hebr.* measures.
† *Hebr.* post.
‖ *Or,* did eat of these.
‖ *Or,* and the building [consisted] of the lower and the middlemost.
‖ *Or,* from the place.
‖ *Or,* he that brought me.
‖ *Or,* to be eaten.
† *Hebr.* winds.

17 He measured the north-side, five hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.
18 He measured the south-side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.
20 He measured it by the four sides: it *had* a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the temple.* 7 *The sin of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.
2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.
3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, || when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face.
4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.
5 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.
6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.
7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in the high places.
8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, || and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.
9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.
10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the || patern.
11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.
12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.
13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits, the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.
14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle, *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.
15 So the † altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the † altar and upward *shall be* four horns.
16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.
17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shal be* a cubit about, and his staires shall look toward the east.
18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.
19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.
20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.
21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.
22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.
23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.
25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.
26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.
27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ||peace-offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The east-gate assigned onely to the prince.* 4 *The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuarie.* 9 *Idolaters uncapable of the priests office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.
2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.
3 *It is* for the prince: the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.
4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.
5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all † I say unto thee, concerning

* Chap. 1.24.
* Chap. 1.44 & 8.1.
|| Or, when I came to [prophesie] that the citie should be destroyed. See chap. 9.2,5.
|| Or, for [there was] but a wall between me and them.
|| Or, sum, or number.
† Hebr. bosom.
† Hebr. lip.
† Hebr. Har-el, that is, the mountain of God.
† Hebr. Ariel, that is, the lion of God.
† Hebr. fill their hands.
|| Or, thank-offerings
† Hebr. set thine heart.

ing all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

† Hebr. children of a stranger.

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And so vers. 14. and 16.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

† Hebr. were for a stumbling block of iniquity unto, &c.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neer unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neer to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me, to offer unto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, in sweating places [Hebr.] in, or with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall onely poll their heads.

* Levit. 21.12.

† Hebr. thrust forth

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

† Hebr. from a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgment, and they shall judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws, and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

* Levit. 21.1.11.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord GOD.

* Numb. 18.20. deut.10.9. & 18.1.2. josh.13. 14,33.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

§ Or, devoted.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering, and every § dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

‖ Or, chief.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests': ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

* Exod. 13.2. and 22.29. and vers.30. num.3.13. and 18.12.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is *dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

* Exod. 12.31. levit.22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

† Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall.

MOreover, † when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Hebr. holiness.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, void place.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five & twenty thousand long, over against § oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city from the west-side westward, and from the east-side eastward, and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions from the west-border, unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people: and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgment and juſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. expulſions

10 Ye ſhall have juſt * balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

* Levit. 19.35, 36.

11 The ephah and the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. levit. 27. 25. num. 3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one ‖ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kid.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

† Hebr. ſhall be for.

17 And it ſhall be the prince's part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moons, and in the ſabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſin-offering, & the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſin-offering, and put it upon the poſts of the houſe, and upon the four corners of the ſettle of the altar, and upon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeventh *day* of the moneth for every one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall have the paſſeover, a feaſt of ſeven dayes, unleavened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And upon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a ſin-offering.

23 And ſeven dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, ſeven bullocks and ſeven rams without blemiſh daily the ſeven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſin-offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the ſeventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like in the * feaſt of the ſeven dayes, according to the ſin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

* Numb. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The court for boiling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working dayes: but on the ſabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it ſhall be opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut untill the evening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the ſabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince ſhall offer unto the LORD in the ſabbath day *ſhall be* ſix lambs without blemiſh, & a ram without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering *ſhall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, † as he ſhall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

† Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it ſhall be* a young bullock without blemiſh, and ſix lambs, and a ram: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand ſhall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince ſhall enter, he ſhall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD in the ſolemn feaſts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worſhip, ſhall go out by the way of the ſouth gate: and he that entereth by the way of the ſouth gate, ſhall go forth by the way of the north gate: he ſhall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but ſhall go forth over againſt it.

10 And the prince in the midſt of them, when they go in, ſhall go in, and when they go forth, ſhall go forth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat-offering ſhall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs, as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the eaſt, and he ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the ſabbath-day: then he ſhall go forth, and after his going forth one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto ‡ LORD of a lamb of † the firſt-year without blemiſh: thou ſhalt prepare it † every morning.

† Hebr. of his yeer.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the ſixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his ſons, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſons, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance:

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſervants, then it ſhall be his to the yeer of liberty: after, it ſhall return to the prince: but his inheritance ſhall be his ſons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: *but* he ſhall give his ſons inheritance out of his own poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered every man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the prieſts, which looked toward the

the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† *Hebr.* a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad, these † four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them four: and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

‖ *Or*, made with chimneys.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

† *Hebr.* cornered.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters:* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land:* 22 *The division of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh eastward; and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters; † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr.* waters of the ancles.

4 Again, he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again, he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

† *Hebr.* waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * *trees* on the one side, and on the other.

† *Hebr.* lip. * Reve. 22.2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ *Or.* plain.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† *Hebr.* two rivers.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi, even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‖ *Or*, and [that which] shall not be healed.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his monethes, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† *Hebr.* shall come up. ‖ *Or*, principall. ‖ *Or.* for bruises and sores. * Reve. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‖ *Or*, sware. * Gene. 12 7. and 17 8 and 24 7 and 28.13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ *Or*, the middle village.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east sea: and *this is* the east-side.

† *Hebr.* from between.

19 And the south side southward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea, and *this is* the south-side ‖ southward.

‖ *Or*, Meribah. ‖ *Or*, valley. ‖ *Or*, toward Teman.

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes:* 8 *of the sanctuary:* 15 *of the city and suburbs:* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath, (for these are his sides east and west) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side, even unto the west-side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, *a portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds *in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the

LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‖ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

‖ Or, ward, [or,] ordinance.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 And the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* †a portion.

† Hebr. one [portion]

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have a portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar *a portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west side, Zebulun *a portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west side, Gad *a portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea.

† Hebr. Meribah Kadesh.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the north-side four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and three gates: and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Hebr. Jehovah-shammah.

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Jehoiakims captivity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 8 They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water: 17 Their excellency in wisdom.

IN the third yeer of the reign of * Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

* 2 Kings 24.2. 2 chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three yeers, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

† Hebr. the wine of his drink.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name of* Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs ſaid unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking than the children which *are* of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had ſet over Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy ſervants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them give † pulſe to † eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenance be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deal with thy ſervants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink, and gave them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe four children, God gave them knowledge, and ſkill in all learning and wiſdom, ‖ and Daniel had underſtanding in all viſions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wiſdom *and* underſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* aſtrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the firſt yeer of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans by promiſes and threatenings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dream.* 19 *He bleſſeth God.* 24 *He ſtaying the decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the ſecond yeer of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians and the aſtrologers, and the ſorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the king his dreams: ſo they came, and ſtood before the king.

3 And the king ſaid unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

5 The king anſwered and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye ſhew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receive of me gifts, & ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered again, and ſaid, Let the king tell his ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the king, and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch things at any magician, or aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlain, and they ſought Daniel and his fellows to be ſlain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſell and wiſdom to Arioch the ‖ captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the kings captain, Why is the decree ſo haſty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and deſired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire † mercies of the God of heaven concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellows ‖ ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret revealed unto Daniel in a night-viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wiſdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he removeth kings, and ſetteth up kings: he giveth wiſdom unto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know underſtanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt given me wiſdom and might, and haſt made known unto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon, he went and ſaid thus unto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe

* Chap. 3.9.

* Chap. 3.29. † *Cald.* made pieces. ‖ *Or,* fee, chap. 5.17.

† *Hebr.* ſadder. ‖ *Or,* term, or continuance. ‖ *Or,* the ſteward. † *Hebr.* pulſe. † *Hebr.* that we may eat, &c.

‖ *Or,* he made Daniel underſtand.

† *Hebr.* wiſdom of underſtanding.

† *Cald.* buy.

† *Cald.* returned. ‖ *Or,* chief marſhall. [Cal.] chief of the executioners, or ſlaughtermen.

† *Cald.* from before God. ‖ *Or,* that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.

* Pſal. 113.2. and 115.18.

† *Cald.* that I have found. † *Cald.* children of the captivity of Judah.

whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these:

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold a great image: this great image, whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse:

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till † a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron & clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer-threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art a* king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdom shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, & made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatened, make a good confession.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellours, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down, *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There

§ *Cald.* hath made known.

† *Cald.* came up.

† *Cald.* was seeing.

§ Or, sides.

‖ Or, which was not in hands, as ver. 45.

§ Or, brittle. † *Cald.* this with this. † *Cald.* their daies * Chap. 4.3.34. and 6.27. & 7.14.27. epic. 4.7. Luke 1.33. † *Cald.* kingdom her sof.

‖ Or, which was nor in hand. † *Cald.* after this.

* Chap. 4.9.

† *Cald.* with might. † *Cald.* they command.

§ Or, singing. *Cald.* symphonie.

12 There are certain Jews, whom thou haſt ſet over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

† *Cald.* have ſet no regard upon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, and ſaid unto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? do not ye ſerve my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I have ſet up?

‖ *Or,* of purpoſe, as *exod.* 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the ſound of the cornet, flute, harp, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the image which I have made, *well:* but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame hour into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwer thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* he ſpake, and commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† *Cald.* filled. ‖

† *Cald.* mighty of ſtrength.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ *Or,* mantle. ‖ *Or,* turbant.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

† *Cald.* word. ‖ *Or,* ſpark.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake and ſaid unto his ‖ counſellours, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

‖ *Or,* governours.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee four men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

† *Cald.* there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſervants of the moſt High God, come forth, and come *hither.* Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came forth of the midſt of the fire.

† *Cald.* door.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counſellours, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his angel, and delivered his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

† *Cald.* a decree is made by me.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language which ſpeak † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other god that can deliver after this ſort.

† *Cald.* erreur. * Cha 2. 5. † *Cald.* made pieces.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

† *Cald.* made to proſper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdom,* 4 *maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dream:* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the event.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

† *Cald.* It was ſeemly before me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdom *is* * an everlaſting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers; and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Beltſhazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *ſaying,*

9 O Beltſhazzar, * maſter of the magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 4. 8.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: I † ſaw, and behold a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† *Cald.* I was ſeeing.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit: let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

† *Cald.* with might.

15 Nevertheleſſe, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will, and ſetteth up over it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king ſpake and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered and ſaid, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached unto the heaven, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation,

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown, and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it; yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt High, which is come upon my lord the king:

* Chap. 5.20,&c. 25 That they ſhall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poor; if it may ‖ be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‖ Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

‖ Or, upon. 29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king ſpake and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the houſe of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field, they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, until thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation. * Chap. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7. luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay unto him, What doeſt thou? * Job 9. 12. iſai. 45. 9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightnes returned unto me, and my counſellours, and my lords ſought unto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdom, and excellent majeſty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll, and honour the king of heaven, all whoſe works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and thoſe that walk in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belſhazzars impious feaſt.* 5 *A hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commandment of the queen Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.*

BElſhazzar the king made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and drank wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and ſilver veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein. † *Cald.* brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Jeruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praiſed the gods of gold, and of ſilver, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over againſt the candleſtick, upon the plaiſter of the wall of the kings palace, and the king ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ joints of his loins were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another. † *Cald.* brightneſſes. † *Cald.* changed in it. ‖ Or, girdles.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſooth-ſayers: *and* the king ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdom. *Cald.* bindings or knots. † *Cald.* with might. ‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied. † *Cald* bright neſſes

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-houſe, *and* the queen ſpake and ſaid, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed,

11 * There

11 * There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and underſtanding, and wiſdom like the wiſdom of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers,

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and underſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſolving of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel: whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and underſtanding, and excellent wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers have been brought in before me: that they ſhould read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, & diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, & make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the moſt high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majeſty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majeſty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would, he ſet up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, & his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was * driven from the ſons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will.

22 And thou his ſon, O Belthazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver, and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, & they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar, the king of the Caldeans, ſlain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeer old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the preſidents.* 4 *They conſpiring againſt him obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den.* 18 *Daniel is ſaved.* 24 *His adverſaries devoured,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over theſe, three preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents and princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and princes ‖ aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the preſidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counſellours, and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whoſoever ſhall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians which † altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neer, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall aſk a petition of any God or man within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſun to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know O king, that the law of

* Chap. 2. 48.
‖ Or, grandfather.
‖ Or, grandfather.
* Chap. 4. 6.
‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.
‖ Or, of a diſſolver.
† Cald. knots.
‖ Or, grandfather.
† Cald. interpret.
‖ Or, ſee, as chap. 2. 6.
‖ Or, to deal proudly.
† Cald. made to come down.
* Chap. 4. 22.
‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.
† Cald. he as the ſon of, &c.
‖ Or, now.
‖ Or, came tumultuouſly.
‖ Or, interdict.
* Eſt 2. 1. and 8. 8.
† Cald. paſſeth not.
* 1 King. 8. 48.
* Pſal. 55. 18.

the Medes and Persians *is* that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lions. *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſigner, & with the ſignet of his lords, that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were || inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleep went from him.

|| Or, table.

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſervant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king live for ever.

22 My God hath ſent his angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouths, that they have not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocencie was found in me, and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, and his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2.34. and 4.3. and 7. 14. 27. luk. 1.33.

27 He delivereth, and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† Hebr. hand.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Perſian.

* Chap. 1.22.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of four beaſts.* 9 *of Gods kingdom:* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the firſt yeer of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream and viſions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the ſum of the || matters.

† Cald. ſaw. || Or, words.

2 Daniel ſpake and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.

3 And four great beaſts came up from the ſea, divers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, || and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

|| Or, wherewith.

5 And behold another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a bear: and || it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, between the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devour much fleſh.

|| Or, it raiſed up one dominion.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, the beaſt *had* alſo four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidure with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtream iſſued and came forth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the judgement was ſet, and the * books were opened.

* Revel. 5. 11. * Revel. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

† Cald. a prolonging in life was given them.

13 I ſaw in the night-viſions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion which ſhall not paſſe away, & his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

* Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luk. 1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. heath.

16 I came neer unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of § things.

17 Theſe great beaſts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the ſaints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdom, and poſſeſſe the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Cald. high ones, that is, things, or places.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

† Cald. from all thoſe.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made war with the ſaints and prevailed againſt them,

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt High, and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed § kingdom.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which ſhall be divers from all kingdoms, and ſhall devour the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* ſhall ariſe, and another ſhall riſe after them, and he ſhall be divers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times, and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the * kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all || dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

* Levit. 1.33.

|| *Or,* intero.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram and he-goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, & behold, there stood before the river a ram, which *had* two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

† *Hebr.* the second

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and || touched not the ground, and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

|| *Or,* none touched him in the earth.

† *Hebr.* a horn of sight.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

* Chap. 11.4. * Psal. 48.2. Ezek. 20.6.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken, and for it came up four notable ones * toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

|| *Or,* against the host. || *Or,* against. || *Or,* from him.

10 And it waxed great, even || to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even || to the prince of the host, || and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

|| *Or,* the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. || The numberer of secrets, or the wonderful numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

12 And || an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto || that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression || of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

|| *Or,* making desolate.

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

† *Hebr.* evening morning. † *Hebr.* justified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *even* I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

† *Hebr.* made me stand upon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation, for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat, *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, *is* the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

† *Hebr.* are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† *Hebr.* people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by || peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

|| *Or,* prosperity. * 2 Mac. 9.9.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain dayes: afterward I rose up, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captivity,* 3 *maketh confession of sins,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

IN the first yeer of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, || which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans,

|| *Or,* in which beside.

2 In the first yeer of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeers in the desolations of Jerusalem.

* Jer. 25. 12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

* Baruch 1.17.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy ſervants the prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

‖ *Or,* thou haſt &c.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and unto all Iſrael that are neer, and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whither thou haſt driven them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe that they have treſpaſſed againſt thee.

* Baruch 2.15.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confuſion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, becauſe we have ſinned againſt thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiveneſſes, though we have rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he ſet before us, by his ſervants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael have tranſgreſſed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curſe is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moſes the ſervant of God, becauſe we have ſinned againſt him.

* Levit. 26.14. &c. deut. 28 15. &c. and 29.20. &c. & 30.17. 18 and 31. 17. &c. and 32.19. &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he ſpake againſt us, and againſt our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jeruſalem.

* Levit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15. Iam. 2.17.

13 As * it *is* written in the law of Moſes, All this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and underſtand thy truth.

† *Hebr.* Intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.

* Exod. 14.28.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renown, as at this day, we have ſinned, we have done wickedly.

† *Hebr.* made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine ear, and hear, open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† *Hebr.* whereupon thy Name is called.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do: defer not for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

† *Hebr.* cauſe to fall. * Chap. 8.16.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſin of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

† *Hebr.* with wearineſſe, [or,] flight. † *Heb.* to make thee ſkilfull of underſtanding.

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

† *Hebr.* word.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee ſkill and underſtanding.

† *Hebr.* [a man] of deſires.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

‖ *Or,* to reſtrain.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and ‖ to make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † prophecy, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

‖ *Or,* to ſeal up. † *Hebr.* prophet.

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince *ſhall be* ſeven weeks, and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

† *Heb.* ſhall return and be built. ‖ *Or,* breach, or ditch. † *Hebr.* in ſtrait of times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelf, and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war ‖ deſolations are determined.

‖ *Or.* ſhall have no thing. ‖ *Or,* it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

27 And he ſhal confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of * abominations he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

‖ *Or,* with the abominable armies * Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luk. 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himſelf ſeeth a viſion:
10 Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

† *Hebr.* great.

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† *Hebr.* weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† *Hebr.* bread of deſires.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, *which is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loins were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

† *Hebr.* one man. * Rev. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion; for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

‖ *Or,* vigours. * Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† *Hebr.* moved.

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and † ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

† *Hebr.* a man of deſires. † *Hebr.* ſtand upon thy ſtanding.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me; and

‖ *Or,* the firſt.

I re-

I remained there with the kings of Perſia.
14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhall befal thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.
15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.
16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me, O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.
‖ Or, this ſervant of my Lord.
17 For how can ‖ the ſervant of this my Lord talk with this my Lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.
18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,
19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong: and when he had ſpoken unto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeak, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.
20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.
† Hebr. ſtrengtheneth himſelf.
21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the ſcripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The overthrow of Perſia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betwen the kings of the ſouth and the north.* 30 *The invaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I ſtood to confirm & to ſtrengthen him.
2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand up yet three kings in Perſia; and the fourth ſhall be far richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhall ſtir up all againſt the realm of Grecia.
3 And a mighty king ſhal ſtand up, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.
4 And when he ſhall ſtand up, his kingdom ſhall be broken, and ſhall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom ſhall be pluckt up, even for others beſides thoſe.
5 ¶ And the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.
† Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelves.
6 And in the end of yeers they ſhall † joyn themſelves together: for the kings daughter of the ſouth ſhall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement; but he ſhall not retain the power of the arm, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arm: but ſhe ſhall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.
† Hebr. rights.
‖ Or, whom ſhe brought forth.
7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand up in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the north, and ſhall deal againſt them, and ſhall prevail:
8 And ſhall alſo carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſilver and of gold, and he ſhall continue *more* yeers then the king of the north.
† Hebr. veſſels of their deſire.
9 So the king of the ſouth ſhall come into *his* kingdom, and ſhall return into his own land.
10 But his ſons ‖ ſhall be ſtirred up, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come, and overflow, and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he return and be ſtirred up even to his fortreſſe.
‖ Or, ſhall war.
11 And the king of the ſouth ſhall be moved with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be given into his hand.
12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted up: and he ſhall caſt down *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.
13 For the king of the north ſhall return, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly come († after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.
† Hebr. at the end of times of yeers.
14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand up againſt the king of the ſouth: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelves to eſtabliſh the viſion; but they ſhal fall.
† Hebr. the children of robbers.
15 So the king of the north ſhall come, and caſt up a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the arms of the ſouth ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.
† Hebr. the city of munitions
† Hebr. the people of his choices.
16 But he that cometh againſt him ſhall do according to his own will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.
‖ Or, goodly land.
17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdom, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus ſhall he do, and he ſhall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.
[Heb.] the land of ornament.
‖ Or, much uprightneſſe, or, equall condritions
† Hebr. to corrupt
18 After this ſhall he turn his face unto the iſles, and ſhall take many, but a prince † for his own behalf ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him to ceaſe, without his own reproach: he ſhal cauſe *it* to turn upon him.
† Hebr. for him.
† Hebr. his reproach.
19 Then he ſhall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.
20 Then ſhall ſtand up in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.
† Hebr. one that cauſeth an exaction to paſſe over.
† Hebr. angers.
21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand up a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.
22 And with the arms of a flood ſhal they be overflown from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea, alſo the prince of the covenant.
23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall work deceitfully, for he ſhall come up, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.
24 He ſhall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fatteſt places of the province, and he ſhall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey, and ſpoil, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his devices againſt the ſtrong holds, even for a time.
‖ Or, into the peaceable or, fatneſſe.
† Hebr. think thoughts.
25 And he ſhall ſtir up his power, and his courage againſt the king of the ſouth with a great army; and the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtirred up to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he ſhall not ſtand; for they ſhall forecaſt devices againſt him.
26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat ſhall deſtroy him, and his army ſhall overflow: and many ſhall fall down ſlain.
† Hebr. their hearts.
27 And both theſe kings † hearts *ſhall be* to do

do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into the land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant; so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖ Or, astonisheth.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖ Or, by them.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper, till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

‖ Or, munitions. *Hebr.* Mauzzim, or, as for the Almighty God in his seat he shal honour, [yea,] he shall honour a god, &c.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

† *Hebr.* things desired.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds, with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory, and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

† *Hebr.* fortresses of munitions.

† *Hebr.* a price.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde, with charets, and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

‖ Or, goodly land. *Hebr.* land of delight, or ornament.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

† *Hebr.* send forth.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

‖ Or, goodly. [Hebr.] mountain of delight of holines

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

* Matth. 25. 46. John 5. 29.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, as the stars for ever and ever.

‖ Or, teachers. * Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the † bank of the river.

† *Hebr.* lip.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed * in linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

* Chap. 10. 5. ‖ Or, from above.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and an ‖ half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

* Revel. 10. 5. ‖ Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

† *Hebr.* to set up the abomination, &c. ‖ Or, astonisheth.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

‖ Or, and shew, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer; 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Judah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel, for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And *God* said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for I † will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; † and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shal the children of Judah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatrie of the people:* 6 *Gods judgements against them:* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, & make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers that give *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her ear rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ‖ comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a † dore of hope: and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse,* 4 *is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Hebr. visit.

‖ That is, not having obtained mercie.

† Hebr. I will not adde any more to.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them

‖ That is, not my people.

* Rom. 9 25,26.

‖ Or, in stead of that.

* Jer. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 23.

‖ That is, my people.

‖ That is, having obtained mercie.

* Isa. 50. 1
* Ezek. 16. 25.
* Ezek. 16. 4.

† Hebr. drinks.

† Hebr. wall a wall.

† Hebr. new wine.

‖ Or, wherewithall they made Baal.

‖ Or, take away.

† Hebr. folly, or villany

† Hebr. make desolate.

‖ Or, friendly [Hebr.] to her heart.

‖ That is, my husband.

‖ That is, my Lord.

* Job. 5. 23.

* Rom. 9 26.
1 pet. 2. 10

† Hebr. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half homer of barley.

† Hebr. lethech.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

* Deut. 21.3.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

† Hebr. a standing, or statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Jer. 30.9 Ezek. 34.23 * Ho. 3.5.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sins of the people, 6 and the priests, 12 and against their idolatry, 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic. 6.2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Hebr. cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Hebr. lift up their soul to their iniquities. * Isa. 24.2.

9 And there shall be like people like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

† Hebr. visit upon † Hebr. cause to return.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hils under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shal commit adultery

14 I || will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery; for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, || shall fall.

|| Or, shall I not, &c.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

|| Or, be punished.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

* 1 Kings 12.29.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

† Hebr. is gone. † Hebr. shields.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins, 15 untill they repent.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, || though I have been † a rebuker of them all.

|| Or, and, &c. † Hebr. a correction

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

† Hebr. They will not give, || Or, their doings will not suffer them.

4 † They will not frame || their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against † LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke, among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as || rottennesse.

|| Or, a worme

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Judah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to || king Jareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

|| Or, to the king of Jareb, or to the king [that] should plead.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I, will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

† Hebr. till they be guilty

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1 Cor. 15.4.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come unto us as the rain: as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

|| Or, mercie, or kindnesse.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

|| Or, that thy judgements might be, &c.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth, and

my

thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.
6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.
7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.
8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.
9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.
10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.
11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers † spoileth without.
2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.
3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.
4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.
5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.
6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.
7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me.
8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.
9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.
10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.
11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove, without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.
12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.
13 Wo unto them; for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.
14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.
15 Though I ‖ have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.
16 They return, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue; this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1 12 Destruction is threatened for their impiety. 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, *because* they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.
2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.
3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.
4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.
5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?
6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shal be broken in pieces.
7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.
8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.
9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself; Ephraim hath hired † lovers.
10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.
11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.
12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.
13 They sacrifice flesh *for* the sacrifices of mine offerings and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.
14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a *reward upon every corn floor.
2 The floor and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.
3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.
4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: *their sacrifices shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul *shall* not come into the house of the LORD.
5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?
6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their silvers nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.
7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, *&* the great hatred.
8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.
9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of *Gibeah: therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.
10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree

‖ Or, like Adam
‖ Or, coming for blood.
† Hebr. with [one] shoulder, or to Sichem.
‖ Or, mischief.
† Hebr. vile.
* Hebr. strippeth.
† Hebr. say not to
‖ Or, the raiser will cease.
‖ Or, from waking.
‖ Or, with heat through wine.
‖ Or, applied.
† Hebr. sprinkled.
* Chap. 5.5.
‖ Or, chastened.
*Psa. 73.9
† Hebr. the roof of thy mouth.
* Mat. 9. 13. and 10. 7. eccl. 4. 17 1 sam. 15. 22.
‖ Or, standing corn.
† Hebr. lovers.
‖ Or, begin.
‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.
* Jer. 48 17.
‖ Or, to, &c.
‖ Or, wine-fat.
† Hebr. spoil.
‖ Or, their silver shall be desired, the nettles, &c. [Heb.] the desire.
† Hebr. man of the spirit
‖ Or, against.
* Judges 19. 18.

* Numb. 25.3. at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that *there* shall not be a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

† Hebr. that casteth the fruit.

15 All their wickedness *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more, all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

† Hebr. the desires, &c.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.

ISrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars: according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly † images.

† Hebr. statues or standing images.

2 ‖ Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‖ Or, He hath divided their heart.

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

† Hebr. behead.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the † priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖ Or, Chemarims.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

* Chap. 5.13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the † foam upon the water.

† Hebr. the face of the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us, and to the hills, Fall on us.

* Isa. 2.19. Luk. 23.30. Rev. 6.16. and 9.6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

‖ Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

† Hebr. the beauty of her neck.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

* Jer. 4.3.

13 Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

* 2 Kings 23.19.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

† Hebr. the evil of your evil.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits: 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel *was a* childe, then I loved him, and * called my son out of Egypt.

* Matth. 2.14.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

† Hebr. lift up.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

† Hebr. together they exalted not.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen. 19. 22. amos 4.11.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I *am* God, and not man; the holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and *is* faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖ Or, with the most holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sins provoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on the winde, and followeth after the east winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

† Hebr. visit upon. * Genes. 25.26.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Hebr. was a prince, or behaved himself princely. * Genes. 32.24.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with us.

* Genes. 35.9,10. * Exod. 3.15.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

‖ Or, Canaan.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, deceive.

8 And

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance; ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that were sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministery of the prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*.

13 And * by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their unkindnesse.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A judgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted, therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I observe *them*.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps* and will rend the caul of their heart: and there will I devour them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.

13 The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from the † power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow, shall return: they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green fir-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, & the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them, & and to mourn.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten, and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep, and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away: the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

[Or, all my labours suffice me not: [he shal have] punishment of iniquity in whom [is] sin. † Heb. which. † Heb. by the hand. * Chap. 4. 15. & 9. 15. *Gen. 28. 5. * Gene. 29. 20. 28. * Exod. 12. 50. 51. and 13. 3. † Heb. with bitternesse. † Heb. bloods.

† Hebr. they adde to sin.

[Or, the sacrificers of men.

* Isa. 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.

† Hebr. droughts.

† Hebr. the beast of the field. † Heb. in thy help.

* 1 Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

† Hebr. a time.

† Hebr. the hand. * 1 Cor. 15. 55.

* Ezek. 29. 12.

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

[Or, give good * Hebr. 13. 15.

[Or, blossom. † Hebr. strike. † Hebr. shall go. † Or, blossom. ‖ Or, memorial.

† Hebr. The residue of the palmer-worm.

† Hebr. laid my fig-tree for a barking.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth: for the corn is waſted, the new wine is || dried up, the oil languiſheth.

|| Or, aſhamed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley: becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſons of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts: howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering, and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

* Chap. 2.15.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a || ſolemn aſſembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

|| Or, day of reſtraint.

15 Alas for the day, for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

* Iſaiah 13.6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid deſolate: the barns are broken down, for the corn is withered.

† Hebr. grain.

18 How do the beaſts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture, yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the || paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

|| Or, habitations.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgements:* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *preſcribeth a faſt,* 18 *promiſeth a bleſſing thereon:* 21 *He comforteth Zion with preſent,* 28 *and future bleſſings.*

|| Or, cornet.

BLow ye the || trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand,

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeers † of many generations.

† Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſmen, ſo ſhall they run.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained, all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

† Hebr. pot.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climb the wall like men of war, *and* they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the || ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

|| Or, dart.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run upon the wall: they ſhall climb up upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, the ſun and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Iſaiah 13.10 eze. 32.7.

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army, for his camp *is* very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Jere. 30.5. amos 5.18 zeph. 1.15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

* Jere. 4.1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

* Exod. 34.6. pſal. 86.15. jonah 4.2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

* Jonah 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemn aſſembly.

* Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people, ſanctifie the congregation, aſſemble the elders, gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould || rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

|| Or, uſe a by-word againſt them.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer, and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

* Pſal. 42.10. & 79.10. and 115.2.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt-ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea, and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce, for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree, and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the || former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*.

|| Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. according to righteouſneſſe. * Levit. 26.4. deut. 11.14.

24 And the floors ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeers that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrouſly with you, and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * poure out my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sonnes, and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, & upon the handmaids in those dayes will I poure out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 * The sun shall be turned into darkenesse, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* * whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

* Isa.44.3. 288 2.17.
* Chap. 3.15.
* Rom. 10.13.

CHAP. III.

Gods judgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His blessing upon the church.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the † Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† Hebr. desirable.
† Hebr. the sons of the Grecians.

9 ¶ Proclame ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your || pruning-hooks into spears, let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sicle, for the harvest is ripe, come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of || decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neer in the valley of decision.

15 The * sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shal come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall || dwell for ever, and Jerusalem, from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I have not cleansed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† Hebr. sanctifie.
* Isa.2.4. ‖ Or, fashes.
‖ Or, the Lord shall bring down.
* Revel. 14.15.
‖ Or, concision, or, threshing.
* Chap. 2.31. *Jer.25.30 Amos 1.2.
† Hebr. place of repair, or harbour.
† Hebr. holinesse.
* Revel. 21.27.
* Amos 9.13.
† Hebr. go.
‖ Or, able.
‖ Or, [even I] the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

Amos sheweth Gods judgements upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeers before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for four I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

* Zech. 14.5.
* Jer.25. Joel 3.18.
‖ Or, yea for four.
‖ Or, convert it, or let it be quiet. And so ver.6. &c.
‖ Or, Bikath-Aven.
‖ Or, Beth-Eden

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter, from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not † the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off

* 2 Chron. 28.18. ‖ Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.
† Hebr. the covenant of brethren. † Hebr. corrupted his compassions.

all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a paire of shoes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid, to prophane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks: yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shal not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bowe, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods judgement on Israel. 9 The publication of it with † the causes thereof.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ *in* a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts:

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEar this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo, the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeers*.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaime and publish the free-offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you,

‖ Or, devided themountaine.

§ 2 Kings 3.27.

* Chap. 2.8.

‖ Or, young woman.

‖ Or, such as they have fined, or mulcted.

* Numb. 21.24. deut. 2.31. Josh. 24.8.

* Exod. 32.31.

* Chap. 7.12.

‖ Or, I will presse your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.

† Hebr. his soul, or life.

† Hebr. strong of his heart.

‖ Or, oppressions.

‖ Or, spoil.

† Hebr. delivereth

‖ Or, on the beds feet.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

† Hebr. cast away the things of the palace.

† Hebr. three yeers of dayes.

† Hebr. offer by burning.

† Hebr. so ye love

you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harveſt: and I cauſed it to rain upon one city, and cauſed it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not ſatisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I have ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew, when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increaſed, the palmer-worm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.

10 I have ſent among you the peſtilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I ſlain with the ſword, and have taken away your horſes; and I have made the ſtink of your camps to come up unto your noſtrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way

11 I have overthrown *ſome* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. with the captivity of your horſes.

* Gen. 19. 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hoſts *is* his Name.

‖ Or, ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical ſervice.

HEar ye this word which I take up againſt you, *even* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken upon her land, there is none to raiſe her up.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, ſhall leave ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD unto the houſe of Iſrael, Seek ye me, and ye ſhall live.

5 But ſeek not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beerſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely go into captivity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

* Jer. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye ſhall live: leſt he break out like fire in the houſe of Joſeph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * ſeven ſtars and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

* Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.

* Chap. 9. 6.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† Hebr. ſpoil.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that ſpeaketh uprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye have built houſes of hewn ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drink wine of them.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

† Hebr. vineyards of deſire.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſins: they afflict the juſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aſide the poor in the gate *from their right*.

‖ Or, a ranſom.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keep ſilence in that time; for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſts ſhall be with you, as ye have ſpoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and eſtabliſh judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joſeph.

* Pſalm 78. 15. and 79. 10. rom. 12. 9.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſts, the Lord ſaith thus, Wailing *ſhall be* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas! and they ſhall call the husbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are ſkilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *ſhall be* wailing: for I will paſſe thorow thee, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that deſire the day of the LORD; to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkneſſe, & not light.

* Iſaiah 5. 19 jer. 30. 7 joel 2. 2 zeph. 1. 15.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkneſſe, and not light? even very dark, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemn aſſemblies.

* Iſai 1. 11. jer. 6. 20.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beaſts.

‖ Or, ſmell your holy dayes.

23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

‖ Or, thank-offerings.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtream.

† Heb. roll.

25 * Have ye offered unto me ſacrifices, and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, O houſe of Iſrael?

* Acts 7. 42.

26 But ye have born the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtar of your god which ye made to your ſelves.

‖ Or, Sicouth your king

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captivity beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonneſſe of Iſrael, 7 ſhall be plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigibleneſſe.

WO to * them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

* Luke 6. 24.

‖ Or, are ſecure.

* Exod. 19. 5.

2 Paſſe ye unto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?

‖ Or, firſt-fruits

* Ezekiel 12. 27.

3 Ye that * put far away the † evil day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeat of violence to come neer:

* Chap. 5. 18.

† Or, habitation

‖ Or, abound with ſuperfluities

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ ſtretch themſelves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midſt of the ſtall:

‖ Or, quaver.

5 That ‖ chaunt to the ſound of the viol, *and* invent to themſelves inſtruments of muſick, like David:

‖ Or, in bowls of wine.

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themſelves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joſeph.

† Hebr. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they go captive with the firſt that go captive, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelves, ſhall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath ſworn by himſelf, ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces; therefore will I deliver up the city, with † all that is therein.

* Jerem. 51. 14.

† Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

9 And

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the grashoppers.* 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‖ By whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made by* a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word is threatened.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, What seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for * silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north, even to the east: they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the door, that the

* Chap. 5. 13.
‖ Or, they will not, or, have not.
‖ Or, droppings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, green worms
‖ Or, Who of (or for) Jacob shall stand?
‖ Or, sanctuary † Hebr. house of the kingdom.
‖ Or, sycomore.
† Hebr. from behinde.
* Ezek. 21. 2.
† Hebr. shall howl
† Hebr. be silent.
‖ Or, moneth.
† Hebr. open.
† Hebr. perverting the balances of deceit.
* Chap. 2. 6.
‖ Or, chapter, or, knop

the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

* Psal. 139.8,&c.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

* Jerem. 44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

‖ Or, spheare. [Heb.] ascensions * Psal. 104.3.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troop in the earth; he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ Or, bundle. * Chap. 5.8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Jere. 47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Hebr. cause to move. † Hebr. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15 16. † Hebr. hedge or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Hebr. upon whom my Name is called.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

† Hebr. draweth forth. ‖ Or, new wine. * Joel 3.18.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them:* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

* Jerem. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

* Jer. 49.16.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

* Jerem. 49.9. ‖ Or, gleanings.

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding ‖ in him.

† Hebr. the men of thy peace. † Hebr. [the men] of thy bread. ‖ Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isaiah 49.14. Jer.49.7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

* Gen. 27.41. ezc.35.5. amo.1.11.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, do not behold, &c. † Hebr. magnified thy mouth

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, fortes.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut up.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

* Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually: yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, sup up.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape. ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount

mount of Esau; and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

‖ *Or*, [shall possesse] that which is in sepharad.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdom shall be the LORDS.

* 1 Tim. 4.16. Jam. 5.20.

* Luk. 1.33

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish:* 4 *He is betrayed by a tempest,* 11 *thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

‖ Called matt. 13. 39. Jonas. * Gen. 10. 11,12. chap. 3. 3.

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that * great city, and cry against it; for their wickedneſſe is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD; and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

† *Hebr.* cast forth.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† *Hebr.* thought to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meaneſt thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what is thine occupation? and whence comeſt thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

† *Hebr.* with great fear.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

† *Hebr.* may be silent from us.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous).

‖ *Or*, grew more and more tempestuous. [Heb.] went.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheleſſe, the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

† *Hebr.* digged.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

† *Hebr.* blood.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† *Hebr.* stanched.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

† *Hebr.* sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up * Jonah. And Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three days and three nights.

* Matth. 12.40. & 16.4. luk. 11.30.

† *Hebr.* bowels.

CHAP. II.

2 *The prayer of Jonah:* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

* Psal. 120.1.

‖ *Or*, out of mine affliction.

3 For thou hadſt cast me into the deep, in the † midſt of the seas, and the ‖ floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

‖ *Or*, the grave.

† *Hebr.* heart.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compassed me about, even to the soul; the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Psal. 69.2.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains: the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever; yet hast thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† *Hebr.* cuttings off.

‖ *Or*, the pit.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * salvation *is* of the LORD.

* Psal. 50. 14,23. & 116.7. hos. 14.2. heb. 13.15. * Psal. 3.8

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites:* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD; now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

† *Hebr.* of God.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried and said, Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greateſt of them, even to the least of them.

* Matt. 12.41. luk. 11.32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published thorow Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flock taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water.

† *Hebr.* cried.

† *Hebr.* great men.

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Joel 2.14.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

Jonah repining at God's mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to pass when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which ‖ came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than six score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much cattle?

* Chap. 2. 3.
* Exod. 34. 6. psal. 85. 5. joel 2. 13.
‖ Or, Art thou greatly angry?
‖ Or, palmerist. Heb. Kikajon.
† Heb. rejoyced, with great joy.
‖ Or, vehement.
‖ Or, Art thou greatly angry?
‖ Or, I am greatly angry.
‖ Or, spared.
† Heb. was the son of the night.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Hear, * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable; for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye it not at Gath: weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, having thy * shame naked, the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‖ turning away, he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they*, to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, *is* the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitened? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 † Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy:

+ Heb. Hear ye people all of them.
* Deut. 32. 1. Isai. 1. 2.
† Heb. the fulness thereof.
* Isa. 25. 21.
* Psal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29.
* Psa. 97. 5.
† Heb. a desert.
† Heb. daughters of the owl
‖ Or, he is grievously sick of her wounds.
* 2 Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, dust.
* Jer. 5. 26.
† Heb. Inhabitress.
‖ Or, thou that dwellest fairly.
* Isai. 47. 30.
‖ Or, the cote of flocks.
‖ Or, a place! neer.
‖ Or, was grieved.
* Isa. 58.
‖ Or, defraud.
† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in stead of returning.
* Deut. 32. 8. 49.
‖ Or, prophesie not [as] they prophesie.
† Heb. Drop, &c.
* Isaiah 30. 10.
‖ Or, shortened
† Heb. upright.
† Heb. yesterday
enemy:

† Hebr. over against a garment.

enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men averse from war.

‖ Or, wives.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

‖ Or, walk with the winde, and the falsly.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falsehood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The security of them both.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war against him:

* Chap. 2. 11.

† Hebr. from a vision.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

† Hebr. from divining.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

† Hebr. upper lip.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.

† Hebr. bloods.

10 They build up Zion with * † blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

† Hebr. saying.

* Jer. 26. 18.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed *as a* field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUT in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be stablished in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into * plow-shares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

* Isaiah 2. 4. Joel 3. 10

‖ Or, sithes.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off, a strong nation, and the LORD † shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever.

* Zeph. 3. 19.

† Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? *is* thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His kingdom:* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops, he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

* Matth. 2. 6. John 7. 42.

† Hebr. the dayes of eternity.

2 But thou, * Bethlehem-Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, † from everlasting.

‖ Or, rule.

3 Therefore will he give them up until the time that she which travelleth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assy-

rian

rian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeven ſhepherds, and eight † principal men.

† Hebr. princes of men.

6 And they ſhall †waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliver *us* from the Aſſyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

† Hebr. eat up.

7 And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowres upon the graſſe, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſons of men.

‖ Or, with her own naked ſwords.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be among the Gentiles in the midſt of many people, as a lion among the beaſts of the foreſt, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ ſheep: who if he go thorow, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

‖ Or, goats.

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift up upon thine adverſaries, and all thine enemies ſhall be cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt have no more ſooth-ſayers.

13 Thy graven images alſo will I cut off, and thy ‖ ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee: and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the work of thine hands.

‖ Or, ſtatues.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *ſuch* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controverſie for unkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injuſtice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEar ye now, what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

‖ Or, with. * Iſa.1.2. * Exod. 12.51.and 14.30. * Num.23. 5.and 23.7 * Num.25. Joſh.5.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS controverſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controverſie with his people, and he will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, & redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſervants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

† Hebr. ſons of a yeer.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſon of Beor anſwered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. belly. * Deut. 10.12.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my ſelf before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeer old?

† Hebr. humble thy ſelf to walk.

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rams, *or* with ten thouſands of rivers of oil? ſhall I give my firſt-born *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body, *for* the ſin of my ſoul?

‖ Or, thy name ſhall ſee that which is.

8 He hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what *is* good: and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do juſtly, and to love mercie, and to †walk humbly with thy God?

‖ Or, is there yet unto every man an houſe of the wicked, &c.

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the citie, and ‖ the *man* of wiſdom ſhall ſee thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

† Hebr. meaſure of leanneſſe.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

‖ Or, ſhall I be pure with &c.

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſins.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting down *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverеſt, will I give up to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſowe, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt not tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oil, and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drink wine.

* Deut. 28.38. Hag.1.6.

16 ¶ For the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖ deſolation and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall bear the reproach of my people.

‖ Or, he doth much keep the, &c. * 1 Kings. 16.25,26. * 1 Kings. 16.30.&c.

‖ Or, aſtoniſhment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence in God: 8 She triumpheth over her enemies: 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am as when they have gathered the † ſummer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat, my ſoul deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

† Hebr. the gatherings of ſummer.

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

* Pſal. 12. 1.iſa.57.1. ‖ Or, godly, or, mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince aſketh, and the judge *aſketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth his † miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

† Hebr. the miſchief of the ſoul.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt upright *is ſharper* then a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation cometh: now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſom.

6 For * the ſon diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law, a mans enemies *are* the men of his own houſe.

* Matth. 10.21, 35, 36. Luke 12.53.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe, when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemy, and cover her with ſhame.

10 Then ‖ ſhe that is mine enemy ſhall ſee it, and ſhame ſhall cover her * which ſaid unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall † ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

* Pſ.79.10 & 115.2. Joel 2. 17 † Hebr. ſhe ſhall be for a treading down.

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be far removed.

* Amos 9. 11.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe, even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

‖ Or, even [to]

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, After that it hath been.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon *their* mouth: their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the *dust like a serpent: they shall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

‖ Or, Bashan.

* Psal. 72. 9.

* Or, creeping things.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

¶ NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth, and *is* † furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil against the LORD, † a wicked counsellour.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy Name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, † keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‖ HE that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make *thy* loins strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet, the chariots *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: † they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolved.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they* cry; but none shall ‖ look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † + bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery; the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the † bright sword and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and *there is* none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

* Isaiah 10. 12.

‖ Or, The Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.

† Heb. Poss. hath fury.

‖ Or, strength.

† Heb. stand up.

‖ Or, strength.

† Heb. a counsellour of Belial.

‖ Or, If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.

† Heb. thorns. Isai. 33. 12.

* Nahum 2. 7. Isai. 10. 14.

† Heb. feasts.

† Heb. Belial.

‖ Or, The dasher in pieces, or, hammer.

* Heb. city of bloods. Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12.

† Heb. the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.

‖ Or, gallants.

† Heb. covering, or coverer

‖ Or, molten.

‖ Or, that which was established, or there was a stand made.

‖ Or, discovered

‖ Or, from the dayes that he hath been.

‖ Or, causeth them to turn.

‖ Or, and their infinite store, &c.

† Heb. vessels of desire.

† Isa. 13. 7, 8.

* Isa. 47.3. ezek. 16. 37.

5 Behold, * I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

‖ Or, nourishing. [Heb.] No Amon.

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and it *was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Hebr. in thy help.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

* Jerem. 25.27.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength, because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm ‖ spoileth, and flieth away.

‖ Or, spreadeth himself.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

† Hebr. a binding.

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans:* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

* Job 21. 7. Jer. 12. 1.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

‖ Or, wrested. * Acts 13.41.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

* Hebr. breadths.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

‖ Or, from them shall proceed the judgement of these, and the captivity of these.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

† Hebr. sharp.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsmen shall spread themselves, and their horsmen shall come from far, they shall flie as the egle *that* hasteth to eat.

* Zeph. 3.3.

9 They shall come all for violence, † their faces shall sup up *as* the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

† Hebr. the supping up of their faces, &c. or their faces shall look toward the east. [Heb.] the opposition of their faces toward the east.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be a* scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and, O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

† Hebr. rock. † Hebr. founded.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, oppression.

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

‖ Or, moving.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they gather them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

‖ Or, fine net.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, delicate. [Heb. fat.]

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, it shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement on the Caldean for unsatiableness,* 9 *for covetousness.* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenness,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I WILL * stand upon my watch, and set me upon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ unto me, and what I shall answer ‖ when I am reproved.

* Isa. 21. 8. † Hebr. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

‖ Or, When I am argued with. [Heb.] upon my reproofs or arguing.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

* Hebr. in visiting. * John 3.36. rom. 1.17. gal. 3.11. heb. 10.38.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him, but the * just shall live by his faith.

‖ Or, how much more.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he *is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as *hell*, and *is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

‖ Or, Ho, he.

‖ Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

† Hebr. bloods. * Jerem. 22.13.

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‖ covetteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

‖ Or, gaineth an evil gain. † Hebr. palm of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

‖ Or, piece, or fastening.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber ‖ shall answer it.

‖ Or, witnesse against it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

* Ezek. 24.9. nah. 3.1. † Hebr. bloods.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for ‖ very vanity?

‖ Or, in vain.

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

‖ Or, by knowing the the glory of the Lord * Isa. 11.9

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteth thy bottle to *him*, and maketh *him* drunken also: that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

‖ Or, more with shame then with glory. * Jer. 25.26 * Jer. 10. 8.14. Zech. 10.2.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

† Hebr. the fashioner of his fashion. * Psal. 115.4.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

† Hebr. be silent all the earth before him.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold, and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

‖ Or, according to variable songs, or tunes, called in Hebr. Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy speech, *and was* afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midst of the yeers, in the midst of the yeers make known; in wrath remember mercy.

[† Hebr.] thy report, or thy fame. [‖ Or,] preserve alive.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖ Or, the south.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

‖ Or, bright beams out of his side

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, burning diseases.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, Ethiopia.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy chariots of salvation?

‖ Or, under affliction, or vanitie.

‖ Or, thy chariots [were] salvation.

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

‖ Or, Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth. * Josh. 10.12.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled, the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

‖ Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c. * Josh. 10.11.

11 The sun *and* moon * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

† Hebr. making naked.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst threth the heathen in anger.

† Hebr. were tempestuous.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

‖ Or, mud.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirl-winde to scatter me, their rejoycing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heap of great waters.

‖ Or, cut them in pieces.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entered into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troops.

† Hebr. lie.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither *shal* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the olive shall † fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2 Sam. 22.34. psal. 18.34 † Hebr. Neginoth.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods severe judgement against Judah for divers sins.

THe word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

† Hebr. by taking away I will make an end. ‡ Hebr. the face of the land.

2 I † will utterly consume all things from off ‡ the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, idols.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops, and them that worship, *and* that swear by ‖ the LORD, *and* that swear by Malcham:

‖ Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

† Hebr. sanctified, or, prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Hebr. visit upon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Makteth, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil

† Hebr. curded, or thickened.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30, 39. amos 5. 11

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neer, it is neer, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

* Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. amos 5 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against † high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Pro. 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19. * Zeph. 3. 8.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation || not desired.

|| Or, nor desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: † for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

|| Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they *have* reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them, for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

† Hebr. make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the || cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the || upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: || for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

|| Or, pelican. * Isa 34. 11, &c. || Or, knops or chapiters. || Or, when he hath uncovered. * Isa. 47. 8.

15 This is the rejoycing citie that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoyce for their salvation by God*

WO to her that is || filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

|| Or, glutonous. [Heb] craw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not || correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neer to her God.

|| Or, instruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions: her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3. 11. † Jer. 23. 11. hos. 9. 7 * Ezek. 22. 26.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquitie: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: but the unjust knoweth no shame.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

6 I have cut off the nations: their || towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

|| Or, corners.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger, for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

† Hebr. lip. † Hebr. shoulder.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed

against me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountain.

† Hebr. In my holy.

12 I will alſo leave in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquitie, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afaid.

* Iſaiah 12.6. and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the king of Iſrael, *even* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Feat thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlack.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy; † he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

† Hebr. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemn aſſembly, who are of thee: *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Hebr. the burden upon it [was] reproach.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, † where they have been put to ſhame.

* Mic. 4.7. † Hebr. I will ſet them for a praiſe. † Hebr. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building:* 12 *He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.*

IN the ſecond yeer of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captain.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, † Conſider your wayes.

† Hebr. Set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye have * ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. micah 6. 14,15. † Hebr. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, & upon the corn, and upon the new wine, & upon the oil, & upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him,) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple then was in the firſt.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and unclean, he ſheweth their ſins hindered the work.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.*

IN the ſeventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? *is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Joſuah, ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong, all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts)

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

* Hebr. 12.26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Aſk now the prieſts *concerning* the law, ſaying,

12 If one bear holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt do touch bread, or

pottage,

pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *days* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth, even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth:

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets and those that ride in them, and the horses, and their riders shall come down every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem.* 18 *The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the propher, saying,

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

† Hebr. with displeasure.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Mal.3.7.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

*Isa.31.6. jer.3.12. and 18 11. ezek.18. 30. hose. 14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

‖ Or, overtake. * Lam. 2.18.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

† Hebr. good.

18 ¶ Then I lift up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head; but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in his care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young

man, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without walls for the multitude of men, and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, ſaith the LORD: for I have ſpread you abroad as the four windes of the heaven, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy ſelf, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath he ſent me unto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand upon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoil to their ſervants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Jeruſalem again.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD; for he is raiſed up out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joſhua, the reſtauration of the church.* 8 *Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.*

AND he ſhewed me Joſhua the high prieſt, ſtanding before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath choſen Jeruſalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the angel.

4 And he anſwered and ſpake unto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he ſaid, Behold, I have cauſed thine iniquity to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a fair mitre upon his head. So they ſet a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD proteſted unto Joſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo judge my houſe, and ſhalt alſo keep my courts, and I will give thee † places to walk among theſe that ſtand by.

8 Hear now, O Joſhua the high prieſt, thou and thy fellows that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſervant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I have laid before Joſhua: upon one ſtone *ſhall be* ſeven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candleſtick is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleep:

2 And ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I have looked, and behold, a candleſtick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his ſeven lamps thereon, and ‖ ſeven pipes to the ſeven lamps which were upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right ſide of the bowl, and the other upon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaid unto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my lord.

6 Then he anſwered and ſpake unto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plain, and he ſhall bring forth the head-ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall rejoyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeven: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I and ſaid unto him, What *are* theſe two olive-trees upon the right *ſide* of the candleſtick, and upon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered again, and ſaid unto him, What be theſe two olive-branches which † thorow the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden *oil* out of themſelves?

13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaid, No, my lord.

14 Then ſaid he, Theſe *are* the two † anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roll is ſhewed the curſe of theeves and ſwearers.* 5 *By a woman preſſed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THEN I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he ſaid unto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then ſaid he unto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it, and every one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thief, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſely by my Name: and it ſhall remain in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it, with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? And he ſaid, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He ſaid moreover,

---

¶ Deut. 32.10. Pſal. 17.8

* Iſa. 12.6. and 54.1. † Levit. 26.12. Ezec. 37.27. 2 Cor. 6.16.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holineſſe.

‖ That is, an adverſary. † Hebr. to be his adverſary. * Jude 9.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walks.

† Hebr. men of wonder. * Iſa. 11.1. Jer. 23.5. & 33.15. chap. 6.12. Luke 1.78.

† Hebr. with her bowl. ‖ Or, ſeven ſeverall pipes to the lamps, &c.

‖ Or, army.

‖ Or, ſith the ſeven eyes of the Lord ſhall rejoyce. † Hebr. ſtone of tin. * Chap. 3.9. † Hebr. by the hand. ‖ Or, empty out of themſelves [oil into] the gold. † Hebr. the gold. † Hebr. ſons of oil.

‖ Or, every one of this people that ſteal-eth, hold-eth himſelf guilt-leſſe, as it doth.

This *is* their reſemblance thorow all the earth.

‖ *Or*, weighty piece.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is a* woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe, and he caſt it into the midſt of the ephah, and he caſt the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings; (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then ſaid I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe bear the ephah?

11 And he ſaid unto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there upon her own baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The viſion of the four charets.* 9 *By the crowns of Joſhua, is ſhewed the temple and kingdom of Chriſt the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four charets out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet black horſes;

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖ bay horſes.

‖ *Or*, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered and ſaid unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my lord?

5 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto me, Theſe *are* the four ‖ ſpirits of the heavens, which go forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ *Or*, winds.

6 The black horſes which are therein, go forth into the north countrey; and the white go forth after them; and the grizled go forth toward the ſouth-countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walk to and fro thorow the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and ſpake unto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that go toward the north countrey have quieted my ſpirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them* of the captivity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and go into the houſe of Joſiah the ſon of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſilver, and gold, and make crowns, and ſet *them* upon the head of Joſhua the ſon of Joſedech the high prieſt;

12 And ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe Name *is* the * BRANCH, and he ſhall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he ſhall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3. 4.

‖ *Or*, branch up from under him.

13 Even he ſhall build the temple of the LORD, and he ſhall bear the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule upon his throne, and he ſhall be a prieſt upon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be between them both.

14 And the crowns ſhall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the ſon of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, ſhall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me unto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives enquire of faſting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their faſting.* 8 *Sin the cauſe of their captivity.*

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent unto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† *Hebr.* to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to ſpeak unto the prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts, and to the prophets, ſaying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelf, as I have done theſe ſo many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſts unto me, ſaying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeventh *moneth*, even thoſe ſeventy yeers, did ye at all faſt unto me, *even* to me?

* Iſa. 58. 5.

‖ *Or*, be not ye they that eat, &c.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your ſelves*, and drink *for your ſelves*?

‖ *Or*, are not theſe the words?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jeruſalem was inhabited and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the ſouth of the plain?

† *Hebr.* by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, † Execute true judgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſions every man to his brother.

† *Hebr.* judge judgment of truth.

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil againſt his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21. Iſa. 1. 23. jer. 5. 28.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled awy the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their ears, that they ſhould not hear.

† *Hebr.* they gave a backſliding ſhoulder.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hoſts hath ſent in his Spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſts.

† *Hebr.* made heavie.

† *Hebr.* by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, *that* as he cried, and they would not hear, ſo * they cried, and I would not hear, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

* Prov. 1. 28. iſa. 1. 15. jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate.

† *Hebr.* land of deſire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The reſtauration of Jeruſalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them.* 16 *Good works are required of them.* 18 *Joy and enlargement are promiſed.*

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hoſts came *to me*, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealouſie, and I was * jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midſt of Jeruſalem, and Jeruſalem ſhall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of § LORD of hoſts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, There ſhall yet old men, and old women dwell in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and every man with his ſtaff in his hand † for very age.

† *Hebr.* for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreets of the city ſhall be full of boyes and girls playing in the ſtreets thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people

in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marvellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

‖ Or, hard, or a thing wonderful.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the † west country;

† Hebr. the country of the going down of the sun.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither *was there* any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1. 6.

11 But now I will not *be* unto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Hebr. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4. 25.

† Hebr. Judge truth and the judgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; & love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith § LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, & the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

† Hebr. solemn, or, set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

* Isa. 2. 3. mic. 4. 2.

‖ Or, continually.

† Heb. to pray.

22 Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

† Hebr. to intreat the face.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3. &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

† Hebr. bloods.

8 And I will encamp about my house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem, behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the fole of an asse.

* Isa. 62. 11. mat. 21. 5. john 12. 15

‖ Or, saving himself.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battel-bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, & his dominion *shall be* from sea even to sea, & from the river even to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72. 8.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

‖ Or, whose covenant is by blood.

* Isa. 61. 1.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Grecia, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

‖ Or, subdue the stones of the sling.

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowls, &c.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for [*they*] *shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, grow [or speak.]

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 3 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightenings.

* Jer. 10. 8. habak. 2. 18

2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

† Hebr. teraphims.

‖ Or, answered that, &c.

3 Mine

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

† Hebr. visited upon.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine; yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of beauty and bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the forest of the vintage is come down.

‖ Or, galliants. ‖ Or, the defenced forest.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds, for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions, for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

† Hebr. make to be found.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

‖ Or, verily the poor. ‖ Or, binders. † Hebr. was straitened for them. * Jer. 15. 2. † Hebr. of his fellow, or, neighbour

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O ‖ poor of the flock: and I took unto me two staves, the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die, and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat every one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew. † Hebr. If it be good in your eyes. * Matth. 26. 15.

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give me my price: and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

* Matth. 27. 9.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

‖ Or, binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

‖ Or, hidden. ‖ Or, whole.

17 * Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

* Jer. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. joh. 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self. 3 and a burdensom stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

‖ Or, slumber, or poison, ‖ Or, and also against Judah [shall he be,] which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ Or, There is strength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day, shall be as David, and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

‖ Or, abl. &. Heb. fallen.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they

* Joh. 19. 34. 37. rev. 1. 7.

they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart:

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountain of purgation for Jerusalems.* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophesie.* 7 *The death of Christ: and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for † uncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shall no more be remembered, and also I will cause the prophets, and the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophet shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare † a rough garment † to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plague of Jerusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoils shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shal flee to the valley of the || mountains; || for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † clear, *nor* † dark.

7 But it shall be * one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night, but it shall come to passe, that at * evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living * waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the || former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be || turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and || inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate, unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel, unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem || shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongues shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shal be among them, and they shal lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And || Judah also shall fight || at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that † have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite § heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the || punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon || the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah, shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALA-

---

* Acts 2. 37. * 2 Chron. 35. 22.
† Hebr. families, families.
† Hebr. separation for uncleannesse. * Exek. 30. 13.
† Hebr. a garment of hair. † Hebr. to lie.
* Matth. 26. 31. mark 14. 27.
* 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
* Amos 1. 1. † Hebr. precious.
† Hebr. thicknesse.
|| Or, the day shall be one.
* Rev. 20. 25. † Isai 60. 20. rev. 21. 23. * Ezek. 47. 1. joel 3. 18. rev. 22. 1.
|| Or, eastern.
|| Or, compassed.
|| Or, shall abide.
|| Or, shal abide.
|| Or, thou also O Judah, shalt.
|| Or, against.
† Hebr. upon whom there is not.
|| Or, fin.
|| Or, bridles.
* Isa. 35. 8. joel 3. 17. rev. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and profanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

† Hebr. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return, and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

‖ Or, upon. Hebr. from upon

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear, saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖ Or, Bring unto, &c.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

† Hebr. to sacrifice.

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

† Hebr. the face of God. † Hebr. from your hand.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isa. 1.11. Jer. 6.20. Amo. 5.21.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

‖ Or, whereas you might have blown it away.

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† Hebr. in whose flock is.

CHAP. II.

1 *He reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people, for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a * curse upon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

* Levit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖ Or, reprove. † Hebr. scatter. ‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ have been partiall in the law.

‖ Or, lifted up the face against. [Heb.] accepted faces. * Ephes. 4.6.

10 * *Have* we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖ Or, ought to love.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this, the ‖ master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch, that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom hou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, excellency. † Hebr. a seed of God.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

‖ Or, unfaithfully. ‖ Or, if he hate [her,] put [her] away. † Hebr. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity*

fidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

* Matth. 11.10. marr. 1.2. luk. 1.76. & 7.27.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in || former yeers.

|| Or, antient.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that || oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

|| Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it*.

* Genes. 7.11. † Hebr. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Hebr. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsom land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

* Joh. 21.14.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

† Hebr. his observation.

15 And now we call the proud happy, yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up, yea, they that * tempt God are even delivered.

† Hebr. in black. † Hebr. are built. * Psal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my || jewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

|| Or, special treasure.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the law,* 5 *and telleth Elijahs coming and office.*

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, shall the * Sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

* Luk. 1.78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

* Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matt. 11.14 luk. 1.17. mar. 9.11.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the prophets.*



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD and SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly translated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised: By his Majesties speciall commandment.

¶ *Appointed to be read in churches.*

LONDON,
Printed by the Company of Stationers. 1650.

Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa: 51.

49.
1. 9.
270



¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph:* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the name of Christ.*

* Luke 3.23. * Genesis 21.3. * Genesis 25.26. * Genesis 29.35. * Genesis 38.27. * 1 Chro. 2.5. ruth 4.8.

THe book of the * generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

* 1 Sam. 16. 1. and 17.12. * 2 Sam. 11.24. * 1 Chro. 3.10.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

* 2 Kings 20.21. 1 chron. 3.13. ‖ Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias. * 1 Chro. 3.15, 17.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

* Luke 1.27.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, * and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. * Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us) * Isaiah 7.14. ‖ Or, his Name shall be called.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son, and he called his Name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star:* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king: behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, * Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. * Micah 5.2. John 7.41. ‖ Gr. feed.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe. ‖ Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they

they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

* Hosea 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Jeremy the prophet, saying,

* Jere. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme:* 7 *He reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.*

* Mark 1. 4. luke 3. 2.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

* Isa. 40. 3. mark 1. 3.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance.

‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

* Iohn 8. 39.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 7. 19.

11 ¶ I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

* Mark 8. luke 15. Iohn 1. 26.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him:

* Mark 9. luke 3. 21.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom ¶ I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The angels minister unto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *James and John,* 23 *and healeth all the diseased.*

THen was * Jesus led up of the spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil.

* Mark 1. 12. luke 4. 1.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psalm 91. 11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6. 16.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

* Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

* Mark 1. 14.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came, and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

luke 4. 16. Iohn 4. 46.

‖ Or, delivered up.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

* Esaias 9. 1.

16 The people which sat in darknesse saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

* Mark 1. 14.

18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee,

* Mark 1. 16.

lilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all ſick people that were taken with divers diſeaſes, and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunatick, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jeruſalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt beginneth his ſermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſwear, 38 exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.*

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was ſet, his diſciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 * Bleſſed *are* the poor in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. * Luke 6.20.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourn: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 * Bleſſed *are* the meek: for they ſhall inherit the earth. * Pſal. 37.11.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which do hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall be filled. * Iſaiah 55.13.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtain mercy.

8 Bleſſed * *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. * Pſal. 24. 4.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God. * 1 Per. 3.11.

10 * Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. * 1 Pet. 4. 14.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye when men ſhall reviſe you and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all manner of * evil againſt you †falſly for my ſake. † Greek, lying. * Mar. 9. 50. luke 14.34.

12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the prophets which were before you. * Mark 4. 21. luke 8.16 and 11.33.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: * but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted: it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden under foot of men. ‖ The word in the original ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pint leſſe then a peck.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under a ‖ buſhell: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe. * 1 Pet. 4. 12.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, * Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled. * Luke 16.17.

19 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. * James 2.10.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the ſcribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid ‖ by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not kill: and whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the judgement. ‖ Or, to them. * Exod. 20. 13.

22 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay unto his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the councell: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, *Thou* fool, ſhall be in danger of hell fire. deut. 5.17.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembereſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adverſary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon. * Luke 12.58.

26 Verily I ſay unto thee, Thou ſhalt by no means come out thence, till thou haſt payed the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not commit adultery. * Exod. 20.14.

28 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell. * Chap. 18 8. mar. 9. 47. ‖ Or, do cauſe thee to offend.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, * Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. * Deut. 24.1. luk. 16.18. 1 cor. 7.10.

32 But I ſay unto you, That whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, * Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths. * Exod. 20.7. lev. 19.12. deut. 5.11.

34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatſoever is more then theſe, cometh of evil. * James 5.12.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. * Exod. 21.24. lev. 24.20. deut. 19.21

* Luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1 cor. 6. 7.

39 But I ſay unto you, * That ye reſiſt not evil: but whoſoever ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak alſo.

41 And whoſoever ſhall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

* Deut. 15. 8.

42 Give to him that aſketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

* Levit. 19. 18. * Luke. 6. 27. * Luke 23. 34. acts 7. 60.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I ſay unto you, * Love your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his ſun to riſe on the evil, and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt, and on the unjuſt.

* Luke 6. 32.

46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others*? do not even the publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt continueth his ſermon in the mount, ſpeaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 faſting, 19 where our treaſure is to be laid up, 24 of ſerving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things, 33 but to ſeek Gods kingdom.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward || of your Father which is in heaven.

|| Or, with. * Rom. 12. 8.

2 Therefore, * when thou doeſt thine alms, || do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

|| Or, cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.

3 But when thou doeſt alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right doth:

4 That thine alms may be in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray ſtanding in the ſynagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

* Eccluſ. 7. 16.

7 But when ye pray uſe not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye aſk him.

* Luke 11. 2.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

* Matth. 18. 35.

14 * For, if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to faſt. Verily I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appear not unto men to faſt, but unto thy Father which *is* in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for your ſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves break thorow and ſteal.

20 * But lay up for your ſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break thorow nor ſteal.

* Luke 12. 33. 1 tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

* Luke 11. 34.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſs?

24 ¶ * No man can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

* Luke 16. 13.

25 Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye ſhall put on: is not the life more then meat, and the body then raiment?

* Luke 12. 22. pſal. 55. 22 1 pet. 5. 7.

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they ſowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field how they grow, they toil not, neither do they ſpin.

29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the oven, ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying: What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdom of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelf: ſufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his ſermon in the mount reproveth raſh judgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the ſtraight gate, 15 to beware of falſe prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rock, 26 and not on the ſand.

JUdge * not, that ye be not judged.

* Luke 6. 37. rom. 2. 1. * Matth. 4. 24. luke 6. 39.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye ſhall be judged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

3 ¶ And

* Luke 6.41. 3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls before ſwine, leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again, and rent you.

* Chap. 21.22. mark 11.24. luke 11.9. Joh.16.24. James 1.6. 7 ¶ * Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that aſketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſk bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that aſk him?

* Luke 6.31. 12 Therefore all things * whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you, do ye even ſo to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

* Luke 13.24. 13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

¶ Or, How. 14 || Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which come to you in ſheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

* Luke 6.43. 16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits. * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

* Chap. 3.10. 19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

* Rom. 2.13. Jam.1.22. 21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophefied in thy Name? and in thy Name have caſt out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

* Luke 13.27. * Pſal. 6.8. * Luke 6.47. 23 And then will I profeſſe unto them, * I never knew you, * depart from me ye that work iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man, which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a fooliſh man, which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine:

* Mark 1.22. luk.4.32. 29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the ſcribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions ſervant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed, 18 ſheweth how he is to be followed, 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

* Mark 1.40. luke 5. 12. 2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

* Levit. 14.4. 4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

* Luk.7.1. 5 ¶ * And when Jeſus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having ſouldiers under me: and I ſay to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jeſus heard it, he marvelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay unto you, that many ſhall come from the eaſt and weſt, and ſhall ſit down with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom ſhall be caſt out into utter darkneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Jeſus ſaid unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou haſt beleeved, ſo be it done unto thee. And his ſervant was healed in the ſelf ſame hour.

* Mark 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jeſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wives mother laid, and ſick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

* Mark 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were poſſeſſed with devils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick:

* Iſa.53.4. 1pet.2.24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * Himſelf took our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Jeſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other ſide.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certain ſcribe came, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoever thou goeſt.

20 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have neſts: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father.

22 But Jeſus ſaid unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes, and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custom, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men: 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sicknesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad * as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then

* Mark 4.37. Luke 8.23.
* Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26.
* Mark 2.3. Luke 5.18.
* Mark 2.14. Luke 5.27.
* Hosea 6.6. chap. 12.7. * 1 Tim. 1.15. * Mark 2.18. Luke 5.33.
‖ Or, raw, or unwrought cloth.
* Mark 5.22. Luke 8.41.
* Luke 11.14. * Chap. 12.24. Mark 3.22. Luke 11.15. * Mark 6.5. Luke 13.22. * Mark 6.34.
‖ Or, were tired and lay down. * Numb. 27.17.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelve apoſtles are theſe, The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the ſon of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the publicane, James the ſon of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſirname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Judas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, * The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 * ‖ Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 * And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that houſe or city, * ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and ‖ harmleſſe as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues.

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governours and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak: for it ſhall be given you in that ſame hour what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Spirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

21 * And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: * but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ‖ have gone over the cities of Iſrael, till the ſon of man be come.

24 * The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord: if they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; and hid, that ſhall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a ‖ farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

32 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I alſo confeſſe before my Father which is in heaven.

33 * But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 * Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold.

37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſon or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 * And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt upbraideth the unthankfulneſſe, and unrepentance of Corazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſeth his Fathers wiſdom in revealing the goſpel to the ſimple, 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feel the burden of their ſins.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had made an end of commanding his twelve diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 * Now when John had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid unto him, Art thou he that ſhould come? or do we look for another?

4 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Go, and ſhew John again thoſe things which ye do hear and ſee.

5 * The blinde receive their ſight, and the lame

---

* Luke 10.2.
* Mark 3.15. luke 9.1.
‖ Or, over.
* Acts 13.46.
* Luke 10.9.
* Mark 6 8. luke 9.3. and 22.35.
‖ Or, gold.
* 1 Tim. 5.18. luke 10.7.
* Luke 10 8.
* Mark 6.11.
* Acts 13.51.
* Luke 10.3.
‖ Or, ſimple.
* Mark 13.11. luk. 12.11.
* Luke 21.16.
* Mark 13.13.
‖ Or, end. Or, finiſh.
* Luke 6.40. joh. 13.16.
* Mark 4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2.
* Luke 12.4.
‖ It is in value half a peny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romain peny.
* 2 Sam. 14.11.
Act. 27.34.
* Luke 12.8.
* Mark 8.38. luke 9.26. 2 tim. 2.12.
* Luke 12.51.
* Micah 7.6.
* Luke 14.26.
* Chap. 15.24. luk. 5.27. mar. 8.34.
* John 12.25.
* Luke 10.16. john 13.20.
* Mark 9.41.
* Luke 7.18.
* Isai.

walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and * the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied untill John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced, we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin, wo unto thee, Bethsaida, for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon, at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell, for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle: 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words: 38 He rebuketh the unfaithfull, who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple prosane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep: and if he fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory:

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

* Isaiah 61.1.

* Mala. 3.1.

* Luke 16.16. ‖ Or, Is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

* Mala. 4.5.

* Luke 7.31.

* Luke 10.13.

* Luke 10.21.

* John 3.35.

* John 6.46.

* Jere. 6.16.

* Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1. deut. 23.25.

* 1 Sam. 21.6.

* Exod. 29.32. levit. 8.31. and 24.9.

* Numb. 28.9.

* Hosea 6.7 chap. 9.13.

* Mark 3.1. luke 6.6.

‖ Or, took counsell.

* Luke 11.14.

* Isaiah 42.1.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſon of David?

* Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf, how ſhall then his kingdom ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe?

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

* Mark 3.28. luk. 12.10. 1 john 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, * All manner of ſin and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

* Luke 6.45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

* Chap. 16.1. luk. 11.29. 1 cor. 1.22 38 ¶ * Then certain of the ſcribes, and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

* Jonah 2.17. 40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it, * Jonah 3.5. * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

* 1 Kings 10.1. 42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt parts of the earth to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11.24. 43 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into mine houſe from whence I came out, and when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

* Heb 6.4. and 10.26. 2 pet. 2.20 45 Then goeth he and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in, and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

* Mark 3.31. luke 8.20. 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand toward his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the ſower and the ſeed. 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard-ſeed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearl, 47 and drawnet caſt into the ſea: 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen.

THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, * and ſat by the ſea-ſide. * Matth. 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, ſo that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow. * Luke 8.5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came, and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſun was up, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

* Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables, becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they underſtand,

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive. * Iſa. 6.9. matt. 13. luke 8.10. john 12. 40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I ſay unto you, * that many prophets, and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them. * Luke 10.24.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, *The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire, so shall it be in the end of the world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquity:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:
46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde:
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
55 * Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Where for John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples, 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For John said unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

* Mark 4.30. Luk. 13.19.
* Luke 13.20. † The word in the Greek, Is a measure containing about a peck and an half, wanting little more then a pint.
* Mark 4.33.
* Psa. 78.2
Joel 3.13. Rev. 14.15
‖ Or, scandals.
* Daniel 12.3.
* Mar. 6.1. Luke 4.16.
* John 6.42.
* Mar. 6.4. Luke 4.24. John 4.44.
* Mark 6.14. Luke 9.7.
‖ Or, are wrought by him.
* Luk. 3.19. & Levit. 18.16. and c. 20. Chap. 21.26.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her:

10 And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell, and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jesus.

* Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10.

13 ¶ * When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

* John 6. 5. mar. 6. 35.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6. 46. * John 6. 15.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde * boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

* Or, strong.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

* Mark 6. 53.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandments through their own traditions. 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand men besides women and children.

THen * came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

* Mark 7. 1.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever thou might est be profited by me,

* Exod. 21. 17. lev. 20. 9. prov. 20.

6 And honour not his father, or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

* Mark 7. 11, 12.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

* Isaiah 29. 14.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

* Mark 7. 14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

* John 15. 2.

14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Luke 6. 39.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

* Mark 7. 17.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies:

* Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

* Mark 7. 24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, * I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

* Chap. 10. 6.

25 Then

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crums which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 * And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a signe.* 6 *Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.* 13 *The peoples opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peters confession of him.* 21 *Jesus foresheweth his death,* 23 *reproving Peter for dissuading him from it;* 24 *and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.*

THE * Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie; but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 * Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, * Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ:* 14 *He healeth the lunatick,* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then

4 Then answered Peter, and ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

* 2 Pet. 1.17. 5 * While he yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloud overſhadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleaſed: hear ye him.

6 And when the diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Jeſus came, and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſave Jeſus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jeſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, untill the Son of man be riſen again from the dead.

* Chap. 11.14. mar. 9.11. 10 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, * Why then ſay the ſcribes, that Elias muſt firſt come?

11 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Elias truly ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatſoever they liſted: likewiſe ſhall alſo the Son of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples underſtood that he ſpake unto them of John the Baptiſt.

* Mar. 9. 17. luk. 9.38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and ſaying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my ſon, for he is lunatick, and ſore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jeſus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the diſciples to Jeſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

* Luke 17.6. 20 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Becauſe of your unbelief: for verily I ſay unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, ye ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remove, and nothing ſhall be unpoſſible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

* Chap. 20.17. mar. 9.31. luk. 9.44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jeſus ſaid unto them, The Son of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall be raiſed again. And they were exceeding ſorry.

‖ Called in the origi nall, didrachma, being in value fifteen pence. 24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doth not your maſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Jeſus prevented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take cuſtom or tribute? of their own children, or of ſtrangers?

A ſtater. It is half an ounce of ſilver, in value two ſhillings ſix pence, after five ſhillings the ounce. 26 Peter ſaith unto him, Of ſtrangers. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Then are the children free.

‖ Or, piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee. 27 Notwithſtanding, leſt we ſhould offend them, go thou to the ſea, and caſt an hook, and take up the fiſh that firſt cometh up: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe: 7 To avoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: 21 and how oft to forgive them, 23 which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the king that took account of his ſervants: 32 and puniſhed him who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.

* Matt 9.33. luk. 9.46. AT the ſame time came the diſciples unto Jeſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jeſus called a little childe unto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

* Chap. 19.14. 1 cor. 14. 20. 3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, * Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whoſoever therefore ſhall humble himſelf as this litle childe, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoſo ſhall receive one ſuch little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

* Mar. 9. 42. luk. 17.1,2. 6 * But whoſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

* Chap. 5.30. mar. 9.43. 8 * Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands, or two feet, to be caſt into everlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones; for I ſay unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

* Luke 19.10. 11 * For the Son of man is come to ſave that which was loſt.

* Luk. 15.4. 12 * How think ye? if a man have an hundred ſheep, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, & goeth into the mountains, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, verily I ſay unto you, he rejoyceth more of that ſheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Even ſo it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

* Levit. 19.17. luk. 17.3. 15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he ſhall hear thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

* Deut. 19.15. john 8.17. 2 cor. 13.1 heb. 10.28 16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witneſſes every word may be eſtabliſhed.

* 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 theſ. 3. 14. * John 20. 23. 1 cor. 5.4. 17 And if he ſhall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

18 Verily I ſay unto you, * Whatſoever ye ſhall binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heaven: and whatſoever ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall be looſed in heaven.

19 Again, I ſay unto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they ſhall aſk, it ſhall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord, how

how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

* Luke 17.4.

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187.1. 10.s

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is 7. d. ob.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sick, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement, 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary, 13 receiveth little children, 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect, 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

* Mark 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1.27. & 5.2.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and * they twain shall be one flesh.

* Gen. 2.24. & Matt. 5.31. & 1 Cor. 6.16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

* Deut. 24.1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

* Chap. 5.32. mar. 10.11. luk. 16.18. 1 cor. 7.11.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with the wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

* Mark 10.13. luk. 18.15.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

* Mar. 10.17. luk. 18.18.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

* Exod. 20.13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, with men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

* Mark 10.28. luk. 18.28.

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Luke 22.30.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

* Chap. 20.16. mark. 10.31. luk. 13.30.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour unto no man,* 17 *foretelleth his passion,* 20 *by answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly,* 30 *and giveth two blinde men their sights.*

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half-peny.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden and heat of the day.

‖ Or, have continued one hour onely.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine *is*, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Chap. 19. 30. * Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 * And shall deliver him to the Gentiles, to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

* John 18. 32. * Mark 10. 33.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? they say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

* Luke 22. 25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the * Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

* Phil. 2. 7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

* Mar. 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse,* 12 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple,* 17 *curseth the fig-tree,* 23 *putteth to silence the priests and elders,* 28 *and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons,* 35 *and the husbandmen who slew such as were sent unto them,*

* AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

* Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the foal of an asse.

* Isaiah 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. Joh. 12. 15.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

* Mark. 11. 2.

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

* Mar. 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. Joh. 2. 13.

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves:

13 And said unto them, It is written, * My house shall

* Isaiah 56. 7.

* Jer.7.11 mar.11.17 luk.19.46. shall be called the house of prayer; * but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

* Psal.8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

* Mar. 11.13.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away.

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

* Mar. 11.27. luk.20.1.

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven: he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people, * for all hold John as a prophet.

* Chap. 14.5.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

* Chap. 3. 1.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain houlholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

* Isa.5.1. Jer.2.21. mar. 12.1. luk.20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, * This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us seiz on his inheritance.

* Chap. 26.3. Joh. 11.53.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

* Psal. 118.22. acts 4.11.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

* Rom. 9.33. 1 pet.2.8. Isa.8.14.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection,* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

* Luke 14.16. rev.19.9.

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready, come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? and he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, * Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose Son is he? They say unto him, The Son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his Son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the scribes and Pharisees: 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition: 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 * For they binde heavie burdens and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: * for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 * And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But * wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 * Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall sweare by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo

* Chap. 20.16.
* Mark 12.13. luke 20.20.
In value seven pence half-peny, chap. 20.2.
Or, inscription.
* Rom. 13.7.
* Mark 12.18. luke 20.27.
* Act. 23.8.
* Deut. 25.5.
* Exod. 3.6
* Mark 12.28.
* Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.
* Levit. 19.18.
* Mark 12.35. luke 20.41.
* Psal. 110.1.
* Luke 11.46.
* Numb. 15.38. deut. 22.12.
* Mark 12.38. luke 14.7. & 20.46.
* Jam. 3.1.
* Malac. 1.6.
* Luke 14.11. and 18.14.
* Luke 11.52.
* Mark 12.40. luke 20.47.
Or, a debtour or bound.

13 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, * and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would * I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what, and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his coming to judgement: 36 and because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants expecting every moment our masters coming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, * There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 * Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightening cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 * For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appear the signe of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 * And he shall send his angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When his

* Luke 11.42.
* Luke 11.39.
* Gen. 4.8. 2 Chr. 24.21.
* Luke 13.34. * 2 Chron. 24.21. * Ezek. 8.30.
* Luke 13.35.
* Mark 13.1. Luke 21.5.
* Luke 19.44.
* Chap. 10.17. Luke 21. 12. John 16.2.
* Mark 13.1. 2 Thess. 2.4. * Dan. 9. 27.
* Mark 13.21. Luke 17.23.
* Luke 17.37. * Mark 13.24. luk. 21.25. Isa. 13.10. Joel 2.31. ezek. 32.7.
* Rev. 8.7. * 1 Cor. 15.52. 1 Thess. 4.16.
‖ Or, with a trumpet, & a great voice.

his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh:
33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee all theſe things: know that it is neer, *even* at the doors.
34 Verily I ſay unto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.
* Mark. 13.31. 35 * Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.
36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
#Gen.7. luk.17.26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark,
39 And knew not untill the flood came, and took them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.
* Luke 17.35. 40 * Then ſhall two be in the field: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
* Mark 13.35. * Luke 12.39. 1 theſſ 5. 2. revel. 16.15. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.
43 * But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.
* Luke 12.42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?
46 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his lord when he cometh ſhall finde ſo doing.
47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,
49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellowſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:
50 The lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of:
‖ Or, cut him off. 51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents: 31 Alſo a deſcription of the laſt judgement.

THen ſhall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wiſe, and five were fooliſh.
3 They that were fooliſh, took their lamps, and took no oil with them:
4 But the wiſe took oil in their veſſels, with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbered and ſlept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.
‖ Or, going out. 8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.
9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was ſhut.
11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.
* Chap. 24.44. mark.13. 33. * Luke 29.12. 13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ * For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far countrey, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods:
‖ A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings. chap.18. 24. 15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall ability, and ſtraightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewiſe he that had received two, he alſo gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.
19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh and reckoneth with them.
20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents moe.
21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.
23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou haſt that is thine.
26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked, and ſlothfull ſervant, thou kneweſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed:
27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.
* Chap. 13.12. mar.4.25. luk.8.18. 29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall be taken away even that which he hath.
30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Son of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then ſhall he ſit upon the throne of his glory:
32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a ſhepherd divideth his ſheep from the goats.
33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then ſhall the King ſay unto them on his right hand, Come, ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
* Iſa. 58. ezek. 18.7. 35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me

meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

* Psal. 6.8 chap. 7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

* Dan. 12. 2. Joh 5. 29.

46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 The rulers conspire against Christ: 6 The woman anointeth his head: 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover, 26 instituteth his holy supper, 36 prayeth in the garden, 47 and being betrayed with a kisse 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

* Mark 14.1. Luke 22.1. Joh. 13.1.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

* John 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

* Mark 14.3. Joh. 12.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

* Deut. 15.11.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

* Mark 14.10. Luke 22.3.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

* Mark 14. 12. luk. 22.7.

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

* Mark 14.18.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

luk. 22.14. joh. 13.21.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

* Psal. 41.9.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

* 1 Cor. 11.24. ‖ Many. Greek copies have, gave thanks.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

‖ Or, Psalm.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

* Mark 14. 27. joh. 16.32. * Zech. 13.7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

* Mark 14.28. and 16. 7.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

* John 13.38.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

* Mark 14.22. luk. 22.39

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weak.

42 He went away again the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them aſleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then cometh he to his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your reſt, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

* Mark 14.43. luke 22. 47. john 18.3. 47 ¶ * And while he yet ſpake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves from the chief prieſts, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Hail, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jeſus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſervant of the high prieſts, and ſmote off his ear.

* Geneſ. 9.6. revel. 13.10. 52 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Put up again thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

* Iſaiah 53.10. 54 But how then ſhall the ſcriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame hour ſaid Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thief with ſwords and ſtaves for to take me? I ſat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

* Lam. 4.20. 56 But all this was done, that the * ſcriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſook him and fled.

* Mark 14.53. luk.22.54. joh.18.13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the ſcribes and the elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with the ſervants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chief prieſts and elders, and all the councell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

* John 2.19. 61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high prieſt aroſe, and ſaid unto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high prieſt anſwered and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Chriſt, the Son of God.

* Chap. 16.27. 1 theſſ.4. 16 rom. 14.10. 64 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: neverthleſſe, I ſay unto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need have we of witneſſes? behold, now ye have heard his blaſphemy.

66 What think ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

* Iſaiah 50.6. 67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with || the palms of their hands,

|| Or, rods.

68 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

* Mark 14.66. luke 22. 55. john 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter ſat without in the palace: and a damſell came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jeſus, which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelf. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands, 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed and watched.

* Matt 15.1. joh. 18.28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chief prieſts, and elders of the people took counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelf, and brought again the thirty pieces of ſilver to the chief prieſts and elders,

4 Saying, I have ſinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What *is* that to us? ſee thou to that.

* Act 1.18. 5 And he caſt down the pieces of ſilver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himſelf.

6 And the chief prieſts took the ſilver pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counſell, and bought with them the potters field to bury ſtrangers in.

* Act 1.19. 8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood, unto this day.

* Zech. 11.13. 9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremy the prophet, ſaying, * And they took the thirty pieces of ſilver, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

|| Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 And Jeſus ſtood before the governour: and the governour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chief prieſts and elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word: insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his crosse.

33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a scull,

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, untill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the woman: 9 He himself appeareth unto them: 11 The high priests give the souldiers money

59

Luke 23.17.

John 18.40. Acts 3.14.

John 19.1. ‖ Or, governours house.

Mark 15.21. luk. 23.26.

John 19.17.

Psal. 22.18.

Psal. 22.8 wisd. 2.15,16.

Psal. 22.1.

Psal. 69.22.

Mark 15.42. luke 23. 50. John 19.38.

to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre.
16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mark 16.1. john 20.1. IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, had been. 2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go, tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain, where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost: * Mark 16.15.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 He preacheth, 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John, 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many other diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, * Mal. 3.1. * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Isaiah 40 3. luke 3.4. john 1.23. 3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Matth. 3.1. 4 * John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sins.

‖ Or, unto. * Mat. 3.5. 5 * And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

* Matth. 3.4. 6 And John was * clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and wilde honey,

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

* Matth. 3.13. 9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

‖ Or, cloven, or, rent. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. * Matth. 4.1.

13 And he was there in the wilderness fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts: and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, * Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers) * Matth. 4.18.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. * Matth. 4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. * Matth. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, * Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean ſpirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelves, ſaying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

* Matth. 8.14. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the ſynagogue, they entered into the houſe of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay ſick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and ſhe miniſtered unto them.

32 And at even, when the ſun did ſet, they brought unto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with devils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were ſick of divers diſeaſes, and caſt out many devils, and ſuffered not the devils || to ſpeak, becauſe they knew him.

|| Or, to ſay that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid unto him, All men ſeek for thee.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there alſo, for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their ſynagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out devils.

* Matth. 8.2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling down to him, and ſaying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

41 And Jeſus moved with compaſſion, put forth his hand and touched him, and ſaith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And aſſoon as he had ſpoken, immediately the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraitly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith unto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

* Luke 5.15. 45 * But he went out and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Jeſus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſick of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtom, 15 eateth with publicanes and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the ſabbath-day.

* Matth. 9.1. AND again * he entered into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not ſo much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Son, thy ſins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the ſcribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſins but God onely? * Job 14.4. Iſaiah 43.25.

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſins be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive ſins, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea-ſide; and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſon of Alpheus ſitting || at the receit of cuſtom, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him. * Matth. 9.9. || Or, at the place where the cuſtom was received.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the ſcribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt: and they come and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not? * Matth. 9.14. luke 5.32.

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe. || Or, raw, [or,] unwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went thorow the corn-fields on the ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. * Matth. 12.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day, that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:
28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh unclean ſpirits:* 13 *chuſeth his twelve apoſtles:* 22 *convinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.*

* Matth. 12. 9. AND * he entered again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:
2 And they watched him whether he would heal him on the ſabbath day, that they might accuſe him.
3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.
4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the ſabbath dayes, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.
‖ Or, blindneſſe. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖ hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.
6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him
7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,
8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.
‖ Or, ruſhed. 10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.
* Matth. 10. 1. 13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:
15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.
16 And Simon he ſirnamed Peter.
17 And James *the ſon* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he ſirnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſons of thunder)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſon* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.
‖ Or, home. 20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.
‖ Or, kinſmen. 21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.
* Matth. 9. 34. 22 ¶ And the ſcribes which came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, He hath * Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdom cannot ſtand.
25 And if an houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.
26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.
* Matth. 12. 31. 28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiven unto the ſons of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:
29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.
30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.
* Matth. 12. 46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.
33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.
35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother and my ſiſter and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly,* 30 *and of the muſtard-ſeed.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.*

* Matth. 13. 1. AND * he began again to teach by the ſea-ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entered into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:
4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.
5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the ſun was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.
7 And ſome fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up, and increaſed, and brought forth, ſome thirty, and ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.
9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, aſked of him the parable.
11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:
* Matth. 13. 14. 12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, and not underſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſins ſhould be forgiven them.
13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Sa-

can cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entering in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixty, and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you hear: * with what meaſure you mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that hear, ſhall more be given.

25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Jairus his daughter.*

AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. * Matth. 8.28.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no, not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afar off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? and he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion, for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entered into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil and had the legion, ſitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the ſea.

22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet, * Matth. 9.18.

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall live.

24 And

1 Tim. 6.17.

* Matth. 5.15. ‖ The word in the original ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as mat. 5.15.

* Matth. 10.26.

* Matth. 7.2.

* Matth. 13.12.

¶ Or, ripe.

* Matth. 13.31.

* Matth. 13.34.

* Matth. 13.13.

Matt. 9.51.

24 And Jeſus went with him: and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an iſſue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Jeſus, came in the preſſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and ſhe felt in her body, that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Jeſus immediately, knowing in himſelf that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoon as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the ſynagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damſell, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damſell was lying.

41 And he took the damſell by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damſell, (I ſay unto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen: 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean ſpirits. 14 Divers opinions of Chriſt. 18 John Baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apoſtles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fiſhes. 45 Chriſt walketh on the ſea, 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him. * Matth. 13. 54.

2 And when the ſabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſdom is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the Son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joſes, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe. * John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Matth. 9. 35. luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to ſend them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean ſpirits, * Matth. 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaff onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no || money in their purſe: || The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing.

9 But be ſhod with ſandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place. mat 10 9. but here it is taken in generall for money

11 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt under your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: Verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city. * Matth. 10 14.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many devils, * and anointed with oil many that were ſick, and healed them. * Acts 13. 51. * James 5. 14.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was ſpread abroad) and he ſaid that John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him. * Matth. 14 1.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead. * Luke 3. 19.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife. * Levit. 18. 16.

19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell againſt him, and would have killed him, but ſhe could not. || Or, an inward grudge

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man, and an holy, and || obſerved him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. || Or, kept him, or, ſaved him.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſell, Ask of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I ask? and ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for his

his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

‖ Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediately the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſell, and the damſell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

* Luke 9. 10.

30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

* Matth. 14. 13.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

* Matth. 9. 36.

34 * And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep, not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matth. 24. 15.

35 * And when the day was now far ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is far paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

‖ The Roman peny is ſeven pence half peny, as Matth. 18. 28.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fiſhes, he looked up to heaven, and bleſſed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to go to the other ſide before ‖ unto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

‖ Or, over against Bethſaida.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

* Matth. 14. 23.

47 * And when even was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he ſaw them toiling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them walking upon the ſea, and would have paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking upon the ſea, they ſuppoſed it had been a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, and ſaith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ſhip, and the winde ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelves beyond meaſure, and wondered.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

* Matth. 14. 34.

53 * And when they had paſſed over, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds thoſe that were ſick, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the ſick in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him were made whole.

‖ Or, it

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Phariſees finde fault at the diſciples for eating with unwaſhen hands: 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man: 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean ſpirit: 31 and one that was deaf and ſtammered in his ſpeech.*

* Matth. 15. 1.

THen * came together unto him the Phariſees, and certain of the ſcribes, which came from Jeruſalem.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to ſay, with unwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, commen.

3 For the Phariſees, and all the Jews, except they waſh their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, diligently: in the Original with the fiſt: Theophylact up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the waſhing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen veſſels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Sextarius, is about a pint and an half.

‖ Or, beds.

5 Then the Phariſees and ſcribes aſked him, Why walk not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

* Iſaiah 29. 13. mat. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worſhip me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aſide the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye do.

9 And he ſaid unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, fruſtrate.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, whoſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoever thou mighteſt be profited by me: *he ſhall be free.*

* Matth. 15. 5.

12 And ye ſuffer him no more to do ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many ſuch like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and underſtand.

* Matth. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If

16 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

* Gen.6.5. and 8.21. 21 * For, from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Matth. 15.19. 22 * Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ * And from thence he arose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

‖ Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 ¶ And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth the disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

* Matth. 15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

* Matth. 15.1. 11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

* Matth. 16.5. 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

* Matth. 16.7. 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matth. 16.13. 27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cesarea Philippi, and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

* Matth. 10.38.

* Matth. 10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility, 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, not to give offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

* Matth. 16.28.

2 ¶ * And after six dayes Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

* Matth. 17.1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things: and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

* Isa. 53. 2, 3.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

* Matth. 17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16. And he asked the scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

‖ Or, among your selves.

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit:

‖ Or, catcheth him.

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him; and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privatly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

* Matth. 17.22.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

* Matth. 18.1.

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such chil-

dren

dren in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

Lake 49. 38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

1 Cor. 12. 3. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

Matth. 10. 42. 41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

Matth. 18. 6. * 42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me: it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

Matth. 5. 29 and 18. 8. 43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

|| Or, cause thee to offend. Isaiah 66. 24. 44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

|| Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye || offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Levit. 2. 13. Matth. 5. 13. 49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement, 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him, 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting, 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches, 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel, 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection, 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him, 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

Matth. 19. 1. AND * he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered & said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

Matth. 5. 32. and 19. 9. 11 And he saith unto them, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

Matth. 19. 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

Matth. 19. 16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest, go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away, grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Matth. 19. 27. 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternall life:

Matth. 19. 30. 31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last, and the last, first.

Matth. 20. 17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shal be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him

him, and ſhall ſpit upon him: and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

* Matth. 20. 20. 35 ¶ * And James and John the ſons of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldeſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us, that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye aſk: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it ſhall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with James and John.

* Luke 22. 25. 42 But Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto them, * Ye know that they which || are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them; and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

|| Or, think good.

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſervant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be miniſtered unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſom for many.

* Matth. 20. 29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſon of Timeus, ſat by the highway ſide begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace; but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

|| Or, hath ſaved thee. 52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: and immediately he received his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Jeruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree, 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgive their enemies, 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of John, who was a man ſent of God.

* Matth. 21. 1. AND * when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you, and aſſoon as ye be entered into it, ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon never man ſat, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entered into Jeruſalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

* Matth. 21. 10. 13 * And ſeeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard *it*.

* Matth. 21. 12. 15 ¶ * And they come to Jeruſalem, and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations, the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the ſcribes and chief prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

* Matth. 21. 19. 20 ¶ * And in the morning as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

|| Or, Have the faith of God. 22 And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, || Have faith in God:

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeve that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

* Matth. 7. 7. 24 Therefore I ſay unto you, * What things ſoever ye deſire, when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye ſhall have *them*.

* Matth. 6. 14. 25 And when ye ſtand praying, * forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: that your father alſo which is in heaven may forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your treſpaſſes.

* Matth. 21. 23. 27 ¶ And they come again to Jeruſalem: * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders,

28 And ſay unto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority to do theſe things?

29 And

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people, for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things?

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ, 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites above all.

Matth. 21.33. AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

Psalm 118.22. 10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and careest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it.

‖ Valuing of our money seven pence halfpeny, as Matth. 18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

Matth. 22.23. 18 ¶ *Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

Matth. 22.35. 28 ¶ * And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

Matth. 22.41. 35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his Son? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine,
* Matth. 23.5. * Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

* Matth. 23.14. 40 * Which devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

* Luke 21.1. 41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast || money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

|| A piece of brasse money: See mat. 10.9.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two || mites, which make a farthing.

|| It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

* Matth. 24.1. AND * as he went out of the temple one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

* Matth. 24.3. 4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of || sorrows.

|| The word in the originall importeth the paine of a woman in travell.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

* Matth. 10.19. 11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men, for my Names sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

* Matth. 24.15. 14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not; (let him that readeth, understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

* Matth. 24.23. 21 * And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

* Matth. 24.29. 24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

* Matth. 24.42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch, and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracy against Christ: 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman: 10 Judas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the passover prepared, and eaten,

eaten, instituteth his supper: 26 declareth afore-hand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial: 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kisse: 46 He is apprehended in a garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews councell, 65 shamefully abused by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matth. 26.2. AFter * two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

* Matth. 26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

‖ *Or,* pure nard, or, liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

‖ See Mat. 18.28. 5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

* Matth. 26.14. 10 ¶ * And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

* Matth. 25.17. ‖ *Or,* sacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matth. 26. 20. 18 * And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

* Matth. 26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

‖ *Or,* Psalm.

27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. * Matth. 26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. * Matth. 26.33.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray. * Matth. 26.36.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders. * Matth. 26.47.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not, but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain

man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

* Matth. 26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matth. 26.59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

* Matth. 24.30. 62 And Jesus said, I am, * and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

* Matth. 26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

* Matth. 26.75. 71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

¶ Or, he wept abundantly, [or,] he began to weep.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified:* 17 *He is crowned with thorns:* 19 *spit on: and mocked:* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse,* 27 *hangeth between two theeves,* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews:* 39 *but is confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God:* 43 *and is honourably buried by Joseph.*

* Matth. 27.1. AND * straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders, and scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matth. 27.13.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one, named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse. * Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbered with the transgressours. * Isaiah 53. 12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes;

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darknes over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome:

* Luke 8.3.

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

* Matth. 27.57.

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come; (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene:* 12 *to two going into the countrey:* 14 *then to the apostles:* 15 *whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel,* 19 *and ascendeth into heaven.*

ANd when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre, at the rising of the sun.

* Luke 24.1. Joan 20.1

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

* John 20.12.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said unto you.

* Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first day of the week, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seven devils.

* John 20.14. * Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

* Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeved not them which had seen him after he was risen.

* Luke 24.36. joh 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

* Matth. 28.19. * John

16 He that beleeveth, and is baptized, shall be saved, *but he that beleeveth not, shall be damned.

12.48. * Acts 16.18.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeve: * in my Name shall they cast out devils, * they shall speak with new tongues:

* Acts 2.4.

18 * They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.

* Acts 28.5. * Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, * and sat on the right hand of God.

* Luke 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, *and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

* Heb. 2.4.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole gospel.* 5 *The conception of John the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of John.* 67 *The prophecie of Zachary both of Christ,* 76 *and of John.*

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments, and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtriken in yeers.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtom of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

* Exod. 30.7. levit. 16. 17.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſon, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers womb.

* Matth. 4.6.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he ſhall go before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſdom of the juſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well ſtriken in yeers.

19 And the angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeak unto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumb, and not able to ſpeak untill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeveſt not my words, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ſo long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeak unto them: and they perceived that he had ſeen a viſion in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his own houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her ſelf five moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth the angel Gabriel was ſent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man, whoſe name was Joſeph, of the houſe of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and ſaid, Hail, *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, [or] much graced. See verſ. 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the angel ſaid unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou haſt found favour with God.

* Iſaiah 7.17. mat. 1.21.

31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Jeſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the Son of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he ſhall reign over the houſe of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there ſhall be no end.

* Dan. 7.14. mic. 4.7.

34 Then ſaid Mary unto the angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel anſwered and ſaid unto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come upon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be born of thee, ſhall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth ſhe hath alſo conceived a ſon in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be unpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For lo, aſſoon as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And bleſſed *is* ſhe ‖ that beleeved, for there ſhall be a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeved that there.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my ſpirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him: from generation to generation.

51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, * he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

* Iſaiah 51.9. * Pſal. 33.10.

52 * He hath put down the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

* 1 Sam. 2.6.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

* Pſal. 34.10.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael * in remembrance of his mercy,

* Jer. 31. 3.20.

55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for ever.

* Pſal. 132.10. Gen. 17. 19.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he aſked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noiſed abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Judea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people,

* Pſal. 132.18. 69 * And hath raiſed up an horn of ſalvation for us in the houſe of his ſervant David,

* Jer. 23 5. and 30.9. 70 * As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been ſince the world began:

71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

* Gene. 22.16. 73 * The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerve him without fear,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou, childe, ſhalt be called the prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

‖ Or, for.

77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his people, ‖ by the remiſſion of their ſins,

‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us,

‖ Or, ſun-riſing, or, branch. zech. 3.8. iſa. 11.1. mal. 4-2. numb. 24.17.

79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativity of Chriſt: 8 One angel relateth it to the ſhepherds: 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed: 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt: 40 who increaſing in wiſdom, 46 queſtioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the * city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of David)

* John 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born Son, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.

‖ Or, the night-watches.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you: ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt, praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

* Gene. 17.12. * Matth. 1.21. 21 * And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was called * Jeſus, which was ſo named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

* Exod. 13.2. numb. 18.15. * Levit. 12.2,6. 23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Every male that openeth the womb, ſhall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a ſacrifice, according to * that which is ſaid in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jeruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was juſt and devout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeen the Lords Chriſt.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the childe Jeſus, to do for him after the cuſtom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſervant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have ſeen thy ſalvation,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Joſeph and his mother marvelled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is ſet for the * fall, and riſing again of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt,

* Iſaiah 8.14. rom. 9.33.

35 (Yea, a ſword ſhall pierce thorow thy own ſoul alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the

daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had lived with an husband ſeven yeers from her virginity.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about fourſcore and four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in at that inſtant, gave thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

* Deut. 16.1.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem * every yeer at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jeruſalem after the cuſtom of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctours, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdom and ‖ ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptiſme of John: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt. 20 Herod impriſoneth John. 21 Chriſt baptized, receiveth teſtimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Joſeph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

* Matth. 3.1.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance for the remiſſion of ſins.

* Iſaiah 40.3.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

* James 2.15. 1 John 3.17.

12 Then came alſo publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maiſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, Put no man in fear.

‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of John, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

‖ Or, in ſuſpenſe.

16 John anſwered, ſaying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

‖ Or, reſoned, or, debated.

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

* Matth. 3.11.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

* Matth. 14.3.

20 Added yet this above all, that he ſhut up John in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to paſſe, that Jeſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

* Matth. 3.13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven which ſaid, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Jeſus himſelf began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſon of Joſeph, which was *the ſon* of Heſi,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſon* of Levi, which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Janna, which was *the ſon* of Joſeph,

25 Which was *the ſon* of Mattathias, which was *the ſon* of Amos, which was *the ſon* of Naum, which was *the ſon* of Eſli, which was *the ſon* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſon* of Maath, which was *the ſon* of Mattathias, which was *the ſon* of Semei, which was *the ſon* of Joſeph, which was *the ſon* of Juda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Joanna, which was *the ſon* of Rheſa, which was *the ſon* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſon* of Salathiel, which was *the ſon* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſon* of Melchi, which was *the ſon* of Addi, which was *the ſon* of Coſam,

which

which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation and fasting of Christ:* 13 *he overcometh the devil:* 14 *beginneth to preach:* 16 *the people of Nazareth admire his gracious words.* : 33 *he cureth one possessed of a devil,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and divers other sick persons.* 41 *The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it:* 43 *He preacheth thorow the cities.*

* Matth. 4.1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

‖ *Or,* fall down before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read. * Matth. 13.54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor: he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised, * Isa. 61.1

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey. * Matth. 13.57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, *many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land: * 1 Kings 17.9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a *city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. * 2 Kings 5.14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong. ‖ *Or,* edge.

30 But he passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power. * Matth. 7.29. * Mark 1.22.

33 ¶ * And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ‖ *Or,* Away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

* Matth. 8.14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

* Mark 3.34. 41 * And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sick of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension, 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak disciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

* Matth. 4.18. AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man, which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him. * Matth. 9.2.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a publicane, named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. * Matth. 9.9.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, *Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink? * Matth. 9.14.

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children

children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles: and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ reproveth the Pharisees blindeness about the observation of the Sabbath, by scripture-reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelve apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love our enemies, 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, lest in the evil day of temptation, we fall, like an house built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.*

* Matth. 12. 1. AND it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the sabbath-dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

* Matth. 12. 9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the sabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

* Matth. 10. 1. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: * and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. * Jude 1.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God. * Matth. 5. 3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now; for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation. * Amos 6. 1.

25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep. * Isaiah 65. 13.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, * Matth. 5. 44.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despightfully use you.

29 * And unto him that smiteth thee on *one* cheek, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also. * Matth. 5. 39. * 1 Cor. 6. 7.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 * And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. * Matth. 7. 12. Tob. 4. 16.

32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. * Matth. 5. 46.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. * Matth. 5. 42.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven. * Matth. 7. 1.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? * Matth. 15. 14.

40 * The

40 * The disciple is not above his master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion, a Gentile, then in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widows son at Naim: 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews who with neither the manners of John, nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sin, but to forgive them their sins upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying that a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde, he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsell of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to an other, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced;

* Matth. 20. 24. ‖ Or, shall be perfected as his master.
* Matth. 7. 3.
* Matth. 7. 16.
* Matth. 7. 21.
* Matth. 8. 5.
* Matth. 11. 2.
‖ Or, coffin.
‖ Or, frustrated.
‖ Or, within themselves.
* Matth. 11. 16.

danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

* Mar. 14.3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour which had two debtours, the one ought five hundred || pence, and the other fifty.

|| See Matth. 18.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren, 22 rebuketh the windes, 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine, 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes, 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils,

* Mark 16.9. 3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministered unto him of their substance.

* Matth. 13.2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, & the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand.

* Matth. 13.18. 11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest & good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

* Matth. 5.15. 16 ¶ * No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

* Matth. 10.26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

* Matth. 13.12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: * for whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he || seemeth to have.

|| Or, thinketh

that he hath.

* Matth. 12.46. 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

* Matth. 8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And

* Matth. 8.28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombs.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean ſpirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bonds, and was driven of the devil into the wilderneſſe)

30 And Jeſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many devils were entered into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountain: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Return to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed thorowout the whole citie how great things Jeſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

* Matth. 9.18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and he fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and ſhe lay a dying (but as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of blood twelve yeers, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there cometh one from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feat not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to go in, ſave Peter, and James, and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weep not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway, and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his apoſtles to work miracles and to preach. 7 Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt. 10 Chriſt feedeth five thouſand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all the patern of his patience. 28 The tranſfiguration: 37 he healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his diſciples of his paſſion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe towards all without deſire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

THen * he called his twelve diſciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diſeaſes. * Matth. 10.1.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the ſick.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither ſtaves, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatſoever houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the goſpel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that John was riſen from the dead: * Matth. 14.1.

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was riſen again.

9 And Herod ſaid, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear ſuch things? and he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the apoſtles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aſide privately into a deſert place, belonging to the city, called Bethſaida. * Matth. 14.13.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and ſpake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and ſaid unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and * Matth. 14.15.

get

get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

* Matth. 16.13. 18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

* Matt. 17.22. 22 Saying, * The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

* Matth. 10.38. 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

* Matth. 16.26. mar. 8.36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

* Matth. 10.33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matth. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

* Matth. 17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these || sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

|| Or, things. 29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

* Matth. 17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. * Matth. 17.22.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. * Matth. 18.1. mark 9.34.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us. * Matth. 9.38.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not, for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did? * 2 Kings 1.10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. * Matth. 8.19.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. * Matth. 8.21.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ ſendeth out at once ſeventy diſciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy eſtate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life: and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.*

* Matth. 10.1. AFter * theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeventy alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into every city, and place, whither he himſelf would come.

* Matth. 9.37. 2 Therefore ſaid he unto them, * The harveſt truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harveſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harveſt.

* Matth. 10.16. 3 Go your wayes: * behold, I ſend you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

* Matth. 10.11. 5 * And into whatſoever houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſon of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt upon it: if not, it ſhall turn to you again.

7 And in the ſame houſe remain, eating and drinking ſuch things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heal the ſick that are therein, and ſay unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatſoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Even the very duſt of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you:

12 But I ſay unto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

* Matth 11.21. 13 * Wo unto thee, Chorazin: wo unto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, ſhalt be thruſt down to hell.

* Matth. 10.40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeventy returned again with joy, ſaying, Lord, even the devils are ſubject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid unto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding, in this rejoyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubject unto you: but rather rejoyce, becauſe your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jeſus rejoyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto babes: even ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

‖ Many ancient copies adde theſe words, ‖ And turning to his diſciples, he ſaid ‖

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his diſciples, and ſaid privately, * Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee. * Matth. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them; and to hear thoſe things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer ſtood up, and tempted him, ſaying, * Maſter, what ſhall I do to inherit eternall life? He ſaid unto him, * Matth. 22. 35.

26 What is written in the law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

28 And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this do, and thou ſhalt live.

29 But he willing to juſtifie himſelf, ſaid unto Jeſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, A certain man went down from Jeruſalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain prieſt that way: and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the hoſt, and ſaid unto him, Take care of him, and whatſoever thou ſpendeſt more, when I come again, I will repay thee. ‖ See matth. 20. 2.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Go, and do thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter, called Mary, which alſo ſat at Jeſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much ſerving, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerve alone? bid her therefore that ſhe help me.

41 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly: 11 aſſuring that God ſo will give us good things: 14 He caſting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees, 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed, 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, ſcribes, and lawyers.*

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceaſed, one of his diſciples

diſciples ſaid unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid unto them, When ye pray, ſay, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done, as in heaven, ſo in earth.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our ſins: for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journeying is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him;

7 And he from within ſhall anſwer, and ſay, Trouble me not, the door is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot riſe, and give thee?

8 I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe, and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he will riſe, and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I ſay unto you, Aſk, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that aſketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

11 * If a ſon ſhall aſk bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a ſtone? or if he aſk a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aſk an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that aſk him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to paſſe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb ſpake, and the people wondered.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, * He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and an houſe *divided* againſt an houſe falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelf, how ſhall his kingdom ſtand? becauſe ye ſay that I caſt out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your ſons caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and divideth his ſpoils.

23 He that is not with me is againſt me, and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

24 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will return unto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation, they ſeek a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given it, but the ſigne of Jonas the prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a ſigne unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to hear the wiſdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a ſecret place, neither under a ‖ buſhell, but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ‖ ſee the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in, and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup, and the platter, but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather give alms of ſuch things ‖ as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Phariſees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement, and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you, Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt us alſo.

46 * And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 * Wo unto you, for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witneſſe that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdom of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay, and perſecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was

* Matth. 6. 9.
‖ Or, for the day.
* Matth. 7. 7.
‖ Or, out of his way.
* Matth. 7. 7.
* Matth. 7. 9.
* Matth. 9. 34. and 12. 24.
* Matth. 12. 43.
* Matth. 12. 38.
‖ See Mat. 5. 15.
* Matth. 6. 22.
‖ Or, that which remains.
* Matth. 23. 25.
* Matth. 23. 6.
* Matth. 23. 4.
* Matth. 23. 29.

was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

* Gen. 4.8. 51 * From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

* Matth. 23.13. 52 * Wo unto you, lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye ‖ hindered.

‖ Or, forbade.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse by the parable of the rich man, who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be overcarefull of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.

* Matth. 26.6. IN * the mean time when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

* Matth. 10.26. 2 * For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclamed upon the house tops.

* Matth. 10.28. 4 * And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

‖ See mat. 10.29. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered: fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

* Matth. 10.32. 8 * Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaspheneth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

* Matth. 10.19. 11 * And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

† Greek do they require thy soul.

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

* Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither have store-house, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

‖ Or, live not in carefull suspense.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: * provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

* Matth. 6.20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

* 1 Pet. 1.13.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

* Matth. 24.43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of

of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.
41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?
43 Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall finde so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming: and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:
46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut || him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.
|| Or, cut him off.
47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?
50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I || straitened till it be accomplished?
|| Or, pained.
51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.
* Matth. 10.34.
52 For, from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
* Matth. 16.2.
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.
55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?
† Matth. 5.25.
58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.
|| See mar. 12.42.
59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last || mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand: 11 he healeth the crooked woman, 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were || sinners above all men ‖ dwelt in Jerusalem?
|| Or, debtours,
5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.
7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come, seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?
8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:
9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
18 ¶ * Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
* Matth. 13.31.
19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three || measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
|| See mar. 13.33.
22 * And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.
* Matth. 9.35.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
* Matth. 7.13.
25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:
26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. * Matth. 7.23.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 * And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last. * Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 * O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not? * Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath, 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feast the poor. 15 Under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to bear their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 * But when thou art bidden go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. * Prov. 25.6.

11 * For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. * Matth. 23.12.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, * call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde: * Tobit. 4.7.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee, for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, * Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. * Revel. 19.9.

16 * Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: * Matth. 22.2.

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them;

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. * Matth. 10.37.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? * Matth. 5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the lost sheep, 8 of the piece of silver, 11 of the prodigall son.

THen drew near unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to hear him.

9 And

2 And the Phariſees & ſcribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

* Matth. 18.12. 4 * What man of you, having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth togeather his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

|| Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane peny. Matth. 18.28.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten || pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe, I ſay unto you, there is joy in the preſence of the angels of God over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſon gathered all together, and took his journey into a far countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with rioteous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the huſks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſon.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſon was in the field, and as he came, and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeers do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjuſt ſteward.* 14 *Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtours unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred || meaſures of oil. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.

|| The word Batus in the originall containeth aline gallons three quarts.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred || meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.

|| The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the || mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

|| Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous || mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true *riches*?

|| Or, riches.

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No ſervant can ſerve two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.

* Matth. 6.24.

14 And the Phariſees alſo, who were covetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John, ſince that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man preſſeth into it.

* Matth. 11.12.

17 * And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to fail.

* Matth. 5.18.

18 * Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence.*
3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.*
7 *How we are bound to God, and not he to us:*
11 *He healeth ten lepers.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

THen said he unto his disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him, through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent: thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith, as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant, plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice, glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise: go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not || with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is || within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 || Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him,

* Where

* Matth. 5.32.
* Matth. 18.7.
* Matth. 18.21.
* Matth. 17.20.
* Levit. 14.2.
|| Or, with outward shew
|| Or, among you.
* Matth. 24.23.
* Gen. 7.
* Gen. 19.
* Genes. 19.26.
* Matth. 16.25.
* Matth. 24.40.
|| This 35. verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.

* Matth. 24.28. * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Whersoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches: 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, * 1 Thes. 5.17. that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves || that they were righteous, and despised other:

|| Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. * Matth. 23.12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 * And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is* God. * Matth. 19.16.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. * Matth. 19.27.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. * Matth. 20.17.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging, * Matth. 20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph, 41 weepeth over it, 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND Jesus entered, and passed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree, to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked

up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

* Matth. 18.11. 10 * For the son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

* Matth. 25.14. 12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten || pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

|| *Mina*, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds, two shillings six pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

* Matth. 13.12. 26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

* Matth. 21.1. 29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

* Matth. 21.12. 45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

|| Or, hanged on him. 48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people || were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptisme.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Cesar.* 27 *He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection.* 41 *How Christ is the son of David.* 45 *He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.*

* Matth. 21.23. ANd * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men: all the people will stone us; for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time. * Matth. 21.33.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? * Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that to they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God || truly. * Matth. 22.16. ¶ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a || peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. || See mat. 18.28.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, * Matth. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childeleſſe.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. * Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durſt not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids son? * Matth. 22.42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts: * Matth. 23.5.

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poor widow.* 5 *He foreselleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem.* 25 *The signes also which shall be before the last day.* 34 *He exhorteth them to be watchfull.*

AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. * Mark 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two || mites. || See mark 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, * Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings & rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 * But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

20 * And when you shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passeover. 19 Christ instituteth his holy supper, 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the rest of his apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not fail, 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, & sweateth bloods, 47 is betrayed with a kisse. 50 He healeth Malchus ear. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter. 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

* NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. * Matth. 26.14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them || in the absence of the multitude. || Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed. * Matth. 26.17.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

14 * And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. * Matth. 26.20.

15 And he said unto them, || With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer. || Or, I have heartily desired.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me. * Matth. 26.26.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. * Matth. 26.21.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves

selves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

* Matth. 20. 25. 25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me,

* Matth. 19. 28. 30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* 1 Pet. 5. 8. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

* Matth. 26. 34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 10. 9. 35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one:

* Isaiah 53. 12. 37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

* Matth. 26. 36. 39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

* Matth. 26. 41. 40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

* Matth. 26. 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

* Matth. 26. 57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off.

* Matth. 26. 69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

* Matth. 27. 1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

* Matth. 14. 62. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? and he said unto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 13 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

* Matth. 27. 11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the chief prieſts and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He ſtirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods juriſdiction, he ſent him to Herod, who himſelf alſo was at Jeruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Jeſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have ſeen ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then he queſtioned with him in many words, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chief prieſts and ſcribes ſtood, and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of war ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themſelves.

* Matth. 27. 23.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chief prieſts, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him:

15 No, nor yet Herod, for I ſent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity he muſt releaſe one unto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas:

19 Who for a certain ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts, prevailed.

‖ Or, aſſented.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed unto them him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he delivered Jeſus to their will.

* Matth. 27. 32.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might bear it after Jeſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.

* Iſai. 2. 19. hoſ. 10. 8. rev. 6. 16.

30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

* 1 Pet. 4. 17.

31 * For if they do theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

* Matth. 27. 38.

32 * And there were alſo two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called ‖ Galvary, there they crucified him and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a ſcul.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them, derided him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelf if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was writen over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed juſtly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdom.

43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth hour, and there was a darkneſſe over all the ‖ earth, untill the ninth hour.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the ſun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt.

* Pſalm 31. 6.

47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afar off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man, named Joſeph, a counſellour, and he was a good man and a juſt:

* Matth. 27. 57.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the ſepulchre. 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelf appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the apoſtles, and

reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge, 49 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt, 51 and ſo aſcendeth into heaven.

NOw * upon the firſt day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the ſepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the ſepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jeſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they ſaid unto them, Why ſeek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: * remember how he ſpake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man muſt be delivered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the ſepulchre, and told all theſe things unto the eleven, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things unto the apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 * Then aroſe Peter, and ran unto the ſepulchre, and ſtooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondering in himſelf at that which was come to paſſe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jeruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications are theſe that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, and haſt not known the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid unto them, What things? and they ſaid unto him, Concerning Jeſus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief prieſts, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had been he which ſhould have redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women alſo of our company made us aſtoniſhed, which were early at the ſepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying that they had alſo ſeen a viſion of angels, which ſaid, that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the ſepulchre, and found it even ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid unto them, O fools, and ſlow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the ſcriptures the things concerning himſelf.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far ſpent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to paſſe as he ſat at meat with them, he took bread, and bleſſed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vaniſhed out of their ſight.

32 And they ſaid one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the ſcriptures?

33 And they roſe up the ſame hour, and returned to Jeruſalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus ſpake, Jeſus himſelf ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeen a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my ſelf: handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me have.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he ſaid unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fiſh, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he ſaid unto them, Theſe are the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moſes, and in the prophets, and in the pſalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the ſcriptures,

46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins ſhould be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jeruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jeruſalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Jeruſalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

¶ THE

* Matth. 28.1.

‖ Or, him that liveth.

* Matth. 17.23.

* John 20.5.

* Mark 16.12.

‖ Or, ceaſed to be ſeen of them.

* Mark 16.14.

* John 15.26. acts 2.4.

* Mark. 16.19. acts 1.9.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

* Gen. 1.1.

* Col. 1. 15.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, & the life was § light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

* Matth. 3. 2.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

* Heb. 11. 3.

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

§ Or, the right, or priviledge.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he || power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name:

13 Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

* Matth. 1. 16.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He ‡ cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

* Coloss. 2. 19.

16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

* 1 John 4. 12. 1 tim. 6. 16.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou || that prophet? and he answered, No.

§ Or, a prophet.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

* Matth. 3. 3.

23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

* Matth. 3. 11. &c. 19. 4.

27 * He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which || taketh away the sin of the world.

§ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

* Matth. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where || dwellest thou?

§ Or, abidest.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth hour.

|| That was two hours before night.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, || the Christ.

§ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, || a stone.

§ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moses in the law, and * the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

* Gen. 49. 10. Jevit. 18. 18. * Isaiah 4. 2.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter ye ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Chriſt turneth water into wine,* 12 *departeth into Capernaum, and to Jeruſalem,* 13 *where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers:* 19 *He foretelleth his death and reſurrection.* 23 *Many beleeved becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.*

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jeſus was there.
2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples to the marriage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.
4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come
5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.
6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ſervants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,
10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glory, and his diſciples beleeved on him.
12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.
13 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was at hand, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem,
14 And found in the temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheep, and doves, and the changers of money, ſitting.
15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the ſheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:
16 And ſaid unto them that ſold doves, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.
17 And his diſciples remembered that it was written, * The zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up. * Pſal. 69. 9.
18 ¶ Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou unto us, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?
19 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, * Deſtroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it up. * Matth. 26. 61.
20 Then ſaid the Jews, Fourty and ſix yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?
21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembered that he had ſaid this unto them: and they beleeved the ſcripture, and the word which Jeſus had ſaid.
23 ¶ Now when he was in Jeruſalem at the paſſeover, in the feaſt day, many beleeved in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.
24 But Jeſus did not commit himſelf unto them, becauſe he knew all men,
25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſity of regeneration:* 14 *Of faith in his death.* 16 *The great love of God toward the world.* 18 *Condemnation for unbelief.* 23 *The baptiſm-witneſſe, and doctrine of John concerning Chriſt.*

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The ſame came to Jeſus by night, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.
3 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born || again, he cannot ſee the kingdom of God. || Or, from above.
4 Nicodemus ſaith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers womb, and be born?
5 Jeſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
6 That which *is* born of the fleſh, *is* fleſh, and that which is born of the Spirit, *is* ſpirit.
7 Marvell not that I ſaid unto thee, Ye muſt be || born again. || Or, from above.
8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: ſo is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus anſwered and ſaid unto him, How can theſe things be?
10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?
11 Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, We ſpeak that we do know, and teſtifie that we have ſeen: and ye receive not our witneſſe.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not, how ſhall ye beleeve, if I tell you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath aſcended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which *is* in heaven.
14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted up the ſerpent in the wildernеſſe: even ſo muſt the Son of man be lifted up: * Num. 21. 9.
15 That whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternall life.
16 ¶ * For God ſo loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son: that whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting life. * 1 John 4. 9.
17 * For God ſent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be ſaved. * Chap. 12. 47.
18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned, but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, becauſe he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.
19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were evil. * Chap. 1. 4.
20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds || ſhould be reproved. || Or, diſcovered.
21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.
22 ¶ After theſe things came Jeſus and his diſciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized. * Chap. 4. 2.
23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Aenon neer to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.
25 ¶ Then

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, * to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered and ſaid, * A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, * I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, * hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him*.

35 * The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 * He that beleeveth on the Son hath everlaſting life: and he that beleeveth not the Son ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

* Chap. 1.7,34.
* Heb. 5.4
‖ Or, take unto himſelf.
* Chap. 1.20.
* Rom. 3.4,2.
* Matth. 11.27.
* Hab 2.4.
1 Joh. 5.10

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himſelf unto her. 27 His diſciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſon that lay ſick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Jeſus made and baptized mo diſciples then John,

2 (Though Jeſus himſelf baptized not, but his diſciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground * that Jacob gave to his ſon Joſeph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jeſus therefore being wearied with his journey, ſat thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jeſus ſaith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his diſciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou, being a Jew, aſkeſt drink of me which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldeſt have aſked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then haſt thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himſelf, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, Whoſoever drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt again:

14 But whoſoever drinketh of the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt: but the water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a well of water, ſpringing up into everlaſting life.

15 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, give me this water that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered and ſaid, I have no husband. Jeſus ſaid unto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband:

18 For thou haſt had five husbands, and he whom thou now haſt, is not thy husband: in that ſaidſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountain, and ye ſay, that * in Jeruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the hour cometh, when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jeruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for ſalvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit and in truth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit, and in truth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias cometh, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: * for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now

* Gen. 33. 19. & 48.22. 1 Ch. 24 23

* Deut. 12.5.
* 2 Cor. 3.17.
* Matth. 9.37.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee :

* Matth. 13.57.

44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

* Chap. 2.1.

‖ Or, courtier, or, ruler.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

* Levit. 23.2. deut. 16.

‖ Or, gate.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another stepeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

* Jerem. 17.22.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this, for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

* Matth. 25.46.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

* Chap. 8.14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

* Matth. 3.17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

* Chap. 1.7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John, for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath

* hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 *How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes: 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king: 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers: 66 Many disciples depart from him: 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 *And § passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea, towards Capernaum, and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what doest thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

* Matth. 3.17. and 17.5
* Deut. 4.12.
* Chap. 12.43.
* Genes. 3.15. deut. 18. 15.
* Matth. 14.23.
|| Or, work not.
* Matth. 3.17.
* 1 John 3.23.
* Exod. 16.15. num 11.7.
* Psal. 78.25.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that every one which ſeeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlaſting life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

* Matth. 13.55. 42 And they ſaid, *Is not this Jeſus the ſon of Joſeph, whoſe father and mother we know? how is it then that he ſaith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jeſus therefore anſwered and ſaid unto them, Murmure not among your ſelves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

* Iſaiah. 54.13. jer. 31.34. 45 *It is written in the prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

* Matth. 11.27. 46 Not that any man hath ſeen the Father, *ſave he which is of God, he hath ſeen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my fleſh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore ſtrove amongſt themſelves, ſaying, How can this man give us his fleſh to eat?

53 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Except ye eat the fleſh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, ſhall live for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the ſynagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an hard ſaying, who can hear it?

61 When Jeſus knew in himſelf, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doth this offend you?

* Chap. 3.13. 62 *What and if ye ſhall ſee the Son of man aſcend up where he was before?

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeak unto you, they are ſpirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeve not. For Jeſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And he ſaid, Therefore ſaid I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Jeſus unto the twelve, Will ye alſo go away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall we go? thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Son of the living God. * Matth. 16.16.

70 Jeſus anſwered them, Have not I choſen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He ſpake of Judas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon: for he it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jeſus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen. 10 goeth up to the feaſt of tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter theſe things Jeſus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, becauſe the Jews ſought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feaſt of tabernacles was at hand. * Levit. 23.34.

3 His brethren therefore ſaid unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the works that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelf ſeeketh to be known openly: if thou do theſe things, ſhew thy ſelf to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap. 8. 20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned? ‖ Or, learning.

16 Jeſus anſwered them and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? * why go ye about to kill me? * Exod. 24.3. * Chap. 5.18.

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvell.

22 *Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fa- * Levit. 12.3. * Genes. 17.10.

then) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, ‖that the law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

‖ Or, without breaking the law of Moses.

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement. * Deut. 1.16.1

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13.33. 34 * Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me, and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of saying is this, that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

* Levit. 23.36. 37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

* Deut. 18.15. 38 * He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

* Joel 2.28. Isaiah 44.3. 39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

* Matth. 2.5. 42 * Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

* Chap. 8.2. 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (* he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth? * Deut. 17.10.and 19.15.

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look; for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery: 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world: and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham; 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JEsus went unto the mount of olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him: and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned, but what sayest thou? * Levit. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, *He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. * Deut. 17.7.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. * Chap. 1.5.and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, *Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. * Chap. 5.31.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. * Deut. 17.6. matth. 18.16.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And

23 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world:

24 I ſaid therefore unto you, that ye ſhall die in your ſins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſins.

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, * Whoſoever committeth ſin, is the ſervant of ſin.

* Rom. 6.20. 2 pet. 2. 19.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever: but the ſon abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed; but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelf, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not underſtand my ſpeech? even becauſe ye cannot hear my word.

* 1 John 3.8.

44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, becauſe there is no truth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of ſin? And if I ſay the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

* 1 John 4.5.

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Jews, and ſaid unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a devil?

49 Jeſus anſwered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeek not mine own glory, there is one that ſeeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou haſt a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou ſayeſt, If a man keep my ſaying, he ſhall never taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelf?

54 Jeſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelf, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and haſt thou ſeen Abraham?

58 Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but Jeſus hid himſelf, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſees: 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jeſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whom Chriſt enlightneth.

AND as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jeſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt work the works of him that ſent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

* Chap. 1.9.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

‖ Or, ſpread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.

7 And ſaid unto him, Go waſh in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeen him that he was blinde, ſaid, Is not this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, how were thine eyes opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Jeſus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and ſaid unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I received ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the ſabbath-day when Jeſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo aſked him how he had received his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and do ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This

man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, & yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners, but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and doest thou teach us? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd: 19 Divers opinions of him: 24 He proveth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God: 39 escapeth the Jews: 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. * Isaiah 40.11.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. Ezek. 34. 23.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father, and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. * Isaiah 37.22.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, * because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. * Isaiah 53.7,8.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: * this commandment have I received of my Father. * Acts 4.28.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter. * 1 Mac. 4.59.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long doest thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

‖ Or, hold us in suspense.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall

ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

* Pſal. 82.6. 34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus four dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high prieſts and Phariſees gather a councell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hid himſelf: 55 At the paſſover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was ſick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

* Matth. 26.7. 2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſick)

3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent unto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loveſt, is ſick.

4 When Jeſus heard that, he ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jeſus loved Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſick, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith he to his diſciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His diſciples ſay unto him, Maſter, the Jews of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither again?

9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? if any man walk in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid he, and after that he ſaith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of ſleep.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleep.

14 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve,) nevertheleſſe, let us go unto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-diſciples, Let us alſo go that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, ‖ about fifteen furlongs off) ‖ *That is* about two mile.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, * I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day. * Luke 14.14. cha. 5.29.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection and the * life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live. * Chap. 6.35.

26 And whoſoever liveth and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt, the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary, that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and † was troubled. † *Gr.* he troubled himſelf.

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold, how he loved him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, have cauſed that even this man ſhould not have died? * Chap. 9.6.

38 Jeſus therefore again groaning in himſelf, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a ſtone lay upon it.

39 Jeſus ſaid, Take ye away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith unto him, Lord, by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeve, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jeſus lift up his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him: and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. * Chap. 18.14.

51 And this spake he, not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neer to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus: 10 The high priests consult to kill him: 12 Christ rideth to Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus: 23 whereupon he foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 Yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confesse him: 44 Therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Jesus six dayes before the passeover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

Chap. 13.29. 6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, * Chap. 11.8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt. * Zech. 9.9.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall. * Matth. 10.39.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered, others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die)

34 The people answered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? who is this Son of man? * Psal. 110.4. Isa. 9.7. Ezek. 37.25. Dan. 7.14.

35 Then

35 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been reveiled? * Iſa 53.1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them. * Matth. 13.14.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chief rulers alſo many beleeved on him, but becauſe of the Phariſees, they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue:

43 * For they loved the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God. * Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoever beleeveth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe. * Chap. 3.19.

47 * And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to ſave the world. * Chap. 3.17.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day. * Mark 16.16.

49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf, but the Father which ſent me, he gave me a commandment what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlaſting: whatſoever I ſpeak therefore, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foreſelleth and diſcovereth to John by a token, that Judas ſhould betray him, 31 commandeth them to love one another: 36 and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

NOw * before the feaſt of the paſſeover, when Jeſus knew that his hour was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And ſupper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towell, and girded himſelf.

5 After that he poureth water into a baſin, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him. * Matth. 10.24. cha. 15.20.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me. * Pſal. 41.10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he. ‖ Or, from henceforth.

20 * Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me. * Matth. 10.40.

21 * When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me. * Matth. 26.21.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſom, one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould aſk who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give a ‖ ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon. ‖ Or, morſell.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entered into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or, that he ſhould give ſomething to the poor.

30 He then having received the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me: * & as I ſaid unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come: ſo now I ſay to you. * Chap. 7.34.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another. * Chap. 15.17. levit. 19.18. 1 John 4.21.

35 By this ſhall all men know, that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I
* Matth. 26 33. follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy ſake.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my ſake? Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, The cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heaven: 6 profeſſeth himſelf the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 aſſuteth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 requireth love and obedience: 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my ſelf; that where I am there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me hath ſeen the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he do, becauſe I go unto my Father.

* Matth. 7.7. 13 * And whatſoever ye ſhall aſk in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye ſhall aſk any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

‖ Or, fatherleſſe. 18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more, but ye ſee me: becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

22 Judas ſaith unto him, (not Iſcariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelf unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoever I have ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I ſaid unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even ſo I do: ariſe, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall love between Chriſt and his members under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the apoſtles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

* Matth. 15.13. 2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

* Chap. 13.10. 3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it ſelf, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

‖ Or, ſevered from me. 5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſk what ye will and it ſhall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye ſhall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

* Chap. 13.34. 1 Theſ. 4 9. 1 Joh. 3.11. 12 * This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatſoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſervants, for the ſervant

ſervant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not choſen me, but I have choſen you, and * ordained you, that you ſhould go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aſk of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

* Matth. 28. 19.

17 Theſe things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I have choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

* Chap. 13. 16. Matt. 10. 24.

20 * Remember the word that I ſaid unto you, The ſervant is not greater then the lord: if they have perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they have kept my ſaying, they will keep yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they do unto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come and ſpoken unto them, they had not had ſin: but now they have no ‖ cloak for their ſin.

‖ Or, excuſe.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had ſin: but now have they both ſeen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cauſe.

* Pſal. 35. 19.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

* Chap. 14. 16. Luke 24. 49.

27 * And ye alſo ſhall bear witneſſe, becauſe ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation, by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his reſurrection and aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.

THeſe things have I ſpoken unto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the ſynagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you, will think that he doth God ſervice.

3 And theſe things will they do unto you, becauſe they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things have I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not unto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheleſſe, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you.

8 And when he *is* come, he will ‖ reprove the world of ſin, and of righteouſneſſe, and of judgement.

‖ Or, convince.

9 Of ſin, becauſe they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I go to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelf: but whatſoever he ſhall hear, that ſhall he ſpeak, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receive of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: becauſe I go to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among themſelves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I go to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to aſk him, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce: and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when ſhe is in travell, hath ſorrow, becauſe her hour is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is delivered of the childe, ſhe remembereth no more the anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aſk me nothing: * Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall aſk the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

* Matth. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto have ye aſked nothing in my Name: aſk, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father.

‖ Or, parables.

‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſk in my Name: and I ſay not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no ‖ proverb.

‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſk thee: by this we beleeve that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, every man to ‖ his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

* Matth. 26. 31. ‖ Or, his own home.

33 Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye ſhall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.*

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him. * Matth. 28. 18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, * and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me. * Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled. * Psalm. 109. 7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ¶ Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. * Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus ear. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignment before Pilate: 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.*

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered and his disciples. * Matth. 26. 36.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanthorns, and torches, and weapons. * Matth. 26. 47.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you, that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none. * Chap. 17. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeer. ‖ ‖ And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. vers. 24.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. * Chap. 11. 50.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. * Matth. 25. 58.

16 But Peter stood at the door without: Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtroke Jeſus ‖ with the palm of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high prieſt ſo?

23 Jeſus anſwered him, If I have ſpoken evil, bear witneſſe of the evil: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound unto Caiaphas the high prieſt.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelf: * they ſaid therefore unto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſervants of the high prieſt (being his kinſman, whoſe ear Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Jeſus from Caiaphas unto ‖ the hall of judgement: and it was early. * And they themſelves went not into the judgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eat the paſſeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore ſaid unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Jeſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.

33 * Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jeſus, and ſaid unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jeſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelf? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief prieſts have delivered thee unto me: what haſt thou done?

36 Jeſus anſwered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my ſervants fight, that I ſhould not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid unto him, Art thou a king then? Jeſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould bear witneſſe unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith unto him, What is truth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out again unto the Jews, and ſaith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a cuſtom that I ſhould releaſe unto you one at the paſſeover: will ye therefore that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

40 * Then cried they all again, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thorns, & beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 Hedrinketh. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Joſeph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jeſus, and ſcourged him.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Hail, king of the Jews: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and ſaith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jeſus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* ſaith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief prieſts therefore, and officers ſaw him, they cried out ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews anſwered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe he made himſelf the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and ſaith unto Jeſus, Whence art thou? But Jeſus gave him no anſwer.

10 Then ſaith Pilate unto him, Speakeſt thou not unto me? knoweſt thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to releaſe thee?

11 Jeſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt have no power at all againſt me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater ſin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Jews cried out, ſaying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæſars friend: whoſoever maketh himſelf a king, ſpeaketh againſt Cæſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Jeſus forth, and ſat down in the judgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the paſſeover, and about the ſixth hour: and he ſaith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief prieſts anſwered, We have no king but Cæſar.

16 * Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jeſus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went forth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him on either ſide one, & Jeſus in ſ midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe: and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jeſus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chief prieſts of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ * Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Jeſus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every ſouldier a part) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelves, Let us not rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus, his mother,

mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, Cleopas.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, * that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

* Pſal. 69.22.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: and they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it upon hyſop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath-day, (for † ſabbath-day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

† Num. 9.12. exod. 12.46.

36 For theſe things were done, * that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled, * A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

* Pſal. 34.21.

37 * And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

* Zech. 12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea, (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jeſus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jeſus.

* Matth. 27.57.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, (which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jeſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new ſepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jeſus therefore, becauſe of the Jews preparation day, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the ſepulchre: So do Peter and Johnsignorant of the reſurrection. 11 Jeſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulity and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The ſcripture ſufficient to ſalvation.

THE * firſt day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the ſepulchre.

* Matth. 28.1. mark. 16.1

2 Then ſhe runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other diſciple whom Jeſus loved, and ſaith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the ſepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

* Chap. 13.23. and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the ſepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the ſepulchre.

5 And he ſtooping down, and looking in, ſaw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the ſepulchre, and ſeeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelf.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple, which came firſt to the ſepulchre, and he ſaw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the ſcripture, that he muſt riſe again from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the ſepulchre, weeping: and as ſhe wept, ſhe ſtooped down, and looked into the ſepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two angels in white, ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jeſus had layen:

13 And they ſay unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith unto them, Becauſe they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhe turned her ſelf back, and ſaw Jeſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Jeſus.

15 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? ſhe ſuppoſing him to be the gardiner, ſaith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Mary: ſhe turned her ſelf, and ſaith unto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and ſay unto them, I aſcend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came, and told the diſciples that ſhe had ſeen the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the ſame day at evening, being the firſt day of the week, when the doors were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for fear of the Jews, came Jeſus, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith unto them, Peace be unto you.

* Mark 15.14.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed unto them his hands and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Jeſus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath ſent me, even ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, he breathed on them, and ſaith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghoſt.

23 * Whoſe ſoever ſins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whoſe ſoever ſins ye retain they are retained.

* Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jeſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid unto him, We have ſeen the Lord. But he ſaid unto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes again his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jeſus, the doors being ſhut, and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be unto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeving.

28 And

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep, 18 foretelleth him of his death, 22 and rebuketh his curiosity touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? they answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13.23. & 20.2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. * Chap. 20.30.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the uttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming: 12 they accordingly return and giving themselves to prayer, chuse Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THe former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandements unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passions, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. ‖ Or, eating together with them. * Luke 24.49.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence. * Matth. 3.11.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? * Chap. 2.1.

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power. ‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.

8 * But ye shall ‖ receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses

witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

* Luke 24.51. 9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and wenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs * Psal. 41.9. have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

* Matth. 27.7. 18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

* Psal. 69.26. * Psal. 109.7. ‖ Or, office, or, charge. 20 * For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * and his ‖ bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others; 14 whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 He baptiseth a great number that were converted: 41 who afterwards devoutly, and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. † Gr. when this voice was made. ‖ Or, troubled in mind.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the propher Joel, * Joel 2. 28. Isai. 44.3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoak.

20 * The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Joel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved. * Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I fore- * Psal. saw the Lord always before my face, for he is on 16. 9. my right hand that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue

tongue was glad: moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, * The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holiness, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them to repentance and faith, to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee: in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you: * Matth. 27.20.

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you. * Deut. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And

‖ Or, I may. 1 Kings 2.10.

‖ Psalm 132.11.

* Psal. 16.11.

* Psal. 110.1.

‖ Or, at home.

23 And ſo ſhall come to paſſe, that every ſoul which will not hear that prophet, ſhall be deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and thoſe that follow after, as many as have ſpoken, have likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying unto Abraham, And in thy ſeed ſhall all the kinreds of the earth be bleſſed.

* Gen. 22.3.

26 Unto you firſt, God having raiſed up his Son Jeſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters ſermon, 4 (though thouſands of the people were converted that heard the word) impriſon him and John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Jeſus, and that by the ſame Jeſus onely, we muſt be eternally ſaved, 13 They command him and John to preach no more in that Name: adding alſo threatning, 23 whereupon the church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they ſpake unto the people, the prieſts, and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jeſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and ſcribes,

6 And Annas the high prieſt, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high prieſt, were gathered together at Jeruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the midſt, they aſked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaid unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, even by him doth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Pſal. 118 22. matth. 21.42.

12 Neither is there ſalvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we muſt be ſaved.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and John and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jeſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aſide out of the councell, they conferred among themſelves,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Jeruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let us ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to ſpeak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jeſus.

19 But Peter and John anſwered and ſaid unto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but ſpeak the things which we have ſeen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people, for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief prieſts and elders had ſaid unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and ſaid, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy ſervant David haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

* Pſalm 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood up, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy childe Jeſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to do whatſoever thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy ſervants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeak thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heal: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Jeſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one ſoul: neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apoſtles witnes of the reſurrection of the Lord Jeſus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them down at the apoſtles feet: and diſtribution was made unto every man, according as he had need.

36 And Joſes, who by the apoſtles was ſirnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The ſon of conſolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apoſtles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias & Sapphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the reſt of the apoſtles had wrought many

many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: When after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 29 and before the councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and ‖ Or, to deceive to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose woond him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing ‖ Or, in every street. by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation, ‖ Or, envie.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councell together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councell, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us. * Chap. 4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men:

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. ‖ Or, beleeved.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The apostles desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men, 5 of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and the holy Ghost is one, 12 who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing*

ting, 13 *and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law of the temple.*

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖customs which Moses delivered us.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy,* 2 *He sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers,* 20 *before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built:* 37 *that Moses himself witnessed of Christ:* 44 *and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly patern, to last but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world.* 54 *Whereupon they stone him to death, commending his soul to Jesus, and humbly praying for them.*

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken, The God of glory apeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

* Gen. 12. 1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, * and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

* Gen. 17. 9.
* Gen. 21. 3.
* Gen. 25. 26.

9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

* Gen. 29. 31.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

* Gen. 37. 28.
* Gen. 41. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

* Gen. 42. 1.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharao.

* Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he, and our fathers,

* Gen. 46 5.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

* Gen. 49. 33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and mukiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same deale subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths.]

* Exod. 2. 2.
* Hebr. 11. 23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaos daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

‡ Or, fair to God.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian.

* Exod. 2. 11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

* Exod. 2. 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

* Exod. 2. 29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, & was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſons.

30 * And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondered at the ſight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now, come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes, whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

* Exod. 7. 9. 36 * He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, * Exod. 15. 1. and in the Red ſea, * and in the wilderneſſe, fourty yeers.

* Deut. 18. 15. ‖ *Or*, as my ſelf. 37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, * A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me, him ſhall ye hear.

* Exod. 19. 3. 38 * This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe with the angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

* Exod. 32. 1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

* Amos 5. 25. 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto * Exod. 25. 40. Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen:

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

* 1 Chro. 17. 12. * Chap. 17. 24. 47 * But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 * Howbeit, the moſt High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as ſaith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool. what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in hearts and ears, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, ſo do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Son of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus, receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſin to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By reaſon of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer: a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where by prayer and impoſition of hands giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie and covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the

Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this,* He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleevest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered & said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going towards Damascus,* 4 *is striken down to the earth,* 10 *is called to the apostleship,* 18 *and is baptized by Ananias.* 20 *He preacheth Christ boldly.* 23 *The Jews lay wait to kill him:* 29 *so do the Grecians: but he escapeth both.* 31 *The church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie,* 36 *and restoreth Tabitha to life.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called, Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And

* Esaiah 53.7.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſell to kill him:

*2 Cor. 11.32. 24 * But their laying await was known of Saul, and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt thorowout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Aeneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes: and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known thorowout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15, 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles: 34 As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſell deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter: kill and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſell was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good

report among all the nation of the Jews, was witned from God by an holy angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, ſaying, Stand up, I my ſelf alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainſaying, aſſoon as I was ſent for. I aſk therefore for what intent ye have ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Four dayes ago I was faſting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my houſe, and behold a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter, he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a tanner, by the ſea-ſide, who when he cometh, ſhall ſpeak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, * Deut. 10.17. rom.2.11. 1 pet.1.17 * Of a truth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent unto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Jeſus Chriſt, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I ſay) you know, which was publiſhed thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptiſme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jeruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witneſſes, choſen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 * To him give all the prophets witneſſe, that through his Name, whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſins. * Jere. 31.34. dan 7. 28.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeved, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghoſt as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The goſpel being ſpread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirm them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians: 27 They ſend relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apoſtles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jeruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſell deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw four-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe, Peter, ſlay, and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered me again from heaven, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, theſe ſix brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.

15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, * as on us at the beginning. * Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt. * John 1.26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were ſcattered abroad upon the perſecution that aroſe about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only. * Chap. 8.1.

20 And

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves ‖ with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, In the church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throwout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church.* 20 *In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is striken by an angel, and dieth miserably.* 24 *After his death the word of God prospereth.*

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also: (then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

‖ Or, Instant & earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals, and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord, and they went out, and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to ask who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed & went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

‖ Or, bare an hostile minde intending war.

† Gr. that was over the kings bedchambers.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

‖ Or, charge, chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles,* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeve,* 45 *but the Jews gain-say, and blaspheme:* 46 *whereupon they turn to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.*

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been ‖ brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herods foster-brother.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the ſynagogues of the Jews: and they had alſo John to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the iſle unto Paphos, they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet, a Jew, whoſe name was Bar-jeſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be blinde, not ſeeing the ſun for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt, and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the haud.

12 Then the deputy, when he ſaw what was done, beleeved, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jeruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath-day, and ſat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people, * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeers † ſuffered he their manners in the wildernеſſe.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of four hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king, * and God gave unto them Saul the ſon of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimony, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſon of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God, according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour, Jeſus.

24 * When John had firſt ‖ preached before his coming the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain. *Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead: * Matth. 28.6.

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto ỹ fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the * ſecond pſalm, Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee. * Pſal. 2.7. heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you † the ſure mercies of David. * Iſaiah 55.3. † *Greek* τὰ ὅσια, holy, or juſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Iſa. 55.3. and in many others uſe for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another pſalm, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption. * Pſal. 16.11.

36 For David, ‖ after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption: ‖ *Or*, after he had in his own age ſerved the will of God.

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſins.

39 And by him all that beleeve, are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of * in the prophets, * 1 Kings 2.10.

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you. * Hab. 1.5.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them ‖ the next ſabbath. ‖ *Or*, in the week between, or, in the ſabbath between.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proſelytes, ſ'owed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth. * Iſaiah 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But

* Exod. 2.1.
* Exod. 23.1.
* Exod. 13.16.
† *Greek*, ἐτροποφόρησεν perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her child, Deut. 1.31. 2. Mac. 7.27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt. in Joh. 14.1.
* Judges 3.9.
* 1 Sam. 8.5.
* 2 Sam. 16.13.
* Pſal. 89.21.
* Iſai. 44.1.
* Matth. 11.
* Joh. 1.20.

51 * But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

* Matth. 10. 14.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe thorow divers churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews: and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil-affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made, both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſat a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak, who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, Why do ye theſe things? we alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

* Gen. 1. 1. pſal. 146. 5. rev. 14. 7.

16 * Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

* Pſal. 81. 13.

17 Nevertheleſſe, he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city: ſuppoſing he had been dead.

* 2 Cor. 11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt thorow much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

2 Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and part aſunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid,* * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

* Gal. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion, and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, ſhould go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the church, and of the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe up certain of the ſect of the Phariſees, which beleeved, ſaying, That it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the apoſtles and elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up, and ſaid unto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould hear the word of the goſpel, and beleeve.

* Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 12.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us,

9 *And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap. 10. 43. 1 cor. 1. 2.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

* Matth. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James

answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

* Amos 9. 11. 16 * After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things,

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the || consolation.

|| Or, exhortation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination: 19 for which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jailour is converted, 37 and they are delivered as Romanes.*

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and believed: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

|| Or, the first.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a rivers side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsell, possessed with a spirit || of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

|| Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high

high God, which ſhew unto us the way of ſalvation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt to come out of her. And he came out the ſame hour.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place unto the rulers,

‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach cuſtoms which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to obſerve, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe up together againſt them, and the magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2 Cor. 11.25. 1 Theſſ. 2.2

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes upon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the jaylour to keep them ſafely:

24 Who having received ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ſtocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes unto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the priſon-doors open, he drew out his ſword, and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thine houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came, and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

* Chap. 16.14.

40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entered into *the houſe* of Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there: 13 being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God, to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.*

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus, whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying that there is another king, one Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas, by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idols.

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome: He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods, becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

‖ Or, baſe fellow.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto

‖ Areopagus,

‖ Or, Mars-hill: it was the highest court in Athens.

‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing)
22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:
25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and mans device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from dead.
32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him and beleeved: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

* Or, court of the Areopagites.
‖ Or, gods that you worship. 2 thess. 2.4.
* Chap. 7.48.
* Psal. 50.8.
* Isaiah 40.18.
‖ Or, offered faith.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles: 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed: 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth
2 And found a certain Jew, named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and perswaded the Jews, and the Greeks.
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prest in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.
6 And when they opposed themselves, and blaspheмed, * he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.
7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyned hard to the synagogue.
8 * And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, beleeved on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.
9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
11 And he † continued there a yeer and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.
12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, & brought him to the judgement seat,
13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.
15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.
16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.
20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farwell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.
24 ¶ * And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them

* Mark. 10.14.
* 1 Cor. 1.14.
† Heb. sat there.
* 1 Cor. 4.19. Jam. 4.15.
* 1 Cor. 1.12.

them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye beleeved? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptism.

4 * Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should beleeve on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. * Matt. 3.11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter? † Gr. the temple-keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another. ‖ Or, the court-dayes are kept.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly. ‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the elders together, telleth

telleth them what shall befall to himself, 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

* Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man, named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mytelene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wait for me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might fulfill my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selves know, * that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

* 1 Cor. 4.12. 1 thes. 2.9. 2 thes. 3.8.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 *Philips daughters prophetesses.* 17 *Paul cometh to Jerusalem:* 27 *where he is apprehended, and in great danger,* 31 *but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.*

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul, through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (*which was one of the seven) & abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, *we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclame on him.* 24 *He should have been scourged,* 25 *but claiming the priviledge of a Romane, he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith)

3 * I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And

* Chap. 6.5.

* Numb. 6.18. Act. 18.18.

* Chap. 15.20.

* Numb. 6.13.

* Chap. 5.36.

* Chap. 21.39.

* Chap. 8.3.

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do Lord? and the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

* Chap. 7.58. 20 * And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

‖ Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests, and all their councell to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause,* 2 *Ananias commandeth them to smite him.* 7 *Dissension among his accusers.* 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Jewes laying wait for him,* 20 *is declared to the captain.* 27 *He sendeth him to Felix the governour.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councell, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22.28.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil. 3.5. * 1 Chr. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. ‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the councell, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went, and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young

young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the oratour,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain.* 27 *At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.*

AND after five dayes Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thy self maist take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult: * Chap. 21. 27.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councell:

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day. * Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeres, Portius Feſtus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to ſhew the Jews a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 He anſwereth for himſelf; 11 and appealeth unto Ceſar. 14 Afterward Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem.

2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, In ſome copies read, No more then eight, or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the councell, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed unto Ceſar? unto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe unto the king, ſaying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jeruſalem, the chief prieſts and the elders of the Jews enformed me, deſiring to have judgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accuſed have the accuſers face to face, and have licence to anſwer for himſelf concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I ſat on the judgement ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood up, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

‖ Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire thereof.

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their own ſuperſtition, and of one Jeſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And becauſe ‖ I doubted of ſuch manner of queſtions, I aſked him whether he would go to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerved unto the ‖ hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

‖ Or, judgement.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Feſtus, I would alſo hear the man my ſelf. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Feſtus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with us, ye ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jeruſalem, and alſo here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelf hath appealed to Auguſtus, I have determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had I might have ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to me unreaſonable to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood; 12 and how miraculouſly he was converted, and called to his apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad: whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeak for thy ſelf. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelf.

2 I think my ſelf happy, king Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwer for my ſelf this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Jews:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtoms and queſtions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beſeech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine own nation at Jeruſalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I lived a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am judged for the hope of the promiſe made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promiſe our twelve tribes, inſtantly ſerving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Jews.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily thought with my ſelf, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jeſus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I alſo did in Jeruſalem, and many of the ſaints did I ſhut up in priſon, having received authority from the chief prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice againſt them.

* Chap. 8.3.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in every ſynagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme: and being

being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

* Chap 9.2.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping towards Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage:* 11 *but is not believed:* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwrack,* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Crete, over against Salmone; ‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place, which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt, and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. ‖ Or, injury.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest, and northwest.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon. ‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lighted the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun, nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse:

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night, the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought

before Ceſar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that ſail with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it ſhall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt upon a certain iſland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neer to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould have fallen upon rocks, they caſt four ancres out of the ſtern, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let down the boat into the ſea, under colour as though they would have caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaved.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued faſting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take ſome meat: for this is for your health, for there ſhall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they alſo took ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteen ſouls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighted the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcovered a certain creek with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the ancres, they committed *themſelves* unto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed up the main ſail to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtuck faſt, and remained unmoveable, but the hinderpart was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the centurion, willing to ſave Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelves firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwrack is kindely entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the iſland: 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cauſe of his coming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeers.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed us no little kindneſſe, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, becauſe of the preſent rain, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloody flix, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths, we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarrie with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and the three tavernes: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtoms of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, & to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and teſtified the kingdom of

God,

God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet unto our fathers,

* Iſaiah 6.9 matt. 13.14 mar. 4.12. luke 8.4. john 12. 40. rom. 11.8.

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the acts of the apoſtles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them: 16 What his goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of ſin. 21 What were the ſins of the Gentiles.

* Acts 13.1.

PAul a ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called *to be* an apoſtle, * ſeparated unto the goſpel of God,

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who was made of the ſeed of David, according to the fleſh,

† *Greek.* determined.

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead,

‖ *Or,* to the obedience of faith.

5 By whom we have recived grace and apoſtleſhip, ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt,

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* ſaints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt, I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of thorowout the whole world.

‖ *Or,* in my ſpirit.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerve ‖ with my ſpirit, in the goſpel of his Son, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making requeſt (if by any means now at length I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together

‖ *Or,* in you.

‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit ‖ among you alſo, even as among other

‖ *Or,* in you.

Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe,

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God reveiled from faith to faith: as it is written, * The juſt ſhall live by faith.

* Habak. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reveiled from heaven againſt all ungodlineſſe, and unrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the truth in unrighteouſneſſe.

‖ *Or,* to them.

19 Becauſe that which may be known of God, is manifeſt ‖ in them, for God hath ſhewed it unto them.

20 For the inviſible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly ſeen, being underſtood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and God-head, ‖ ſo that they are without excuſe:

‖ *Or,* that they may be.

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened:

22 Profeſſing themſelves to be wiſe, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beaſts, and creeping things:

* Pſal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God alſo gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the luſts of their own hearts, to diſhonour their own bodies between themſelves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerved the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall uſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leaving the naturall uſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one towards another, men with men working that which is unſeemly, and receiving in themſelves that recompence of their erour which was meet.

‖ *Or,* to acknowledge.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do thoſe things which are not convenient:

‖ *Or,* a minde void of judgement.

29 Being filled with all unrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, covetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe,

full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

‖ Or, unsociable.

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

* James 5 3.

6 * Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62.12. matt. 16. 27. reve. 22.12.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† Greek Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Greek Greek.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them

‖ Or, between themselves.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

‖ Or, triest the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law,

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

* Isaiah 52.5. ezek. 36. 20, 23.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision:

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative, 3 which they have not lost: 9 Howbeit the law conviuceth them also of sin: 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely, 31 and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

* Psal. 51.4.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? no, in no wise: for we have before † proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

† Greek charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood:
16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things ſoever the law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
‖ Or, ſubject to the judgement of God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there ſhall no fleſh be juſtified in his ſight: for by the law is the knowledge of ſin.
21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Jeſus Chriſt unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:
23 For all have ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,
24 Being juſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt:
‖ Or, fore-ordained.
25 Whom God hath ‖ ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖ remiſſion of ſins that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.
‖ Or, paſſing over.
26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that he might be juſt, and the juſtifier of him which beleeveth in Jeſus.
27 Where is boaſting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is juſtified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not alſo of the Gentiles? yes of the Gentiles alſo:
30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall juſtifie the circumciſion by faith, and uncircumciſion through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before he was circumciſed. 13 By faith onely he and his ſeed received the promiſe. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to us for righteouſneſſe.

WHat ſhall we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were juſtified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what ſaith the ſcripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that juſtifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.
6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man unto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without works,
7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſins are covered.
8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſin.
9 *Cometh* this bleſſednеſſe then upon the circumciſion *onely*, or upon the uncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in uncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in uncircumciſion.
11 And he received the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeal of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumciſed, that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed unto them alſo:
12 And the father of circumciſion, to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walk in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumciſed.
13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promiſe made of none effect.
15 Becauſe the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace, to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.
17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were;
* Gen. 17.5.
‖ Or, like unto him.
18 Who againſt hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was ſpoken, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.
* Gen. 15.5.
19 And being not weak in faith, he conſidered not his own body, now dead, when he was about an hundred yeer old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Saras womb:
20 He ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through unbelief: but was ſtrong in faith, giving glory to God:
21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.
23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him,
24 But for us alſo, to whom it ſhall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raiſed up Jeſus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raiſed again for our juſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that ſith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we ſhall much more be ſaved being reconciled. 12 As ſin and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Jeſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſin abounded, grace did ſuperabound.

THerefore being juſtified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt:
2 By whom alſo we have acceſſe by faith into this grace wherein we ſtand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not onely ſo, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the love of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, ‖ in due time Chriſt died for the ungodly.
‖ Or, according to the time.
7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man ſome would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for us.

9 Much more then being now juſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more, being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaved by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but we alſo joy in God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſin entered into the world, and death by ſin: and ſo death paſſed upon all men, ‖ for that all have ſinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For untill the law ſin was in the world: but ſin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Neverthelesſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, even over them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that ſinned, *ſo is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto juſtification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reign in life by one, Jeſus Chriſt.

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even ſo by the ‖ righteouſneſſe of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto juſtification of life.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one righteouſneſſe.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death, even ſo might grace reign through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in ſin,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptiſme.* 12 *Let not ſin reign any more,* 18 *becauſe we have yeelded our ſelves to the ſervice of righteouſneſſe,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of ſin.*

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that ſo many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, are.

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſin.

† Gr. juſtified.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin: but alive unto God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſin: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members, as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

† Gr. armes, or weapons.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, † which was delivered to you.

† Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity unto iniquity: even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. to righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth:* 4 *But we are dead to the law:* 7 *Yet is not the law ſin,* 12 *but holy, juſt, good,* 16 *as I acknowledge, who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.*

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſins which were by the law, did work in our members, to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. paſſions.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſin, but by the

the law: for I had not known ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

‖ Or, concupiſcence.

8 But ſin, taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, ſin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſin, taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſin, that it might appear ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſin by the commandment might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under ſin.

† Greek now.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but ſin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but ſin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of ſin, which is in my members.

‖ Or, this body of death.

24 O wretched man that I am: who ſhall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelf ſerve the law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the fleſh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whoſe glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God: 38 What can ſever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the law of ſin and death.

‖ Or, by a ſacrifice for ſin

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the fleſh, God ſending his own Son in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and ‖ for ſin condemned ſin in the fleſh:

† Or, the minding of the fleſh; † Greek the minding of the Spirit. † Greek the minding of the fleſh.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, do minde the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Becauſe † the carnall minde is enmity againſt God: for it is not ſubject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the Spirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead, becauſe of ſin: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, becauſe of his Spirit.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtours, not to the fleſh, to live after the fleſh.

13 For if ye live after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit, do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſons of God.

15 For ye have not received the ſpirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the ſpirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelf beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which ſhall be revealed in us.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubject to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubjected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelf alſo ſhall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and travelleth in pain together, untill now.

‖ Or, every creature.

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelves alſo which have the firſt-fruits of the Spirit, even we our ſelves groan within our ſelves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are ſaved by hope: but hope that is ſeen is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the Spirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it ſelf maketh interceſſion for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, becauſe ‖ he maketh interceſſion for the ſaints, according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firſt-born amongſt many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo juſtified: and whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for us, who can be againſt us?

32 He that ſpared not his own Son, but delivered him

him up for us all: how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that juſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea, rather that is riſen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for us.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate us from the love of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation or diſtreſſe or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

* Pſal. 44. 22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheep for the ſlaughter.)

37 Nay, in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the love of God, which is in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſorry for the Jews. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Jews embrace the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I SAy the truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I have great heavineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, ſeparated. 3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinſmen according to the fleſh,

‖ Or, teſtaments. 4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the ſervice of God, and the promiſes:

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt *came*, who is over all, God bleſſed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

* Gen. 21. 12. 7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.

* Gen. 18. 10. 9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall have a ſon.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceived by one, *even* by our father Iſaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

* Gen. 25. 23. ‖ Or, greater. 12 It was ſaid unto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerve the ‖ younger.

‖ Or, leſſer. * Malac. 1. 2. 13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Eſau have I hated.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? is there unrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

* Exod. 33. 19. 15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compaſſion on whom I will have compaſſion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.

* Exod. 9. 16. 17 For the ſcripture ſaith unto Pharao, * Even for this ſame purpoſe have I raiſed thee up, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath reſiſted his will?

‖ Or, anſwered againſt diſputed with God. * Iſaiah 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. wiſd. 15. 7. ‖ Or, made up. 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that ‖ replieſt againſt God? ſhall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, * Why haſt thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the ſame lump to make one veſſell unto honour, and another unto diſhonour?

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-ſuffering the veſſels of wrath ‖ fitted to deſtruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but alſo of the Gentiles.

* Hoſ. 2. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 10. 25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

* Hoſ. 1. 10. 26 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my people: there ſhall they be called the children of the living God.

* Iſai. 10. 22, 23. 27 Eſaias alſo crieth concerning Iſrael, * Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaved.

‖ Or, the account. * Iſai. 1. 9. 28 For he will finiſh the ‖ work, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Eſaias ſaid before, * Except the Lord of ſabaoth had left us a ſeed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomortha.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, have attained to righteouſneſſe, even the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael, which followed after the law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the law of righteouſneſſe.

* Iſaiah 8. 14. & 28. 16. 1 pet. 2. 6. ‖ Or, confounded. 32 Wherefore? becauſe *they ſought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rock of offence: and whoſoever beleeveth on him ſhall not be ‖ aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, ſhall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

BRethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righteouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the righteouſneſſe of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righteouſneſſe to every one that beleeveth.

* Levit. 18. 5. ezek. 20. 11. gal. 3. 12. 5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the law, that * the man which doth thoſe things ſhall live by them.

* Deut. 30. 12. 6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe, * Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heaven? that is, to bring Chriſt down from above.

7 Or, who ſhall deſcend into the deep? that is, to bring up Chriſt again from the dead.

8 But

8 But what ſaith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach;

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Jeſus, and ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation.

11 For the ſcripture ſaith, * Whoſoever beleeveth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 * For whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

14 How then ſhall they call on him, in whom they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they beleeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and how ſhall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the goſpel: for Eſaias ſaith, * Lord, who hath beleeved our ‖ † report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their ſound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, * I will provoke you to jealouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, * I was found of them that ſought me not: I was made manifeſt unto them that aſked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, * All day long I have ſtretched forth my hands unto a diſobedient and gain-ſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened: 16 There is hope of their converſion: 18 The Gentiles may not inſult upon them, 26 for there is a promiſe of their ſalvation. 33 Gods judgements are unſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the ſcripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeek my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwer of God unto him? * I have reſerved to my ſelf ſeven thouſand men, who have not bowed § knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even ſo then at this preſent time alſo, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwiſe work is no more work.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and ears that they ſhould not hear unto this day.

9 And David ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow down their back alway.

11 I ſay then, have they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeak to you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt-fruit be holy, the lump is alſo *holy*: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wilde olive-tree, wert graffed in ‖ amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root and fatneſſe of the olive-tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee:

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity, but towards thee goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in unbelief, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own conceits) that ‖ blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael untill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſins.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *ſakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches, both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 For

* Deut. 30.14.
* Iſaiah 28.16.
* Joel 2.32. Act. 2.21.
* Iſa 52.7. Nahu. 1.15.
* Iſa. 53.1. Joh. 12.38.
‖ Or, preaching
† Greek. the hearing of us.
* Pſal. 19.4.
* Deut. 32.21.
* Iſa. 65.1.
* Iſa. 65.2.
* 1 Kings 19.14.
* 1 Kings 19.18.
‖ Or, hardened.
* Iſaiah 29.10.
‖ Or, remorſe.
* Iſa. 6.9.
* Pſal. 69.22.
* Pſal. 69.23.
‖ Or, decay, or loſſe.
‖ Or, for them.
‖ Or, hardneſſe.
* Iſaiah 59.20.
‖ Or, obeyed.
‖ Or, obeyed.
‖ Or, ſhut them all up together.

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellour?
35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

* Iſaiah 40.13. wiſd. 9.13. 1 cor. 2.16

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt move us to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt think too well of himſelf, 6 but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore, bethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſervice.
2 And be not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.
3 For I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think, but to think † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the meaſure of faith.

† Greek. to ſobrietie.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame office:
5 So we, being many, are one body in Chriſt, and every one members one of another.
6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith:
7 Or miniſtery, *let us wait* on our miniſtering; or he that teacheth, on teaching:
8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* with ‖ ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerfulneſſe.

‖ Or, Impartieth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.
10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, In the love of the brethren.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord:
12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer:
13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of ſaints, given to hoſpitality.
14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.
15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.
16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with mean things.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.
18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.
20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

* Deut. 32.35. * Prov. 25.21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we ow to the magiſtrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the works of darkneſſe are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpel.

Let every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.
4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.
5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.
6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtom to whom cuſtom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.
8 Ow no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.
9 For this: Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.
10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.
11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation neerer then when we beleeved.
12 The night is far ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.
13 Let us walk ‖ honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying:

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent, 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 for that the apoſtle proveth unlawfull by many reaſons.

Him that is weak in the faith, receive you, but not to ‖ doubtfull diſputations.

‖ Or, not to judge [his] doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.
4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth, yea, he ſhal be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.
5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day *alike*: Let every man be ‖ fully perſwaded in his own minde.

‖ Or, fully aſſured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

‖ Or, obſerveth.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.
8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and

and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead, and living.

10 But why doeſt * thou judge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, * As I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bow to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then every one of us ſhall give account of himſelf to God.

13 Let us not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling block, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perſwaded by the Lord Jeſus, that there is nothing † unclean of it ſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be † unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not † charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be evil ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the work of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat * fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Haſt thou faith? have it to thy ſelf before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelf in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: for whatſoever is not of faith, is ſin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſtrong muſt bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not pleaſe our ſelves,* 3 *for Chriſt did not ſo,* 7 *but receive one the other, as Chriſt did us all,* 8 *both Jews,* 9 *and Gentiles.* 15 *Paul excuſeth his writing,* 28 *and promiſeth to ſee them,* 30 *and requeſteth their prayers.*

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

2 Let every one of us pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatſoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the ſcriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Chriſt Jeſus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth, glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a miniſter of the circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirm the promiſes *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy Name.

10 And again he ſaith, * Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, * Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again, Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reign over the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Nevertheleſſe, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtering the goſpel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jeſus Chriſt in thoſe things which pertain to God:

18 For I will not dare to ſpeak of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Jeruſalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo have I ſtrived to preach the goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that have not heard, ſhall underſtand.

22 For which cauſe alſo I have been ‖ much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in theſe parts, and having a great deſire theſe many yeers to come unto you:

24 Whenſoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled † with your *company.*

25 But now I go unto Jeruſalem, to miniſter unto the ſaints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor ſaints which are at Jeruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verily*, and their debtours they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duty is alſo to miniſter unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am ſure that when I come unto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye ſtrive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my ſervice which I have for Jeruſalem, may be accepted of the ſaints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul willeth the brethren to greet many,* 17 *and adviſeth them to take heed of thoſe which cauſe diſſenſions*

* 2 Cor. 5. 10.
* Iſa. 45. 23.
† Greek. common.
† Greek. common.
† Greek. according to charity. 1 Cor. 8. 11
* Titus 1. 15
* 1 Cor. 8. 13.
‖ Or, diſcerneth and putteth a difference between meats.
* Pfal. 69. 9.
* 1 Cor. 1. 10.
‖ Or, after the example of.
* Pfal. 18. 49.
* Deut. 32. 43.
* Pfal. 117. 1.
* Iſaiah 11. 10.
‖ Or, ſacrificing
* Iſaiah 52. 15.
‖ Or, many way es, [or] often-times.
† Greek with you. verſ. 32.
‖ Or, are diſobedient.

diſſenſion and offences, 21 and offer ſundry ſalutations, sendeth with praiſe and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is
2 a ſervant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh ſaints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoever buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelf alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus:
4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles.)
5 Likewiſe *greet* the church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the firſt-fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.
6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinſmen, and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.
11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Ruſus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the ſaints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.
17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark them which cauſe diviſions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.
18 For they that are ſuch ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly, and by good words and fair ſpeeches deceive the hearts of the ſimple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wiſe unto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church, ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you, according to my goſpel, and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, according to the revelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began,
26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,
27 To God onely wiſe be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſervant of the church at Cenchrea.

‖ Or, friends.
‖ Or, friends.
‖ Or, harmleſſe.
† Or, tread.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apoſtle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, 4 and thankſgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their diſſenſions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſdom of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weak, and men of no account.

PAul called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt through the will of God, and Soſthenes *our* brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Jeſus, called *to be* ſaints, * with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours:
3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jeſus Chriſt,
5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him in all utterance, and in all knowledge:
6 Even as the teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.
7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
8 Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.
9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called unto the fellowſhip of his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.
10 Now, I beſeech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye all ſpeak the ſame thing and that there be no † diviſions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame judgement.
11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 Now this I ſay, that every one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.
13 Is Chriſt divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:
15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the goſpel: * not with wiſdom of ‖ words, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould be made of none effect:
18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe; but unto us that are ſaved, it is the * power of God.

19 For

* Acts 16.9. * Rom. 1.7.
† Greek revelation.
* 1 Theſſ. 5.24.
† Greek ſchiſmes.
* Acts 18.24.
* Acts 18 8.
* 2 Per. 1.16.
‖ Or, ſpeech.
* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom
* Isaiah 29.14 of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * under-
* Isaiah 33.18. standing of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

* Rom. 1.20. 21 * For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

* Matth. 12.38. 22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

* Jer. 9.23 31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisdom, yet confirmeth in the 4 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

* Wisd. 7.17. AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in fear, and in much trembling.

* 2 Pet. 1.16. ‖ Or, perswasible. 4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

* Isa. 64.4 9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

* 2 Pet. 1.16. * Prov. 27.19. ‖ Or, discerneth. ‖ Or, discerned. * Rom. 11.34. Isa. 40.13. † Greek shall. 13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

‖ Or, factions. † Greek according to man. 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth, but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

* Psal. 62.12. Gal. 6. 5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ Or, tillage. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

† Greek is revealed. 14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

* 1 Cor. 6. 19. 16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

‖ Or, destroy. 17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among

among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wiſe.

19 For the wiſdom of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the miniſters ought to be had. 7 We have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apoſtles ſpectacles to the world, angels and men: 13 the filth and off ſcouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man ſo account of us, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own ſelf.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelf; yet am I not hereby juſtified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſells of the hearts: and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my ſelf, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one againſt another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what haſt thou that thou didſt not receive? now if thou didſt receive it, why doſt thou glory, as if thou hadſt not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we alſo might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath ſet forth us the apoſtles laſt, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a ‖ſpectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt: we *are* weak, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Even unto this preſent hour we both hunger, and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloved ſons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thouſand inſtructours in Chriſt, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Jeſus I have begotten you through the goſpel.

16 Wherefore, I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe have I ſent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved ſon, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now ſome are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the ſpirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon: 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be ſhunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily, as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

5 * To deliver ſuch *a one* unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Chriſt our paſſeover ‖ is ſacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the ‖ feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren in going to law with them, 6 eſpecially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt: 16-17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

* Job 5. 13.
* Pſal. 94.11.
† Greek. say.
* Matth. 7.1. rom. 2.1.
† Greek. diſtinguiſheth thee?
‖ Or, theatre.
* Acts 20.34. 1 theſ.2.9 2 theſ.3.8. * Matth. 5.44.
* Acts 19.21. Jam.4.15.
* Col.2.5
‖ Or, determined.
* 1 Tim. 1.20.
* Gal.5.9.
‖ Or, is ſlain.
‖ Or, holy-day.

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage. 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18. 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and *likewise* also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister *is* not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

† Greek, in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk, and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

† Greek, made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they re-

joyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that giveth her in marriage, doth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, only in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty to the offence of our brethren, 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him. rom. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worſe.

‖ Or, have we the more.

9 But take heed leſt by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a ſtumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, have we the leſſe.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weak, be † emboldened to eat thoſe things which are offered to idols?

‖ Or, power. † Greek, edifica.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weak brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſin ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weak conſcience, ye ſin againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty, 7 and that the miniſter ought to live by the goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelf hath of his own accord abſtained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, or offenſive unto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? have I not ſeen Jeſus Chriſt our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apoſtle unto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me, is this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖ wife, as well as other apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, Woman.

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man, or ſaith not the law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have ſowen unto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakes of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we have not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Do ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1.

‖ Or, feed.

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the goſpel, ſhould live of the goſpel.

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things: neither have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the goſpel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 And in things indifferent we must have regard to our brethren.*

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

‖ Or, went with them.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

† Greek. our figures.

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

* Exod. 32.6. psal. 106.14.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

* Numb. 25.9.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Numb. 21.6.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Numb. 14.37.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

‖ Or, types.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

‖ Or, moderate.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

* Deut. 32.17. psal. 106.37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

‖ Or, thanksgiving.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

† Greek. Greeks.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords Supper: 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.*

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances as I delivered them to you.

‖ Or, traditions.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying, or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his

head, for inſmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have power ‖ on her head, becauſe of the angels.

‖ That is a covering, in ſigne that ſhe is under the power of her huſband.

11 Nevertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: even ſo is the man alſo by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Judge in your ſelves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her, for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, vail.

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‖ diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ Or, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ Or, ſects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords ſupper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eat.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that have not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

‖ Or, them that are poor.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do ‖ in rememberance of me.

* Matth. 26.26. mark 14. 22. luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in rememberance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, ſhew ye.

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diverſly beſtowed, 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 ſervice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body; 27 ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay, that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wiſdom, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

9 To another faith, by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelf ſame Spirit, dividing to every man ſeverally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now God hath ſet the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeem to be more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we think to be leſſe honourable, upon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comelineſſe.

‖ Or, put on

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered ſ body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

† Greek heareth

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body, but that the members ſhould have the ſame care one for another.

‖ Or, diviſion

26 And

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the church, firſt apoſtles, ſecondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diverſities of tongues.

‖ Or, kindes.

29 Are all apoſtles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, powers.

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earneſtly the beſt gifts. And yet ſhew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2, 3 *how excellent ſoever, are nothing worth without charity:* 4 *The praiſes thereof:and* 13 *prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and underſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, ſo that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it ſelf, is not puffed up,

‖ Or, is not raſh.

5 Doth not behave it ſelf unſeemly, ſeeketh not her own, is not eaſily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall fail: whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe: whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which *is* in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I underſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖ Or, reaſoned.

12 For now we ſee thorow a glaſſe † darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know even as alſo I am known.

† Greek in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecy is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues,* 6 *by a comparison drawn from muſicall inſtruments:* 12 *Both muſt be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end:* 26 *The true uſe of each is taught,* 27 *and the abuſe taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to ſpeak in the church.*

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, ſpeaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man † underſtandeth him, howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Greek heareth.

3 But he that propheſieth ſpeaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himſelf: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, than he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you, ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be known what is ‖ piped or harped?

‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain ſound: who ſhall prepare himſelf to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue, words † eaſie to be underſtood, how ſhall it be known what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeak into the air.

† Greek ſignificant.

10 There are it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be unto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even ſo ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† Greek of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my underſtanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with underſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the underſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, ſay Amen at thy giving of thanks, ſeeing he underſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I ſpeak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather ſpeak five words with my underſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in underſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in underſtanding be † men.

† Greek perfect, or, of a ripe age.

21 In the law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, ſaith the Lord.

* Iſaiah 28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but propheſying *ſerveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling down on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a pſalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath

an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep ſilence in the church, and let him ſpeak to himſelf, and to God.

29 Let the prophets ſpeak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the prophets are ſubject to the prophets.

† Greek tumult, or, unquietneſſe. 33 For God is not *the author* of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all churches of the ſaints.

34 Let your women keep ſilence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to ſpeak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as alſo ſaith the * law.

* Gene. 3. 16. 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them aſk their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himſelf to be a prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſts reſurrection. 12 he proveth the neceſſity of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body: 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof. 51 and of the changing of them that ſhall be found alive at the laſt day.

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the goſpel which I preached unto you, which alſo you have received, and wherein ye ſtand.

‖ Or, hold faſt. † Greek by what ſpeech. 2 By which alſo ye are ſaved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unleſſe ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you firſt of all, that which I alſo received, how that Chriſt died for our ſins according to the ſcriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe again the third day according to the ſcriptures:

5 And that he was ſeen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was ſeen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleep.

7 After that he was ſeen of James: then of all the apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all, he was ſeen of me alſo, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortive. 9 For I am the leaſt of the apoſtles, that am not meet to be called an apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *beſtowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye believed.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is alſo vain:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God, that he raiſed up Chriſt: whom he raiſed not up, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your ſins.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt-fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he ſhall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he ſhall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he muſt reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet:

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhall be deſtroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he ſaith, All things are put under him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued unto him, then ſhall the Son alſo himſelf be ſubject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand we in jeopardy every hour?

[‖ Some read, Your] 31 I proteſt by ‖ your rejoycing, which I have in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Or, to ſpeak after the manner of men. 32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what advantageth it me if the dead riſe not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not: for ſome have not the knowledge of God; I ſpeak this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleaſed him, and to every ſeed his own body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall, but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the ſun, another of the

moon and another glory of the ſtars: for *one* ſtar differeth from *another* ſtar in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead: it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption:

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour; it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakneſſe; it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body; it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam was made a living ſoul, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: the ſecond man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery; we ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the laſt trump: (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall have put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſin, and the ſtrength of ſin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye ſted-faſt, unmoveable, alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know, that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

* Hoſea 13.14.
‖ Or, hell.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jeruſalem:* 10 *commendeth Timothy,* 13 *and after friendly admonitions,* 19 *ſhutteth up his epiſtle with divers ſalutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the ſaints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even ſo do ye.

2 Upon the firſt *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoever you ſhall approve by *your* letters, them will I ſend, to bring your † liberality unto Jeruſalem.

† *Greek* gift.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I do paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus untill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I alſo do.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the ſaints,)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

The apostle encourageth the n against troubles by the comforts & deliverances which God had given him as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 and calling both his own conscience and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, is wrought

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, answer.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

‖ Or, vanishing.

18 But *as* God *is* true, our ‖ word toward you,

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, censure.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖ Or, deal deceitfully with.

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God, but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *Lest their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of Pauls ministery.* 6 *Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and the gospel,* 12 *he proveth that his ministery is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.*

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the gospel,* 7 *and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power,* 12 *to the benefit of the church,* 16 *and to the apostles own eternall glory.*

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Greek, shame.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despair;

‖ Or, not altogether without help, [or,] means.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeved, and therefore have I spoken: we also beleeve, and therefore speak.

* Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporall, but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory,* 9 *and the expectation of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conscience,* 12 *not that he may herein boast of himself,* 14 *but as one that having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ onely,* 18 *and by his ministery of reconcilation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be un-

clothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖ Or, endeavour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present, or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. In the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God, or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖ Or, let him be * Isaiah 43. 19. Rev. 21. 5.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

† Greek, put in us.

20 Now then we are embassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us, we pray you, in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both in his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the gospel: 10 of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

* Isaiah 49. 8.

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

† Greek, commending.

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

‖ Or, in tossings to and fro.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Levit. 26. 12. ‖ Gr. I will dwell.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

* Isaiah 52. 11.

18 * And will be a father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

* Jerem. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them: 3 Whereof, lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them. 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises, (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side, without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive

perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did* it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

† Gr. bowels.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant ‖ toward you, whileſt he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

‖ Or, toward you,

16 I rejoyce therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeer ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, it is accepted, according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be a *supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, *He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, throughout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the churches to travell with us with this ‖ grace which is administered by us, to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us.

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often times proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore, shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnes, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand: 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountifull alms, as being but a kinde of sowing seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.

FOr as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetousnesse.

† Gr. blessing. ‖ Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart.

heart, *so let him give*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

* Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12.8. eccl. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always, having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, * He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

* Psal. 112.9.

10 Now he that * ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

* Isaiah 55.10.

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming, he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing, being absent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, In outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling down of strong holds)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting down ‖ imaginations and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings.

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, understand [in not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Jer. 9. 24 1 cor. 1. 31

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealousie over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles than of him he entereth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogative, 23 and in the service of Christ and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministery, far superiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ bear with me.

‖ Or, you do bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Or, this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool || receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take of *you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods: once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep:

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull revelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting: 14 He promiseth to come to them again, but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions & revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth, such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not || lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake, for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensom to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensom to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same Spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, envyings, wrath, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threateneth severity and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming: 11 He concludeth this epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.*

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told

|| Or, lawfull.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

† Gr. your soul.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak || in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

|| Or, with him.

5 Examine your ſelves whether ye be in the faith: prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know, that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel. 8 and accurſeth thoſe that preach any other goſpel then he did: 11 He learned the goſpel not of men, but of God: 14 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another, but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven preach *any other goſpel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any man preach any other goſpel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt in the Jews religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in years.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem, to them which *were* apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeers I || went up to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

|| Or returned.

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria, and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when he went up again to Jeruſalem and for what purpoſe: 3 and that Titus was not circumciſed: 11 and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Chriſt to be juſtified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in ſin, who are ſo juſtified.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jeruſalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel which I preach among the Gentiles, but || privately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any means I ſhould run, or had run in vain.

|| Or, ſecretly.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to ſpie out our liberty, which we have in Chriſt Jeſus, that they might bring us into bondage.

5 To whom we gave place by ſubjection, no, nor for an hour, that the truth of the goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat, (whatſoever they were it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon) for they who ſeemed *to be ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But

7 But contrariwise, when they ſaw that the goſpel of the uncircumciſion was committed unto me, as the goſpel of the circumciſion was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apoſtleſhip of the circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poor, the ſame which I alſo was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelf, fearing them *which were* of the circumciſion.

13 And the other Jews diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the goſpel, I ſaid unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, liveſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews: why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not juſtified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jeſus Chriſt: even we have beleeved in Jeſus Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law ſhall no fleſh be juſtified.

17 But if, while we ſeek to be juſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelves alſo are found ſinners: is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelf a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Nevertheleſſe, I live, yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the fleſh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himſelf for me.

21 I do not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the law, then Chriſt is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang on the law. 6 They that beleeve are juſtified: 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Jeſus Chriſt hath been evidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Have ye ſuffered || ſo many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that miniſtereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was || accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. || Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the ſcripture foreſeeing that God would juſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the goſpel unto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed. * Gen. 12.3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. * Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is juſtified by the law in the ſight of God, it is evident, for, * The juſt ſhall live by faith: * Hab. 2.4. Rom. 1.17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, ſhall live in them. * Levit. 18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed us from the curſe of the law, being made a curſe for us: for it is written, * Curſed is every one that hangeth on tree: * Deut. 21.23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jeſus Chriſt: that we might receive the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans || covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſannulleth or addeth thereto. || Or, teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law, which was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot diſannull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gave it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerveth* the law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould have been by the law.

22 But the ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin, that the promiſe by faith of Jeſus Chriſt might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, ſhut up unto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our ſchoolmaſter *to bring us* unto Chriſt, that we might be juſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a ſchoolmaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Jeſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are ye Abrahams ſeed, and heirs according to the promiſe.

CHAP.

2 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it: 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world. ‖ Or, rudiments

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? ‖ Or, back. ‖ Or, rudiments

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse ye spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. ‖ Or, What was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them. ‖ Or, us.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth again untill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for ‖ I stand in doubt of you. ‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. ‖ Or, testaments

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. ‖ Or, is to the same rank with.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, *Rejoyce, thou barren, that beareſt not, break forth and cry, thou that travelleſt not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.* * Isaiah 54.1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh, persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman. * Genes 21.10,

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision; 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law: 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth? ‖ Or, who did drive you back?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self. * Levit. 19.18. matth. 22.39.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. ‖ Or, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse

23 Meekneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts have crucified the fleſh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖ Or, paſſions.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us alſo walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be deſirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath ſlipped. 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing: 12 He ſhoweth what they intend that preach circumciſion: 14 He glorieth in nothing ſave in the croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekneſſe, conſidering thy ſelf, leſt thou alſo be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man think himſelf to be ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himſelf.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then ſhall he have rejoycing in himſelf alone, and not in another.

5 For every man ſhall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatſoever a man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reap corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap life everlaſting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing, for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, eſpecially unto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a fair ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtrain you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt:

13 For neither they themſelves who are circumciſed, keep the law, but deſire to have you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſave in the croſſe of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Jeſus neither circumciſion availeth any thing, nor uncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jeſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation 3 and thankſgiving for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and anoption by grace 11 which is the true & proper fountain of mans ſalvation: 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath choſen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelf,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Greek, the heavens.

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſell of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt ‖ truſted in Chriſt.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo, after that ye believed, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of Wiſdom and revelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward, who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Greek, of the might of his power

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named,

and, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neer by Chriſt, ſhould not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time paſt but as 19 citizens with the ſaints, and the family of God.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

† *Greek, the wils.*

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we ſhould walk in them.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the commonwealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf of twain one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſſe, having ſlain the enmity ‖ thereby:

‖ *Or, in himſelf.*

17 And came and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have an acceſſe by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner-ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord;

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, 3 was known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he ſhould preach it: 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the myſterie (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ *Or, a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may underſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the ſons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apoſtles and prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heirs, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me who am leſſe then the leaſt of all ſaints, is this grace given, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jeſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wiſdom of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Jeſus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory to be ſtrengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all ſaints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly, above all that we aſk or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Chriſt Jeſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified 16 and grown up in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ *Or, in the Lord.*

8 With

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekneſſe, with long-ſuffering, forbearing one another in love:
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There* is one body, and one ſpirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptiſme,
6 One God and father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
* Pſal. 68. 18. 8 Wherefore he ſaith, * When he aſcended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
‖ Or, a multitude of captives. 9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things)
‖ Or, fulfill. * 1 Cor. 12. 28. 11 * And he gave ſome apoſtles: and ſome prophets: and ſome evangeliſts: and ſome paſtours and teachers,
12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
‖ Or, into the unity. 13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:
‖ Or, age. 14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
‖ Or, being ſincere. 15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Chriſt:
* Coloſſ. 2. 19. 16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe of the body unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,
18 Having the underſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * ‖ blindneſſe of their heart:
* Rom. 1. 21. ‖ Or, hardneſſe. 19 Who being paſt feeling, have given themſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all uncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt;
21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former converſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe and ‖ true holineſſe.
‖ Or, holineſſe of truth. 25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſin not, let not the ſun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.
‖ Or, to diſtribute. ‖ Or, to edifie profitably. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the uſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiven you. * 2 Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all uncleanneſſe, 7 not to converſe with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit. 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Chriſt doth his church.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,
2 And walk in love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an offering, and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſavour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſſe, or covetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becometh ſaints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor jeſting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean perſon, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Chriſt and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for becauſe of theſe things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ diſobedience.
‖ Or, unbelief. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſs, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
11 And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
‖ Or, diſcovered. 13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.
* Iſaiah 60. 1. 14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.
* Coloſſ. 4. 5. 15 * See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe; but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalmes, and hymns, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:
26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents: 5 of servants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters, according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:
6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatening: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace:
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints,
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:
20 For which I am an embassadour ‖ in bonds that ‖ therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

‖ Or, moderating.
‖ Some read, both your and their master.
‖ Or, wicked spirits.
‖ Or, heavenly.
‖ Or, having Overcome all.
‖ Or, so a chain.
‖ Or, thereof.
‖ Or, with in. corruption.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

¶ He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life, or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you:
4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, & in all judgement;
10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

‖ Or, exception.
‖ Or, will finish it.
‖ Or, you have me in your heart.
‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.
‖ Or, sense.
‖ Or, try.
‖ Or, differ.

12 But

12 But I would ye ſhould underſtand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the goſpel:

‖ *Or*, for Chriſt. ‖ *Or*, Ceſars court. ‖ *Or*, to all others.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Chriſt are manifeſt in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt even of envie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the goſpel.

18 What then? notwithſtanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Chriſt is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turn to my ſalvation, through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, *ſo* now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Chriſt, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe I wot not:

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, having a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is far better.

24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jeſus Chriſt for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becometh the goſpel of Chriſt: that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to believe on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world. 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God: 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth. 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife, or vain-glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ *Or*, habit.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That at the Name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence, work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſons of God, without rebuke, in the midſt of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ *Or*, ſincere. ‖ *Or*, ſhine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

† *Over* & poured forth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate:

‖ *Or*, moreover.

20 For I have no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ *Or*, ſo dear unto me.

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſon with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavines, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick, nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ *Or*, honour

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnes of the law, 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gain Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection: 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the ways of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them: 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy, and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is revived.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were* sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ Or, I have received all.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receive Jeſus Chriſt, and commendeth his own miniſtery.

1 PAUL an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt which are at Coloſſe, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the love which ye have to all the ſaints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wiſdom and ſpirituall underſtanding:

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-ſuffering with joyfulneſſe:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated *us* into the kingdom of † his dear Son,

† Gr. the Son of his love.

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveneſſe of ſins:

15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

* 1 Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firſt born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence:

‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf, by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now

‖ Or, by your minde in wicked works.

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith, grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the goſpel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now rejoyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God. rom. 15. 19.

26 *Even* the myſtery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his ſaints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this myſtery among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt ‖ in you, ſ hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongſt you.

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wiſdom, that we may preſent every man perfect in Chriſt Jeſus:

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſtill exhorteth them to be conſtant in Chriſt, 8 to beware of philoſophy, and vain traditions, 18 worſhipping of angels, 20 and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.

1 FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not ſeen my face in the fleſh:

‖ Or, fear, or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full aſſurance of underſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſtery of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſdom and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, joying, and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As ye have therefore received Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, *ſo* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and eſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thankſgiving.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoil you through philoſophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſins of the fleſh, by the circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in baptiſm, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,
14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:
15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, to himself.

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat, or in drink, or in ‖ respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-days:

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body ‖ is of Christ.

‖ Or, is.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind:

‖ Or, in part.

‖ Or, judge against you.

† Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men:
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and † neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, punishing, [or,] not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ: 5 He exhorteth to mortification. 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ. 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, minde.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:
10 And have put on the new man which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:
11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of minde, meekness, long-suffering,
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching, and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God.
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely with them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ: 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:
3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments, if he come unto you, receive him)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

‖ Or, striving.

‖ Or, filled.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea,

and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are given to underſtand both how mindefull of them ſaint Paul was at all times in thankſgiving and prayer, 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the truth and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jeſus Chriſt: Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

2 We give thanks to God *always* for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren, ‖ beloved, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloved of God, your election.

5 For our goſpel came not unto you in word only, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia, and Achaia, but alſo in every place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelves ſhew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to ſerve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raiſed from the dead, *even* Jeſus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the goſpel was brought, and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort they alſo received it. 18 A reaſon is rendered, both why ſaint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to ſpeak unto you the goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the goſpel, even ſo we ſpeak, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time uſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe,

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdenſom, as the apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ Or, uſed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the goſpel of God only, but alſo our own ſoules, becauſe ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and juſtly, and unblameably we behaved our ſelves among you that believe:

11 As you know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thank we God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ perſecuted us; and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chaſed us out.

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaved, to fill up their ſins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown ‖ of rejoycing? are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul teſtifieth his great love to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothy unto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow-labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe af-

afflictions: for your ſelves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

* Rom. 7. 9. 8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelf and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you. ‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may ſtabliſh your hearts unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all his ſaints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to live holily and juſtly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own buſineſſe, 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead: 17 And unto this laſt exhortation is annexed a brief deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond coming of Chriſt to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more. ‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond, and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch: as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified. ‖ Or, oppreſſe, or over-reach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit. ‖ Or, rejecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing. ‖ Or, of no

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleep, that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jeſus died, and roſe again; even ſo them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words. ‖ Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts coming to judgement, 16 and giveth diverſ precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the epiſtle.*

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them as travell upon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not ſleep, as *do* others: but let us watch, and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep ſleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be ſober, putting on the breſt-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelves together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye do. ‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love for their works ſake, and be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, ſupport the weak, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, beſeech. ‖ Or, diſorderly.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Deſpiſe not prophelyings.

21 Prove all things: hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly, and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoul, and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adjure.

28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle unto the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience,* 11 *and therewithall uſeth divers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Sylvanus and Timotheus unto the church of the Theſſalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgemennt of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer,

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, † with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his ſaints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve, (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwaies for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

† Gr. *the angels of his power.* ‖ Or, *rendring.*

‖ Or, *count you worthy.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth received,* 3 *ſheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcovery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come:* 13 *and thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day ſhal not come* except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſin be revealed, the ſon of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he, as God, ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already work; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whoſe coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteouſneſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they received not the love of the truth, that they might be ſaved.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſalvation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethen, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught whether by word, or our epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 *He craveth their prayers for himſelf,* 3 *teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them:* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalf:* 6 *giveth them divers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalvation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evil.

† Gr. *may run.* † Gr. *abſurd.*

4 And

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖ Or, into patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well-doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, ‖ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

‖ Or, signifie that man by an epistle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of saint Pauls calling to be an apostle. 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothy *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then godly edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

6 From which some ‖ having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery:

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutour, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a patern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in child-birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, desire.

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖ Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting

lifting up holy hands, without wrath, & doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with ‖ broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray,

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression,

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified. 14 And to what end saint Paul wrote so Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach,

3 Not ‖ given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of ϛ church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that ‖ have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith: 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, ϛ in ϛ latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, ϛ of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in ϛ living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thy self, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothies health.* 24 *Some mens sins go before unto judgement, and some men follow after.*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house: and not only idle, but tattlers also and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will

‖ Or, lifted.
‖ Or, modest.
‖ Or, not ready to quarrel and offer wrong, as one in wine.
‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.
‖ Or, ministered.
‖ Or, stay.
‖ Or, for a little time.
‖ Or, in all things.
‖ Or, indecently.
‖ Or, injured.
‖ Or, chosen.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reproachfully.

† Greek, to their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25. 4.

* Matth. 10. 10.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, under.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ Or, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also, the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godliness is great gain, 10 and love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich, 20 to keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren, but rather do *them* service, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, believing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesom words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words, where-

‖ Or, a fool.

‖ Or, sick.

of cometh envie, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 ‖ Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thy self.

‖ Or, Gallim one of another.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselves thorow with many sorrows.

‖ Or, been seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, & hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

‖ Or, profession

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy,

† Or, uncertainty of riches.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ Or, sociable.

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother: 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogines, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindefull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear,

but

but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things, nevertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I have || beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.

13 Hold faſt the form of ſound words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith, and love, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep, by the holy Ghoſt, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he miniſtered unto me at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 *He is exhorted again to conſtancy and perſeverance, and to do the duty of a faithfull ſervant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and ſtaying profane and vain bablings.* 17 *Of Hymeneus and Philetus.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is ſure:* 22 *He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what ſort the ſervant of the Lord ought to behave himſelf.*

THou therefore, my ſon, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Jeſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me, || among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Jeſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelf with the affairs of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtrive for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtrive lawfully.

6 || The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord give thee underſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jeſus Chriſt of the ſeed of David was raiſed from the dead, according to my goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtain the ſalvation which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo live *with him*:

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign *with him*: if we deny him, he alſo will deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelf.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, *that* they ſtrive not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubverting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelf approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But ſhun profane and vain bablings, for they will increaſe unto more ungodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eat as doth a || canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and overthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Nevertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, having this ſeal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Chriſt depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of gold, and of ſilver, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a veſſell unto honour, ſanctified, and meet for the maſters uſe, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſnes, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and unlearned queſtions avoid, knowing that they do gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſervant of the Lord muſt not ſtrive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, || patient,

25 In meekneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recover themſelves out of the ſnare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He advertiſeth him of the times to come,* 6 *deſcribeth the enemies of the truth,* 10 *propoundeth to him his own example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy ſcriptures.*

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be lovers of their own ſelves, covetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, || falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleaſures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a form of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turn away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creep into houſes, and lead captive ſilly women laden with ſins, led away with divers luſts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withſtood Moſes, ſo do theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, || reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhall be manifeſt unto all *men*, as their alſo was.

10 But || thou haſt fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came unto

|| Or, by.

|| Or, The husbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruits.

|| Or, gangrene.

|| Or, ſteady.

|| Or, forbearing.

† Greek. awake.

† Greek. taken alive.

|| Or, makebates.

|| Or, of no judgement.

|| Or, thou haſt been a diligent follower of.

unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men, and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished unto all good works. ‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence. 6 certifieth him of the neernesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for. 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering: 19 and soon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery. ‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and *is* departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: The Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it be not laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

5 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began: ‖ Or, for.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to ‖ commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that ‖ are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee. ‖ Or, left undone.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre: * 1 Tim. 3.3.

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate, ‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gain-sayers. ‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing

thing pure, but even their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

‖ Or, void of judgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of ſervants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

But ſpeak thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, grave, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things.

‖ Or, holy women.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ ſober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

‖ Or, make-bates. ‖ Or, wiſe.

5 *To be* diſcreet, chaſte, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

‖ Or, discreet.

6 Young men likewiſe exhort to ‖ be ſober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelf a patern of good works: in doctrine *ſhewing* uncorruptneſſe, gravity, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be aſhamed, having no evil thing to ſay of you.

9 *Exhort* ſervants to be obedient unto their own maſters, and to pleaſe *them* well in all things, not ‖ anſwering again:

‖ Or, gain-saying.

10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things:

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſalvation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men hath appeared.

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould live ſoberly, righteouſly, and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt,

14 Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himſelf a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 Theſe things ſpeak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is further directed by Paul both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed alſo to reject obſtinate heretikes. 12 Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come to him, and ſo concludeth.

Put them in minde to be ſubject to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſs unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, pitie.

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercy he ſaved us, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which he ſhed on us † abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour:

† Greek. r only.

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithful ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have believed in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that *is* an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull

‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

4 He rejoyceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon. 9 whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

Paul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which *is* in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch an one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſon Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me,

that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtered unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo do more then I ſay.

22 But withall, prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be given unto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow-priſoner in Chriſt Jeſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas my fellow-laborers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſervant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in perſon, and office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in divers manners ſpake in time paſt unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelf purged our ſins, ſat down on the right hand of the majeſty on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my ſon, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a ſon.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the angels he ſaith, Who maketh his angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he ſaith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou haſt loved righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladneſſe above thy fellows.

10 And *thou, Lord, in the beginning haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them up and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeers ſhall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels ſaid he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool?

14 Are they not all miniſtering ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Jeſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earneſt heed to the things which we have heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by angels was ſted faſt, and every tranſgreſſion and diſobedience received a juſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſalvation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his own will.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in ſubjection the world to come, whereof we ſpeak:

6 But one in a certain place teſtified, ſaying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ little lower then the angels, thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubjection under his feet. For in that he put all in ſubjection under him, he left nothing that *is* not put under him. But now we ſee not yet all things put under him.

9 But we ſee Jeſus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons unto glory, to make the captain of their ſalvation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren, in the midſt of the church will I ſing praiſe unto thee.

13 And again, *I will put my truſt in him: and again, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, he alſo himſelf likewiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be

---

* Wiſd. 7.25.

† Greek. Righteouſneſſe, or ſtraightneſſe.

* Pſal. 102.2. Iſa. 34.4.

* Pſal. 110.3. matth. 22.44.

† Greek. run out as leaking veſſels.

‖ Or, diſtributions.

* Pſal. 8.4.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to

‖ Or, by.

* Pſal. 18.2. + Iſaiah. 8.18.

† Greek, he taketh not hold of angels but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if the beleeve not in him we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house. † Greek. made. 1 Sam. 12.6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a son over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will hear his voice, * Psal. 95.7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest. † Greek. If they shall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whileſt it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in ‖ provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*. † Greek. the word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not united by faith to.

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief: ‖ Or, the gospel was first preached.

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time as it is said, To day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. ‖ That is Joshua.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God. ‖ Or, keeping of a sabbath.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief. ‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood: 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. ‖ Or, can reasonably bear with.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that *is* called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art a* priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard ‖ in that he feared: ‖ Or, for his piety.

8 Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and

are become ſuch as have need of milk, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For every one that uſeth milk, is † unſkilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe; for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, even thoſe, who by reaſon of uſe have their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcern both good & evil.

† *Greek.* hath no experience

‖ *Or,* perfect.

‖ *Or,* of an habit, or, perfection

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent, and patient to wait upon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leaving the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‖ *Or,* the word of the beginning of Chriſt.

2 Of the doctrine of baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and have taſted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And have taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelves the Son of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth, which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth bleſſing from God.

‖ *Or,* for.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſalvation, though we thus ſpeak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye have miniſtered to the ſaints, and do miniſter.

11 And we deſire that every one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith & patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by himſelf,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſwear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutability of his counſell, † confirmed it by an oath:

† *Greek.* Interpoſed himſelf by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a ſtrong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ſet before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an ancre of the ſoul, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entereth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, even Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Jeſus is a prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 and ſo far more excellent then the prieſts of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gave a tenth part of all: firſt, being by interpretation king of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a prieſt continually.

† *Greek.* without pedegree.

4 Now conſider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the ſpoils.

5 And verily they that are of the ſons of Levi, who receive the office of the prieſthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖ *Or,* pedegree.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liveth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Levi alſo, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall prieſthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſity a change alſo of the law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord ſprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning prieſthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For he teſtifieth, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandment going before, for the weakneſſe and unprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, || but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖ *Or,* but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made prieſt*,

21 (For thoſe *prieſts* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid unto him, * The Lord ſware, and will not repent, Thou art a prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec)

‖ *Or,* without ſwearing of an oath. * Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſurety of a better teſtament.

23 And they truly were many prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue, by reaſon of death.

24 But this man, becauſe he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable prieſthood.

‖ *Or,* which paſſeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them ‖ to the uttermoſt, that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.

‖ *Or,* evermore.

26 For ſuch an high prieſt became us, *who is* holy, harmleſſe, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Greek perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 And the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: we have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of holy things.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

‖ Or, they are priests.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will † put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Jere. 31.33. † Or, give. ‖ Or, upon.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread, which is called the ‖ sanctuary.

‖ Or, a holy.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat, of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone, once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites, or, ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

‖ Or, fault.

15 And for this cause he *is* the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called, might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the testatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and ‖ scarlet-wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſin by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſins of many, and unto them that look for him, ſhall he appear the ſecond time without ſin unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away ſins. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith with patience and thankſgiving.

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſins?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſins every yeer.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of buls and of goats ſhould take away ſins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

‖ Or, thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt-offerings and ſacrifices for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſin thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God.) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtering, and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can never take away ſins.

12 But this man, after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us. For after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I will * put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Jere. 31.33.

17 And their ſins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the blood of Jeſus,

‖ Or, liberty.

20 By a new and living way, which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

‖ Or, new made.

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithfull that promiſed.)

24 And let us conſider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approaching.

26 For if we ſin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement and fiery indignation, which ſhall devour the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith the Lord: and again, The Lord ſhall judge his people.

* Deut. 32.35. rom. 12. 19.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions,

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God: 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

‖ Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he, being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ Or, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God, muſt beleeve

that

that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖ Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed: and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

† Gr. according to faith.

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindefull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten son.

‖ Or, to.

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

‖ Or, remembred.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to yeers, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter;

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

‖ Or, for Christ

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red-sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that believed not: when she had received the spies with peace.

‖ Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2 Mac. 7.7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

‖ Or, foreseen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down: and the feeble knees:

‖ Or, even. 13 And make ‖ ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ fail of the grace of God; leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold his birth-right.

17 For ye know, how that afterward, when he would have inherited the bleſſing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he ſought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his minde. 18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, intreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the mountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

‖ Or, enrolled. 23 To the generall aſſembly, and church of the firſt born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect:

§ Or, teſtament. 24 And to Jeſus the Mediatour of the new §covenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we eſcape, if we turn away from him that ſpeaketh from heaven.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

‖ Or, may be ſhaken. 27 And this word, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain.

‖ Or, let us hold faſt. 28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom, which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably with reverence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honeſt life, 5 to avoid covetouſneſſe, 7 to regard Gods preachers, 9 to take heed of ſtrange doctrines, 10 to confeſſe Chriſt, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governours, 18 to pray for the apoſtle. 20 The concluſion.

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, and them which ſuffer adverſity, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee. * Joſh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation. ‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here have we no continuing city, but we ſeek one to come. * Micah 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his Name. † Greek, confeſſing to.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves, for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you. ‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience in all things, willing to live honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſoonrr.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great ſhepeerd of the ſheep, through the blood of the everlaſting ‖ covenant, ‖ Or, † teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well-pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. ‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at liberty, with whom, if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the ſaints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE

¶THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God: 13 and in our trialls not to impute our weaknesse, or sins unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him aske of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the ingrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren, 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the* Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For ‖ he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew ‖ faith without thy works

---

‖ Or, glory.

‖ Or, evils.

‖ Or, doing.

† Greek, synagogue

‖ Or, well, or seemly.

‖ Or, that.

‖ Or, that [law] which said.

‖ Or, glorieth.

† Greek, by it self.

[‖ Some copies read] by

by

works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

‖ Or, Thou seest. * Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

‖ Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others:* 5 *but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member but a powerfull instrument of much good and great harm.* 13 *They who be truly wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖ Or, judgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very smal helm, whither soever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖ Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity, so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

† Greek nature. † Greek, nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

‖ Or, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear oliveberries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meeknesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

‖ Or, naturall. † Greek, tumult, or unquiet-nesse.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* † confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We are to strive against covetousnesse,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction, and rash judgement of others,* 13 *and not to be confident in the good successe of worldy businesse, but mindfull over the uncertainty of this life, to commit our selves, and all our affairs to Gods providence.*

FROM whence *come* wars ‖ and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ‖ lusts that war in your members?

‖ Or, † brawlings. ‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, enviously. * Prov. 3. 34. 1 pet. 5. 5.

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law and judgeth the law, but if thou judge the law thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prov. 27. 1. ‖ Or, for it is

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 *Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance.* 7 *We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job.* 12 *To forbear swearing,* 13 *to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity:* 16 *to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another,* 19 *and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.*

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

‖ Or, be long patient or suffer with long patience.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‖ Or, Groan, or grieve not.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned, behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea: and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray; is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeers and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old. 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, acording to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

† Greek. much.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his †abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven ‖ for you,

‖ Or, for us.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, & honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

† Greek. perfectly.

13 Wherefore, gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Levit. 11. 44. & 19. 2. & 20. 7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

‖ Or, For that. 24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built: 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and evil ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God and precious,

‖ Or, be ye built. 5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, ‖ are built up a ſpiritual houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

* Iſaiah 28. 16. pſal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. act. 4. 11. 6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious, and he that believeth on him ſhall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, ‖ he is precious, but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

‖ Or, he is an honour. * Iſaiah 8. 14. 8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

‖ Or, a purchaſed people. ‖ Or, vertues. * Exod. 19. 23. 9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you, as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war againſt the ſoul;

‖ Or, wherein. 12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelf to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

† Greek. having. 16 As free, and not † uſing your liberty for a cloak of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

‖ Or, Amen. 17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thank. ‖ [Some read] for you. 21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖ for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

‖ Or, committed [his cauſe.] ‖ Or, to. 23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he ſuffered, he threatened not, but ‖ committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly.

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſins in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſins, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution: 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be won by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell;

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own husbands:

† Greek. children. 6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewiſe, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

‖ Or, loving to the brethren. 8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compaſſion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe, bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

* Pſal. 34. 13. 10 For he that will love life, and ſee good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his * lips that they ſpeak no guile:

11 Let him eſchew evil, and do good; let him ſeek peace, and enſue it.

† Greek. upon. 12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † againſt them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

Isaiah 8. 12, 13. 14 But and if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready always to give an anſwer to every man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekneſſe and || feare:

* Or, terrour. || Or, reverence.

16 Having a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it *is* better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſins, the juſt for the unjuſt, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which alſo he went and preached unto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long-ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noe, while the ark was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſouls were ſaved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptiſme doth alſo now ſave us, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwer of a good conſcience toward God) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſin by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for us in the fleſh, arm your ſelves likewiſe with the ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin:

2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reyellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they think it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:

5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity || ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.

|| Or, will.

9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time is *come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and the ſinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith, 9 and to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God || which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

|| Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as || being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

|| Or, overruling.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe, ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant; becauſe your adverſary the devil as a roaring lion, walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſalluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſon.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces,* 5 *he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling ſure,* 12 *whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand:* 16 *and warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the apoſtles, beholding his majeſty, and by the teſtimony of the Father, and the prophets.*

SImon Peter, a ſervant and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſnes of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us || to glory and vertue;

|| Or, by.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe, and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in § knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall.

11 For ſo an enterance ſhall be miniſtered unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwaies in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as *our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

* John 21, 17.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his majeſty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour, and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-ſtar ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt.

|| Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impiety and puniſhment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly ſhall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully deſcribeth the manners of thoſe profane and blaſphemous ſeducers; whereby they may be the better known and avoided.*

BUt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be evil ſpoken of;

|| Or, laſcivious wayes, [as ſome copies read]

3 And through covetouſneſſe ſhall they with feigned words make merchandiſe of you, whoſe judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation ſlumbereth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darkneſſe, to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noe the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh, in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe || government. * Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelf-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities:

|| Or, dominion * Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation || againſt them before the Lord.

[|| Some read, againſt themſelves,]

12 But theſe, as naturall brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption.

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are*, and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practices: curſed children:

† Greek an adultereſſe.

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam, *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe:

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure, through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

‖ Or, for a little, or, a while, [as some read]

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance: 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minades by way of rememberance:

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. consisting

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slacknesse) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

‖ Or, Hasting the coming.

13 Nevertheless, we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent, that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life; by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion, and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us, and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *He comforteth them againſt the ſins of infirmity.* 3 *Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments.* 9 *to love our brethren.* 15 *and not to love the world.* 18 *We muſt beware of ſeducers,* 20 *from whoſe deceits the godly are ſafe, preſerved by perſeverance in faith, and holineſſe of life.*

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of † ſtumbling in him.

† Greek. Scandall.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe you have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye have heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out,* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Son, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed us, *even* eternall life.

26 Theſe things have I written unto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in || him.

|| Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, || ye know that every one which doth righteouſneſſe, is born of him.

|| Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the ſingular love of God towards us, in making us his ſons, 3 *who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments,* 11 *as alſo brotherly to love one another.*

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the ſons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the ſons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, is of the devil, for the devil ſinneth from the beginning, for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſin, becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the || meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that we ſhould love one another.

|| Or, commandment.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſo-

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

† Greek, perswade. 19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we aske, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith. 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † Greek, love with us.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children and keepeth his commandments, 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Son of God able to save us. 14 and to hear our prayers which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we aske any thing, according to his will, he heareth us. † Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we aske, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall aske, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shal pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron with her children to perſevere in Chriſtian love and beli.f, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 and to have nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Jeſus.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This *is a* deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

‖ *Or*, gained, [some copies read] which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† *Greek* mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thine elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hoſpitality 7 to true preachers, 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide, 11 whoſe evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

‖ *Or*, truly.

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things, that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

‖ *Or*, pray.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church, whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly sort thou shalt do well:

† *Greek* worthy of God.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† *Greek* mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keep themselves and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:
2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

‖ Or, principality. 6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Greek. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech. 3.2.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandering starrs, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF SAINT JOHN the DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks: 7 The coming of Christ: 14 His glorious power, and majesty.

THE revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe, and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which *is*, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

* Exod. 3.14.

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

* 1 Cor. 15.21. Colos. 1.18.

* Hebr. 9.14.

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

* 1 Pet. 2.5.

7 * Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

* Matth. 24.30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and com-

panion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatyra, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks,
13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.
14 His head and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,
15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seven stars, and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last.
* Isaiah 41.4. and 44.6.
18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keys of hell and of death.
19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.
20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira, and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:
2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:
3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.
4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.
5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, & repent, & do ¶ first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.
6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.
8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first, and the last, which was dead, and is alive.
9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.
10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.
11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.
12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges:
13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.
14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.
* Numb. 25.
15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.
16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.
17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.
18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:
19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.
20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.
* 1 Kings 16.31.
21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.
22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.
23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.
* Jerem. 17.10. and 12.20.
24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden:
25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.
26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:
27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron, * Psal. 2.9. as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.
28 And I will give him the morning star.
29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved,* 3 *exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not repent.* 7 *The angel of the church of Philadelphia*

delphia, 10 *is approved for his diligence and patience.* 15 *The angel of Laodicea rebuked for being neither hot nor cold,* 19 *and admoniſhed to be more zealous.* 20 *Chriſt ſtandeth at the door, and knocketh.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write; Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeven Spirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received, and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

* 1 Theſ. 5.2. 2 pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white, for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels.

* Chap. 20.12. phil. 4.3.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open door, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold faſt that which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

‖ Or, in Laodicea.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then, becauſe thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore and repent.

* Prov. 3.11. heb. 12.5.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven.* 4 *The four and twenty elders.* 6 *The four beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.* 10 *The elders lay down their crowns, and worſhip him that ſat on the throne.*

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat, was to look upon like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone: and there was a rainbowe round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty ſeats; and upon the ſeats I ſaw four and twenty elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him: and they were full of eyes within, and they † reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Greek, they have no reſt. * Iſa. 6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſat on the throne, who liveth for ever, and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

* Chap. 5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals,* 9 *which onely the Lamb that was ſlain is worthy to open:* 12 *Therefore the elders praiſe him,* 9 *and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backſide ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, * the lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

* Gene. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the four beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders, ſtood a Lamb as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven Spirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beaſts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of ſaints:

‖ Or, incenſe.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made us unto our God kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reign on the earth.

* 1 Pet. 2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdom, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a propheſie to the end of the world.*

AND I ſaw when the Lamb opened one of the ſeals: and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the four beaſts ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe: and he that ſat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand:

‖ The word chœnix ſignifieth a meaſure, containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the four beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, untill their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren, that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the ſun became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the ſtars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her ‖ untimely figs, when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

‖ Or, green figs.

14 * And the heaven departed as a ſcroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places:

* Iſaiah 34.4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

* Luke 23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads.* 4 *The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number:* 9 *Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne clad in white robes, and palms in their hands:* 14 *Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lamb.*

AND after theſe things I ſaw four angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve

thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb:

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

* Chap. 21.3.

* Isaiah 49.10.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat;

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto * living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

* Isa. 25.8 chap. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them: 6 Four of them sound their trumpets: and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoak of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſſe pit: 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brest-places as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer: for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having brest-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand: 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbowe *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea: and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open, in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must propheſie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses propheſie: 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not: 7 The beast shall fight against them and kill them: 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three dayes and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall propheſie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their propheſie: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom, and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain † of men seven thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in hea-

§ Or, at

* Psal. 115.4 & 135.15.

† Greek cast out.

§ Or, I will give unto my two witnesses, they my prophesi

* Zech. 4 and 11.14.

† Greek names of men.

§ Or, corrupt.

ven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightenings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the ſun, travelleth:* 4 *The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to devour her childe:* 6 *When ſhe was delivered, ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe.* 7 *Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail:* 13 *The dragon being caſt down unto the earth, perſecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a ‖ great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtars; ‖ Or, ſigne.

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, traveling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads. ‖ Or, ſigne.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtars of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their teſtimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe, into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth,* 14 *cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt,* 15 *and that men ſhould worſhip it,* 16 *and receive his mark.*

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy. ‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt. † Greek, ſlain.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was given unto him to ‖ continue fourty and two moneths. ‖ Or, to make war.

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemy againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: * he that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints. * Matth. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwel therein to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of thoſe miracles, which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt, which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt ſhould be killed. † Greek, breath.

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: † Greek, to give.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdom. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb standeth on mount Sion with his company. 6 An angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sicle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

‡ Or, were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

* Psalm 146. 5. * Isaiah 14. 15. * Isaiah 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast, and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Joel 3. 13. ‖ Or, dried.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels, having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

* Exod. 15. 1. * Psalm 145. 17. * Jerem. 10. 7.

4 * Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened;

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

‖ Or, burned.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

* Matth. 24.44.

15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightenings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

* Jere. 25.15.

20 And every iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3,4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

† Or, guilded.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet-colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication.

‖ Or, fornications.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him are called, and chosen and faithfull.

* 1 Tim. 6.15. chap. 19.16.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shal hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament over her. 20 The saints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

* Chap. 14.8.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived

lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow
* Isaiah 47.8. give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoak of her burning:

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all || thyne-wood, and
|| Or, sweet. all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and
|| Or, bodies. charets, and || slaves, and souls of men,

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea stood afar off,

18 And cried, when they saw the smoak of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shal that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 17 The fowls called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoak rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, * Blessed are they * Matth. 22.2. which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fel- * Chap. 22.9. low-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 * And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in * Isaiah 63.2. blood, and his Name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-presse of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. * Chap. 17.14.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying, to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his

image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand yeers:* 6 *The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose again.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeers,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand yeers should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand yeers.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand yeers were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand yeers.

7 And when the thousand yeers are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which
* Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1. are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another
* Chap. 3. 5. * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in § books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in
‖ Or, grave. it: and death and ‖ hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof:* 23 *She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light:* 24 *The kings of the earth bring riches unto her.*

* Isa. 65. 17. 2 Pet. 3. 13. AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from * Chap. 7. 17. their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Be- * 2 Cor. 5. 17. hold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will * Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13. give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, * Isaiah 55. 1. and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topas, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the sun, neither * Isaiah 60. 19.

of

of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

* Isaiah 60.3. 24 And the nations of them which are * saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

* Isaiah 60.11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life:* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

* Chap. 21.23.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

* Chap. 19.10.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work shall be.

* Rom. 2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

* Isaiah 41.4. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

* Isaiah 55.1.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

* Deut. 4.2. pro. 30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by the Company
of STATIONERS.
1650.